

BEGINNER'S LITHUANIAN

LEONARDAS DAMBRIŪNAS
ANTANAS KLIMAS
WILLIAM R. SCHMALSTIEG

HIPPOCRENE BOOKS
New York

Foreword

Lithuanian is the language of the people of Lithuania and of about a million Americans of Lithuanian origin. Along with Latvian (Lettish) and the now extinct Old Prussian it belongs to the Baltic branch of the Indo-European family of languages. The Baltic languages are noted for their extremely conservative and philologically interesting linguistic forms. Thus a knowledge of Lithuanian is almost a "must" for any linguist who works in comparative Indo-European linguistics. The need for such a book is felt both among language scholars who wish to familiarize themselves with Lithuanian and among those Americans of Lithuanian descent who wish to know something of the language of their ancestors. Up to now, unfortunately, the number of grammars of Lithuanian available has been very small indeed. There are not more than two or three available in English, and these are obsolete.

This grammar is designed not for young children, but rather for those who have already reached a certain stage of maturity. The method is traditional, but there are some conversations and pattern drills in the text and it would be possible to use the book with an audio-lingual approach.

The book has 40 lessons in its main part. A typical lesson has a reading selection, vocabulary list, grammar, exercises and a topical, usually connected conversation of 10 utterances. No effort was made to make the lessons even in length and difficulty. By reason of the grammatical topic, some lessons are very long (e.g. Lesson 24, where *all* cardinal numerals are discussed with examples), while others are rather short. With this kind of arrangement, the instructor will have all kinds of teaching possibilities: he can stress either the aural-oral approach, or the reading-grammar-translation method.

Each fifth lesson (i.e. Lessons 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40) is a "Review Lesson". These lessons are "review" lessons only in the sense that they do not introduce any new grammatical material which the student should learn. But they vary very much in the supplementary reading items, lists, charts, graphs, etc. Almost every one of these review lessons has some drill

Hippocrene paperback edition, 1999.
Third printing, 2006.

Copyright © 1966 by Franciscan Fathers.

For information, address:
HIPPOCRENE BOOKS, INC.
171 Madison Avenue
New York, NY 10016

ISBN 0-7818-0678-X

Printed in the United States of America.

patterns (either *combination drill* or *variation drill* types mostly) which partly review some main grammatical points covered in the previous four lessons. If there is a need to supplement these drills, any teacher can devise a great number of them, using the basic patterns and vocabulary given. The review lessons may be omitted, if the student wishes only to get acquainted with the grammatical structure of Lithuanian.

After the 40 main lessons, there is the grammatical appendix where the total grammar of Lithuanian is given. It is presented in the "classical" pattern: the nouns, adjectives, verbs, etc. At the end there is a chapter on verbal prefixes and a chapter on verbal aspects.

Then follows a very short chapter of extra reading selections: a folk tale, a few short selections on Lithuanian history, an editorial from a Lithuanian newspaper, a few folk songs and poems. All these selections are heavily annotated, and their vocabulary is included in the Lithuanian-English vocabulary.

The next part comprises the Lithuanian-English vocabulary which includes all the words used in the lessons and in the readings. We have provided a rather large vocabulary, since, for some time at least, this grammar will have to be a primer, a review grammar, a little reader and... a dictionary.

The English-Lithuanian vocabulary contains only those words which are needed for the translations from English into Lithuanian.

The best way to get a good pronunciation is to try to imitate the pronunciation of a native Lithuanian. The descriptions of the sounds given in the text are only an approximation and nothing can replace the careful guidance of a trained native Lithuanian. It is suggested that the student make every effort to find someone to help him. Eventually it is hoped that tapes to accompany this textbook will be available for sale or hire.

In learning to converse in Lithuanian the student should try to memorize the conversations rather than the grammatical rules. After memorizing the conversations he may then learn exactly why each word is put in the form in which he finds it. He may then substitute other words having similar meanings. In doing the exercises the student should follow as closely as possible the examples given in the reading and the grammatical explanations. Initiative and originality have no place for the beginner in a foreign language. Parrot-like imitation is preferable to incorrect original formulations.

In the future, we plan to prepare a key to all the exercises in this book, which will be available for teachers and bona-fide self-teachers of Lithuanian. As mentioned above, tapes will also be made for the entire

book, i.e., for the pronunciation exercises of the introductory lesson, and for most of the basic reading selections, conversations, etc.

The authors wish to express their grateful thanks to Rt. Rev. Msgr. J. A. Karalius, for his great moral and financial help in making the publication of this book a reality. We are also indebted to Mr. William Babcock for making the map on the inside covers and also doing the drawings for the Introductory Lessons, to Mr. Paulius Jurkus for doing drawings for lessons 20, 25 and 35, and to Mr. V. Augustinas for the photographs. Finally, the authors express their thanks to the University of Rochester which allocated funds for helping with the typing of the original manuscript.

Leonardas Dambrūnas
Formerly Lecturer in Lithuanian
at the University of Kaunas

Antanas Klimas
Associate Professor of German
University of Rochester

William R. Schmalstieg
Associate Professor of
Slavic Languages
The Pennsylvania State University

CONTENTS

Foreword	iii	Lesson 16. <i>Pelėdos ir varnos.</i> Plural of 2nd Declension Nouns. Use of the Genitive. Progressive Tenses. <i>At the Store</i>	121
Contents	vi	Lesson 17. <i>Klasėje.</i> Plural of 3rd Declension Nouns. Optative (Permissive). <i>At the Barber's</i>	129
Introductory Lesson. Alphabet. Stress and Intonation. Sounds and Letters. Table of Vowels. Table of Consonants. Some Common Expressions	1	Lesson 18. <i>Trys sūnūs.</i> Plural of 4th Declension Nouns. Impersonal Constructions with Neuter Adjectives. <i>On the Street</i>	133
Lesson 1. <i>Mano namas.</i> Articles. Present Tense of <i>būti</i> and <i>eiti.</i> <i>Greetings</i>	21	Lesson 19. <i>Šeima.</i> Plural of 5th Declension Nouns. Dual of Nouns. Use of the Genitive. Supine. <i>At the Railroad Station</i>	137
Lesson 2. <i>Mano šeima.</i> Present Tense of the Verbs. Negation. Possessive Adjectives and Pronouns. <i>Asking for Directions</i>	25	Lesson 20. (Review Lesson). A. Countries, Inhabitants and Their Languages. B. Parts of the House. C. "Jokes". D. Combination Practice. E. Variation Practice	145
Lesson 3. <i>Mūsy miestas.</i> The Cases. 1st and 2nd Declension of Nouns (Singular). 'I like'. <i>In a Restaurant</i>	29	Lesson 21. <i>Laiškas iš Lietuvos.</i> Plural of 1st Declension Adjectives. Pluperfect. Frequentative Perfect. Use of the Dative. <i>At the Harbor</i>	153
Lesson 4. <i>Ugnis.</i> 3rd Declension of Nouns (Singular). Numerals 1-10. Negation. <i>What is That?</i>	37	Lesson 22. <i>Garlaiviu iš Klaipėdos į Kauną.</i> Plural of 2nd Declension Adjectives. Future Perfect. Use of the Accusative. <i>At the Book-store</i>	163
Lesson 5. (Review Lesson). <i>Vilnius.</i> Conversations. Combination Practice. The Accent Classes of the Lithuanian Nouns	43	Lesson 23. <i>Kaune.</i> Plural of 3rd Declension Adjectives. Use of the Instrumental. Nouns Used Only in Plural. <i>The Two Cousins</i>	171
Lesson 6. <i>Graži diena.</i> 4th Declension of Nouns (Singular). <i>ar ne?</i> <i>Mėgti</i> versus <i>patikti.</i> <i>Are you not Mr. Šarkis?</i>	51	Lesson 24. <i>Kelionė į Kauno į Vilnių.</i> Cardinal Numbers. Numerals Used with Plural Nouns. Fractions. "One and a Half", etc. Expressing One's Age. Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, Division. Use of the Locative. <i>In a Clothes Store</i>	181
Lesson 7. <i>Šuo ir vanduo. Prie vandens.</i> 5th Declension of Nouns (Singular). Reflexive Verbs. Imperative. <i>Meeting People</i>	57	Lesson 25. (Review Lesson). A. The Human Body. B. Men's Clothes. C. Women's Clothes. D. <i>Zynė ir mergaitė.</i> E. <i>Simtas vilkų.</i> F. Combination Practice. G. Variation Practice	195
Lesson 8. <i>Laiškas.</i> Past Tense. Past Tense of <i>būti</i> and <i>eiti.</i> Declension of Personal Pronouns. Use of Personal Pronouns. <i>Mrs. Žukas and Mrs. Rimas</i>	65	Lesson 26. <i>Vilniuje.</i> Active Participles. Adverbial Participles. Gerunds. <i>The Weather</i>	203
Lesson 9. <i>Sekmadienis.</i> Future Tense. Principal Parts of Verbs. Word Order. <i>Do you Speak Lithuanian?</i>	75	Lesson 27. <i>Trakai.</i> Comparison of Adjectives. Declension of <i>didžiausias..</i> Comparison of Adverbs. <i>Moving</i>	215
Lesson 10. (Review Lesson). <i>Lietuva. Peizažas.</i> Conversations. Combination Practice. Variation Practice	83	Lesson 28. <i>Gražioji vasara.</i> Definite Adjectives. <i>didis</i> and <i>didysis. Vacations</i>	225
Lesson 11. <i>Mano kambarys.</i> 1st Declension of Adjectives (Singular). <i>Reikėti</i> and <i>reikalinas.</i> Family Names. <i>In the City: Asking Directions</i>	87	Lesson 29. <i>Klasėje.</i> Ordinal Numerals. Reflexive <i>savęs.</i> Emphatic Pronoun <i>pats. Summer</i>	231
Lesson 12. <i>Mano gimtasis kaimas.</i> 2nd Declension of Adjectives (Singular). Formation of Adverbs. Neuter Adjective. Frequentative Past. <i>Where it is Better (Tastier) to Eat</i>	95	Lesson 30. (Review Lesson). Non-Lithuanian Proper Names in Lithuanian. Combination Practice. Variation Practice	237
Lesson 13. <i>Mieste.</i> 3rd Declension of Adjectives (Singular). Past Active Participle. Present Perfect. <i>A New Film</i>	101	Lesson 31. <i>Laiškas iš Vilniaus.</i> Subjunctive. Subjunctive Progressive Tense. Subjunctive Preterit. <i>If I Had a Million Dollars</i>	241
Lesson 14. <i>Laiškas.</i> Plural of 1st Declension Nouns. Some Verbal Prefixes. <i>At the Bus Station</i>	107	Lesson 32. <i>Rytą.</i> The Hour of the Day. The Days of the Week. Accusative in Time Expressions. Nominative in Time Expressions. Instrumental in Time Expressions. Locative in Time Expressions. The Year. The Months. The Dates. Prepositions in Time Expressions. <i>Before a Concert</i>	247
Lesson 15. (Review Lesson). <i>Nemunas. Pasaka apie laimingą ūkininką. Kambarys.</i> Conversations. Combination Practice. Variation Practice	113		

Lesson 33. <i>Klasėje</i> . Passive Participles. Participle of Necessity. <i>At the Library</i>	259
Lesson 34. <i>Gintarais</i> . Tenses of the Passive Voice. Subjunctive Passive. Passive Imperative. Passive Infinitive. <i>In A Suburb</i>	267
Lesson 35. (Review Lesson). <i>Balty tautos</i> . Review and Summary of the Participles and Gerunds	275
Lesson 36. <i>Mindaugas</i> . Demonstrative Pronouns. Relative Pronouns. Declension of Various Pronouns. <i>Ticket for Speeding</i>	281
Lesson 37. <i>Vytautas Didysis</i> . Prepositions. Expressions with Prepositions and without them. <i>Summer</i>	291
Lesson 38. <i>Kristijonas Donelaitis</i> . Conjunctions. Interjections. Particles. Special Adverbs. <i>Homework</i>	303
Lesson 39. <i>Lietvių kalba</i> . Participle Phrases. Participles and Gerunds in Indirect Discourse. <i>Autumn</i>	311
Lesson 40. (Review Lesson). 200 sentences to be translated into Lithuanian	319
Grammatical Appendix	327
Nouns	327
Adjectives	332
Verbs (Including Participles)	336
Pronouns	357
Numerals	361
Prepositions	364
Adverbs	365
Conjunctions	367
Interjections (<i>Jaustukai</i>)	367
Interjections (<i>Ištiktukai</i>)	368
Accentuation	369
Verbal Prefixes	378
Verbal Aspects	385
Readings	391
Kvailutis	392
Lietuvos monarchijos kūrimasis	394
Vytenio ir Gedimino Lietuva	396
Tautinės šventės prasmė	398
Folksongs: Mėnuo sauliuž vedė. Užkit, ūžkit, mano giraistės.	402
Lēk, vanagėli. Dainuok, sesyte	402
Poems: Senovės daina. Rūpintojėlis. Sv. Sebastijonas. Kad nebūtum viena	404
Lithuanian - English Vocabulary	409
English - Lithuanian Vocabulary	460
Grammatical Index	469

Introductory Lesson

I. THE ALPHABET

Lithuanian uses the Latin alphabet with some additions and modifications. There are 32 letters in the Lithuanian alphabet. This includes most of the letters of the Latin alphabet as used in English with the exception of *w*, *x* and *q*, which we do find, however, in foreign names such as *Quito*, *Wallace*, etc.

Lithuanian letters which differ from English are: *q*, *ę*, *é*, *í*, *ų*, *ū*, *č*, *š*, *ž*. The sounds which these letters represent are discussed in section III.

In the sequence of the Lithuanian letters there are some differences from the arrangement in English:

- the *y* is considered as a type of *i* and it goes right after *ı* so that the three *i*'s of Lithuanian occur in the following order: *i*, *ı*, *y*.
- the four vowel groups with diacritic signs are all treated as one letter, i.e. *ą* and *ę* go together as do *e*, *ę* and *é*; *i*, *ı* and *y* go together as do *u*, *ų* and *ū*. Of course, we will do the same in this book.
- if the *q* is ever used, it is placed (as, for example, in a dictionary of proper names) right after the *p*, the *w* right after the *v* and the *x* would be the last letter in the alphabet.

In print the Lithuanian alphabet appears almost the same as the English alphabet, except for the above-mentioned differences. In the written form there are other differences. (See Table 1)

Table 1: Standard Lithuanian Letters:

A a <i>Àa</i>	À à <i>Àa</i>	B b <i>Ɓb</i>
C c <i>Ҫc</i>	Ҫ ҫ <i>Ҫc</i>	D d <i>Ɗd</i>
E e <i>Ӭe</i>	Ӭ ӗ <i>Ӭe</i>	Ӗ ӗ <i>Ӭe</i>
F f <i>Ƒf</i>	Ғ ғ <i>Ғg</i>	H h <i>Ҥh</i>
I i <i>Ӥi</i>	Ӥ Ӯ <i>Ӥi</i>	Y y <i>Ƴy</i>
J j <i>ڶj</i>	ڶ ڶ <i>ڶk</i>	L l <i>Ӆl</i>
M m <i>Ӎm</i>	Ӎ ӎ <i>Ӎn</i>	O o <i>Ӫo</i>
P p <i>Ӫp</i>	Ӫ ӫ <i>Ӫr</i>	S s <i>Ԇs</i>
Ş ş <i>ڰş</i>	ڰ ڰ <i>ڰt</i>	U u <i>ۊu</i>
Ӯ Ӯ <i>ӮӮ</i>	Ӯ Ӯ <i>ӮӮ</i>	V v <i>ۊv</i>
Z z <i>ڙz</i>	ڙ ڙ <i>ڙڙ</i>	

Block (printed) letters are practically never used in regular Lithuanian writing, and all letters in individual words are usually connected.

EXERCISE:

- A. Write out the Lithuanian alphabet. Practice especially the following letters: A a; À à; Č ҫ; Ӭ ӗ; Ú Ӯ; ڙ ڙ.
 B. Write out the basic reading selection of Lesson 5.

II. STRESS AND INTONATION

The stressed syllable is that syllable of a word which receives special emphasis and the intonation is the manner of pronouncing that syllable. Since there are three types of pronunciation of a single syllable there are therefore three separate signs with which Lithuanians denote these intonations. (In the United States the term *pitch-stress* is sometimes used to denote what European scholars call intonation, but we will use the term *intonation*, since this is traditional in Baltic scholarship.) The stress can fall on almost any syllable of a word and sometimes one form of a word may carry the stress on a certain syllable whereas another form of the same word will carry the stress on another syllable. In this book almost all Lithuanian words are marked with the intonation, although in regular Lithuanian texts these are not used.

The intonation marks are as follows:

' — this is called the grave stress (*kairinės kičtis*) or the short intonation (*trumpinė priegaidė*). A vowel marked with this stress is pronounced with more force or amplitude, but it is not lengthened. Even when stressed a Lithuanian short vowel remains short. Examples: *mamà*, *nè* 'no', *iki* 'until', *tù* 'you (familiar form)', *pùpos* 'beans'.

' — this is the acute or falling intonation (*tvirtapräde priēgaidė*), known in German as the *Stosston*. This occurs with long vowels or diphthongs. A long vowel with this sign is always stressed more heavily on the first part than on the second part. In the case of a diphthong the first part of the diphthong receives a heavier stress and is held longer than the second part of the diphthong.

Examples with vowels: *ážuolas* 'oak', *sprésti* 'to decide', *děti* 'to put', *ırašas* 'inscription', *ýpač* 'especially', *óras* 'air', *búti* 'to be'. Examples with diphthongs: *káimas* 'village', *áuksas* 'gold', *méilé* 'love', *píenas* 'milk', *úostas* 'harbor'.

' — this is the circumflex intonation (*tvirtagälé priēgaidė*), known in German as the *Schleifton*. A long vowel with this sign is always stressed more heavily on the second part than on the first part. In the case of a diphthong the second part of the diphthong receives a heavier stress and is held longer than the first part.

Examples with vowels: *tā* (acc. sing.) 'that', *ëglé* 'spruce', *manęs* (gen. sing.) 'of me', *katé* 'cat', *ıprastas* 'usual, accustomed', *jós* (nom. plur. fem.) 'they', *jū* (gen. plur.) 'of them'.

III. THE SOUNDS and Their Representations by Letters

A. VOWELS

All vowels in Lithuanian are distinguished by length, i.e. there are short and long vowels. Contrary to the English situation where most vowels are diphthongized, or have some kind of off-glide, Lithuanian vowels are never diphthongized, and they are somewhat more tense than those of English.

Aa. Short Vowels

a — this letter may denote a short, more or less tense, unrounded, open central vowel. It may be stressed or unstressed, but even when stressed it will be shorter than the normal stressed vowel of English. Under certain circumstances (namely in open syllables, although even here there are exceptions) this letter is used to denote a long vowel; if this is the case such a long vowel may have only the circumflex accent and will be pronounced exactly like *ā*, cf. section Ab. on long vowels.

Examples as a short vowel: *kadà* 'when', *āš* 'I', *Amèrika* 'America', *màno* 'my'.

Examples as a long vowel: *nāmas* 'house', *gālas* 'end'.

e — this letter may denote a short stressed or unstressed vowel, not very tense, but rather close (not as close, however, as *é*, see below). This sound is similar to the *e* in English *bet* or *nest*. Under certain circumstances (namely in open syllables, although even here there are exceptions) this letter is used to denote a long vowel; if this is the case such a long vowel may have only the circumflex accent and will be pronounced exactly like *ē*, cf. section Ab. on long vowels.

Examples as a short vowel: *kepi* 'you bake', *neši* 'you carry', *nē* 'no', *namē* 'in the house'.

Examples as a long vowel: *kēlias* 'road', *lēdas* 'ice'.

i — this letter denotes a short, close, forward unrounded vowel (but not as close as the *y*, see below), somewhat more close than the *i* of English *sit*. It can be either stressed or unstressed.

Examples: *tikrai* 'for sure, surely', *tiki* 'you believe', *tiki* 'he believes', *tik* 'only'.

o — this letter denotes a vowel which is somewhat closer and more rounded than the English *o* in *boat*, and without the English off-glide at the end. It can be stressed or unstressed. For its use to denote a long vowel see Ab below.

Examples: *poëtika* 'poetics', *polìтика* 'politics; policy', *òpera* 'opera', *tòrtas* 'layer cake', *chòras* 'choir, chorus'.

u — this letter denotes a more or less tense, close *u* sound similar to the English *u* in *put*. It can be stressed or unstressed. Examples: *pupà* 'bean', *turi* 'you have', *turistas* 'tourist', *tù* 'you (familiar)' *sù* 'with', *mùdu* 'we two'.

Ab. Long Vowels

All long vowels and diphthongs may be either stressed or unstressed. If stressed they may have either the circumflex or the acute intonation.

ā — this letter denotes a long, open, central vowel somewhat similar to the *a* in English *father*.

Examples: *grąžinti* 'to return', (acc. sing.) *výrą* 'man', (acc. sing.) *tā* 'that', *ážuolas* 'oak'.

On the right hand you see Fig. 1 which illustrates approximately the production of the Lithuanian *ā* (or *ā*).

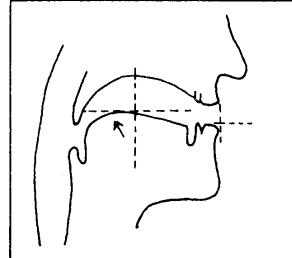


Fig. 1: A

ē — this letter denotes a rather open vowel, somewhat like the *a* in English *bad*, but more open and without the 'y' off-glide. It is produced with the mouth open and the tongue lax in a low frontal position. The lips are also lax, but pulled down slightly by the falling jaw, cf. Fig. 2.

Examples: *pēlę* (acc. sing.) 'mouse', *tęsinýs* 'continuation', *spręsti* 'to decide', *kęsti* 'to suffer'.

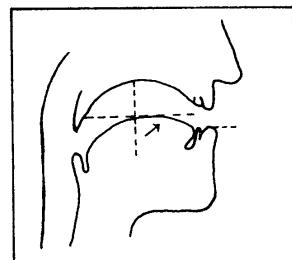


Fig. 2: E

é — this letter denotes a vowel which differs considerably from the *ę*. *é* is always long, rather close and forward and unrounded. It is rather like the *a* in English *made*, but without the 'y' off-glide. It is produced with the tongue tensely stretched in a mid-frontal position, a little lower than in the production of *i*. The tip of the tongue is behind the upper teeth. The muscles of the tongue and of the jaw which is slightly lowered are tense. The lips are lax. (See Fig. 3)

Examples: *dédé* 'uncle', *děti* 'to put', *raídé* 'letter (of the alphabet)', *mégti* 'to like'.

y (also written *ÿ*) — These two letters denote the same vowel sound which is a long, close, forward unrounded vowel similar to the *ee* in English *keel*, but without the characteristic English off-glide. This *y* (*ÿ*) is produced with the tongue arched high in the front of the mouth towards the frontal part of the palate. The lips are lax and almost closed. (See Fig. 4)

Examples: *yrà* 'is', *ÿvadas* 'introduction', *ÿstrižas* 'diagonal', *tylā* 'silence', *ÿré* 'he rowed'.

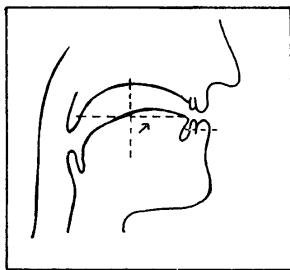


Fig. 3: É

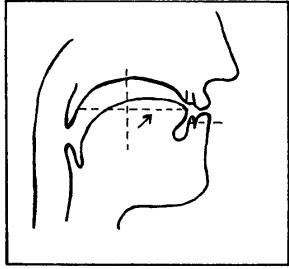


Fig. 4: Y or ÿ

o — this letter denotes a fairly close back rounded vowel; it is closer and more rounded than the English *o* in *boat*, but without the English off-glide at the end. It is somewhat similar to the *oo* in English *door*, but without the characteristic lowering before the *r*. It is produced with the tongue stretched in a mid-rear position. The lips are rounded and protruded, less than in the Lithuanian *ū*, but more than in the *o* in English *core*. (See Fig. 5) Examples: *óras* 'air, weather', *obelis* 'apple-tree', *põnas* 'master, Mr.', *namō* 'home' homeward', *nórs* 'although'.

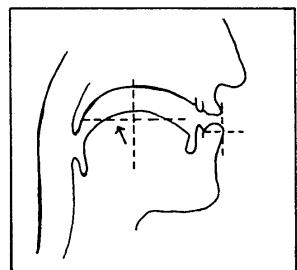


Fig. 5: O

ū (also written as *ų*) — these letters denote a close back rounded vowel. The *u* of English *truth* or orthographic *oo* in English *school*, *pool* represent a sound very similar to that of Lithuanian *ū*. The English vowel, however, is somewhat further back than the Lithuanian long *ū* (*ų*). It is produced with the tongue arched high in the back of the mouth and the tip of the tongue withdrawn in back of the lower teeth. The lips are very protruded and rounded. (See Fig. 6)

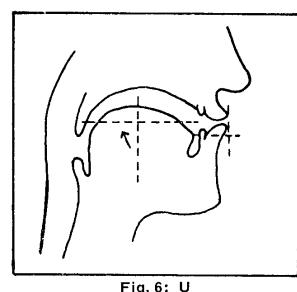


Fig. 6: Ū

Examples: *sūnūs* 'son', *júsū* 'your, yours', *baltūjū* (gen. plur.) 'of the white (ones)', *ūpas* 'mood', *pūsti* 'to blow', *lúpa* 'lip', *skústi* 'to complain'.

Ac.

i used to indicate the palatalization of consonants (*ia*, *ia*, *io*, *iu*, *ii*, *iy*).

In syllables where the *i* stands before *a*, *ą*, *o*, *u*, *ū*, *ų*, this *i* is not pronounced at all; it merely denotes that the preceding con-

sonant is palatalized, or soft, i.e. the middle of the tongue is raised towards the top of the mouth. Noteworthy in this connection is the fact that orthographic *ia*, *ia*, *iai*, *iau* etc. are merely ways of writing *e*, *ɛ*, *ei*, *eu* after soft consonants. Thus *kėlias* 'road' is pronounced as though it were written **kēles*; *kiaulė* is pronounced as though it were written **keūlė*. In words like *brólio* 'brother's' the *i* is not pronounced at all, but merely shows that the preceding *l* is palatalized. In *liūtas* 'lion' the same thing is true. For further details on the palatalization of consonants see section B *Consonants*.

NB. In some foreign words which have been taken into Lithuanian recently the above does not hold true. In most of these words if the *i* occurs after a consonant and before a vowel it is pronounced as a short *i*: Thus *biològija* is syllabified *bi-o-lò-gi-ja*, *biològas* as *bi-o-lò-gas*, *sociògas* as *so-ci-o-lò-gas*, etc.

Ad. Diphthongs

The so-called 'pure diphthongs' consist of two vowels and are the following: *ai*, *au*, *ei*, *ie*, *ui*, *uo*. Each of these can be stressed or unstressed. As with the long vowels, if stressed they can have either the circumflex intonation (˘) on the second vowel, or the acute intonation (‘) on the first vowel. A diphthong with the acute intonation will have a heavier stress on the initial element and the initial element will be held longer than the second element. Just the reverse is true for a diphthong with the circumflex intonation.

ai — as *ái* it is somewhat similar to the *ai* of English *aisle*; *aī* is somewhat similar to the English *a* in *able*; in pronouncing it make the *a* very short and try to hold the *i* longer. Still the impression is that the *aī* is much shorter than *ái* and that even the *i* is shorter in *aī* than in *ái*. If *ai* is unstressed then it is pronounced more like a circumflex *aī* than an acute *ái*. Thus in *vaikai* 'children' the first *ai* is pronounced much like the second *ai*, but with less amplitude.

Examples: *ái* 'ouch', *káimas* 'village', *áiškinti* 'to explain', *aī* 'oh', *laikas* 'time', *vaikas* 'child', *raídà* 'development', *gaivinti* 'to revive'.

au — is somewhat similar to the *au* in American pronunciations of *Faust* or the *ou* of American-English *out*; with the acute stress, i.e. *áu* the initial element is longer than in such English

words as *out*, *Faust*; *aū*, on the other hand, is somewhat similar to Canadian English *out*. *aū* appears to be shorter than *áu*. Unstressed *au* sounds like *aū* rather than *áu*, but the unstressed syllable has less amplitude than the stressed.

Examples: *áugti* 'to grow', *sáulé* 'sun', *láukti* 'to wait', *plaūkti* 'to swim', *šaūkti* 'to call', *raudónas* 'red', *laukè* (loc. sing.) 'outside'.

ei — as *éi* there is no such diphthong in English. It is somewhat similar to the North German *ei* in *beide*. It can be produced by saying the *a* in English *ban* and then adding a very quick 'y' off-glide at the end of the *a*. *eī* is quite similar to the *ei* in *weight*. An unstressed *ei* is more like *eī* (although, of course, with less amplitude) than *éi*.

Examples: *méilé* 'love', *léisti* 'to let', *véidas* 'face' *peñlis* 'knife', *cíti* 'to go', *keistti* 'to change'.

ie — a kind of diphthong (or it may even be called a triphthong) which, beginning with *i* gradually becomes more open, i.e. tends to become *e*. There is no sharp break between the *i* and the *e* and the end of the diphthong is very open. When this diphthong occurs in initial position, there is a tendency in modern Lithuanian to pronounce it as though there were a *j* in front of it: *ieškótí* 'to hunt for' is pronounced as *jieškótí*, *ietis* 'spear' as *jietis* etc. Some Lithuanians write these words as *jieškótí*, *jietis*, etc.

Examples: *dienà* 'day', *rieké* 'slice', *píenas* 'milk', *pieva* 'meadow', *kiek* 'how much', *piětūs* 'South; dinner', *tiéklti* 'to deliver', *piěsti* 'to draw'.

ui — as *uī* there is nothing like this diphthong in English. As *ùi* (which, however, is relatively rare) it sounds something like a very rapidly pronounced *phooey* or *Louie*.

Examples: *puikùs* 'excellent', *buitis* 'being', *puikiai* 'excellently', *muìlas* 'soap', *muìtas* 'custom, toll', *uítēna* 'man whom everybody dislikes', *muistytí* 'to shake one's head'. In some foreign borrowings when the *i* is stressed the *u* and *i* are pronounced separately, i.e. they form the nuclei of two separate syllables: *jezuítas* 'Jesuit' is syllabified as follows: *jé-zu-i-tas*.

uo — this is a kind of diphthong (or triphthong) which, beginning with an *u*, gradually becomes more open and less rounded. There is no sharp break between the *u* and the *o* and the end of the diphthong is really a schwa vowel (usually written ə), i.e. one similar to the vowel of the second syllable in the English

words above, *Plymouth*, etc. This diphthong can perhaps be compared to the *uo* of Italian *buono*, etc.

Examples: *uogáuti* 'to pick berries', *uodegà* 'tail', *úoga* 'berry', *úostas* 'harbor', *sesuō* 'sister', *ruduō* 'autumn'.

Ae. Mixed Diphthongs

Diphthongs in which the possible initial elements *a*, *e*, *i* or *u* are followed by *l*, *m*, *n* or *r* are known as mixed diphthongs. The second element may be called a sonorant, continuant or semi-vowel.

In the mixed diphthongs as in the pure diphthongs either the first or the second element may be stressed. If the second element is stressed the ~ will be written over the *l*, *m*, *n* or *r*. If the first element is stressed the ' is written over the letters *a* and *e*, but

is used over the letters *u* and *i*. If the second element is stressed it is held longer than the first element. If the first element is stressed it is pronounced with more amplitude and held longer than the second element. Thus, for example, in *ál* the *a* is louder and held longer than the *l*; in *al̄* on the other hand the *l* is held longer than the *a*.

Examples: *válgyti* 'to eat', *kám* 'to whom', *ántis* 'duck', *kártis* 'pole'; *kaltas* 'guilty', *kañpas* 'corner', *añtis* 'bosom', *kañtis* 'bitterness'; *délnas* 'palm (of the hand)', *pémpé* 'peewit, lapwing', *sénti* 'to grow old', *pérduoti* 'to hand over'; *pelñas* 'profit', *tem̄pia* 'he pulls', *studeñtas* 'student', *peř* 'through'; *tiltas* 'bridge', *timpeléti* 'to pull', *tinti* 'to swell', *tirti* 'to investigate'; *tilpti* 'to fit into', *im̄ti* 'to take', *tiñkamas* 'fitting', *iř* 'and'; *pílsas* 'pulse', *kumštis* 'fist', *ùncija* 'ounce', *ùrna* 'urn'; *pulkas* 'regiment', *trum̄pas* 'short', *tuñka* 'he is getting fat', *tuñkas* 'Turk'.

B. CONSONANTS

One of the basic differences between English and Lithuanian consonants is that the unvoiced stops of Lithuanian (*p*, *t*, *k*) are not aspirated (i.e. there is no puff of breath after them) as in English in initial position.

Another important difference is that all Lithuanian consonants (except the *j* which is sometimes called a semi-vowel) exist in two varieties, palatalized (or soft) and unpatalitized (or hard). In the articulation of palatalized consonants the middle of the

tongue is raised towards the top of the mouth. To the American ear the effect is that of a *y*-sound following the consonant, but this is not the case as far as the articulation is concerned. The *y*-sound must be made simultaneously with the consonant.

Consonants are always palatalized before the front vowels (*i*, *ì*, *y*, *e*, *ë* and *ë*), also before the diphthong *ie*. Before the vowel letters *a*, *q*, *o*, *u*, *ü* and *û*, the *i* is used to denote palatalization of the preceding consonants. (See also Ac. of this Introductory Lesson).

Phonetically the palatalization of consonants before back vowels is stronger than that before front vowels. Thus in the word *niùrna* 'grumbler' the palatalization of the initial *n* is much more striking than the palatalization of the initial *n* in the word *ne* 'no, not'.

Ba. Voiced Stops b, d, g

b — strongly voiced unaspirated *b*; similar to the English *b*.

Unpalatalized:

bútas 'apartment'

dárbas 'work'

labai 'very'

Palatalized:

bèt 'but'

bíté 'bee'

gabì 'gifted' (fem.)

d — this is a strongly voiced unaspirated *d*; the *d* is a true dental, i.e. pronounced with the tongue against the back of the upper teeth (not like the alveolar *d* in English). The best thing to remember about the articulation of the Lithuanian *d* is that the tip of the tongue touches the upper teeth, but not the gum as is the case with the English *d*.

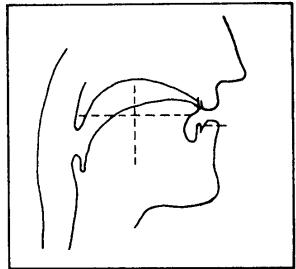


Fig. 7: D and T

Unpalatalized:

dantis 'tooth'

dúrys 'door'

dukté 'daughter'

Palatalized:

dìdelis 'large'

dègti 'to burn'

démé 'spot'

g — unaspirated voiced velar stop; English *g* as in *good* sounds like the unpalatalized Lithuanian *g*; English *g* as in *geese* sounds like Lithuanian palatalized *g*.

Unpalatalized:

ganà 'enough'
gařdas 'pen, enclosure'
gudrùs 'clever'

Palatalized:

gi (emphatic particle)
gývas 'alive'
gegité 'cuckoo'

Bb. Voiceless Stops: *p*, *t*, *k*

p — voiceless, unaspirated *p*; similar to the English *p*, but without aspiration.

Unpalatalized:

pādas 'sole'
pō 'under'
púodas 'pot'

Palatalized:

peř 'through'
pirtis 'bath house'
pýpké 'pipe'

t — voiceless, unaspirated, dental *t*; similar in place of articulation to the (Lithuanian) *d*. It is rather different from the English *t* both in place of articulation and in that it is not aspirated.

Unpalatalized:

tás 'that' (masc.)
tà 'that' (fem.)
tō 'of that' (masc.)

Palatalized:

teň 'there'
tik 'only'
tikrai 'for sure, surely'

k — unaspirated voiceless velar stop; similar to the *k*-sound of English *cart*, but without aspiration. Palatalized *k* sounds like the *k* of English *keel*.

Unpalatalized:

kàs 'who; what'
kadù 'when'
tvarkà 'order'

Palatalized:

kitas 'other; putty'
keturi 'four' (masc.)
kiáušas 'skull'

Bc. Labio-dental Fricatives: *v* and *f*

v — voiced labio-dental fricative like English *v*.

Unpalatalized:

vaikas 'child'
vóras 'spider'
vōs 'just; hardly'

Palatalized:

veřkti 'to weep'
výras 'man'
visas 'whole'

f — voiceless labio-dental fricative similar to the English *f*.

Unpalatalized:

fâbrikas 'factory'
fútbalas 'soccer'
fúnkeja 'function'

Palatalized:

filològas 'philologist'
filosófas 'philosopher'
fizika 'physics'

Bd. The Continuants: *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*

l — a lateral sound. The tongue tip touches the upper teeth and the central part of the tongue is lowered towards the bottom of the mouth in the unpalatalized variety. The *l* in English *elk* sounds like the unpalatalized Lithuanian *l*. English *l* as in *leaf* sounds somewhat like the Lithuanian palatalized *l*, although the palatalized Lithuanian *l* is a little more palatalized, or softer, somewhat like *l* in High German or in French.

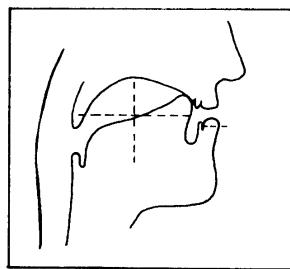


Fig. 8: Unpalatalized (hard) L

As we have already briefly mentioned above, in articulating the hard variety, the tip of the tongue touches the upper teeth and the central part of the tongue is lowered towards the bottom of the mouth. (See Fig. 8)

The palatalized (soft) *l* is produced by raising the rear part of the tongue to the rear part of the hard palate, by pressing the upper-front part of the tongue against the upper teeth, and allowing the breath stream through the sides of the blades of the tongue. (See Fig. 9)

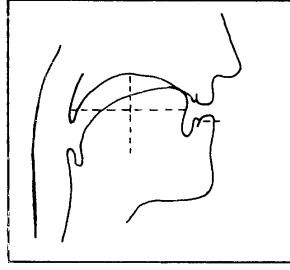


Fig. 9: Palatalized (soft) L

m — this is a voiced bilabial continuant like the English *m*.

Unpalatalized:

mamà 'mother; mom'

damà 'lady'

móteris 'woman'

Palatalized:

mēs 'we'

mès 'he will throw'

miřti 'to die'

n — this is a voiced dental continuant, articulated in the same position as *d* and *t*. Before velar consonants the nasal is velar as in the English words *pink*, *bank*, etc., e.g. *brangùs* 'dear', *penki* 'five', etc.

Unpalatalized:

nāmas 'house'

naujas 'new'

nósti 'nose'

Palatalized:

nè 'no; not'

nès 'because'

septyni 'seven'

r — this is a tongue trilled *r*. As with the Italian *r* the tongue vibrates against the alveolar ridge. The palatalized *r* is difficult to pronounce for native Americans and great care must be taken to keep the tongue high at the same time that it vibrates against the alveolar ridge. The Lithuanian *r* is a clear voiced trilling without any admixture of guttural sounds. (See Fig. 10)

Unpalatalized:

rātas 'wheel'

rāsti 'to find'

rōgés 'sleigh'

Palatalized:

rētas 'rare'

rīsti 'to roll'

rięsutas 'nut'

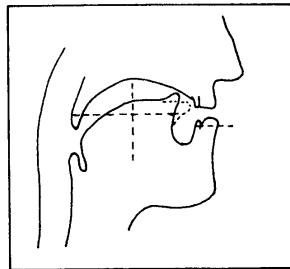


Fig. 10: R

B. The Sibilants: *s*, *š*, *z*, *ž*

s — this is a voiceless hissing alveolar spirant like the English *s*. English *s* before front vowels sounds palatalized to the Lithuanian ear. Thus, for example, *see* and *sit* seem to the Lithuanian to contain palatalized *s*.

Unpalatalized:

saūsas 'dry'

sakytì 'to say'

vìsas 'whole'

Palatalized:

siaūsti 'to rage'

sèkti 'to follow'

visi 'all'

š — this is a voiceless hushing spirant similar to the *sh* in English. The unpalatalized *š* is more retracted than the English *sh* is usually, but sounds somewhat like the *sh* in English *shirk* or the *sch* of German *schon*. The palatalized *š* sounds somewhat like the *sh* in English *sheep*, but the palatalization or 'y' sound is stronger in Lithuanian.

Unpalatalized:

šautì 'to shoot'

šalis 'country'

šokti 'to dance'

Palatalized:

šiáudas 'straw'

šis 'this'

šiōks 'such'

z — this is the voiced counterpart of *s* and is similar to the English *z* in *zoo* (unpalatalized) and *zeal* (palatalized).

Unpalatalized:

Zarasai (name of city)

zaūnyti 'to babble'

zuīkis 'hare'

Palatalized:

zenitas 'zenith'

zebrà 'zebra'

zigzāgas 'zigzag'

ž — this is the voiced counterpart of *š*. In Lithuanian it occurs frequently in initial position, whereas in English only exceptionally in initial position, cf. Eng. *genre*, although it occurs in medial position or final, cf. Eng. *measure*, *rouge*, etc.

Unpalatalized:

žalà 'damage'

žaltýs 'adder'

žolē 'grass'

Palatalized:

žilas 'gray'

žélti 'to grow (of beard, grass)'

žioplýs 'dopey, joker'

Bf. Affricates: *c* and *č*

c — this is actually a combination of *t* plus *s*. It is similar to the *ts* of Eng. *pants*, but in Lithuanian it also appears at the beginning of a word.

Unpalatalized:

cukrus 'sugar'

cukraīnè 'confectionary'

cukrūoti 'to sugar'

Palatalized:

ciklas 'cycle'

cýpti 'to squeal'

civilizācija 'civilization'

NB. The voiced counterpart of *c* is *dz*, but it is a very rare combination. Unpalatalized: *dzūkas* 'speaker of an East Lithuanian dialect'. Palatalized: *dzim'binti* 'to walk with one's head down', *dinguliūkas* 'a type of bell'.

č — this is a combination of *t* plus *š*. It is somewhat like the *ch* of English *church*.

Unpalatalized:

čaižytis 'to whip'
čaižymas 'whipping'
čardāšas 'czardas'

Palatalized:

čià 'here'
čekas 'Czech'
čiřkšti 'to crackle'

NB. The voiced counterpart of **č** is **dž**. The unpalatalized form of **dž** is very rare and even native Lithuanians tend to pronounce such words as *džāzas* with a palatalized **dž** so that it sounds like *džiāzas* 'jazz'. Palatalized **dž**, however, occurs quite frequently: *džiaūgtis* 'to be happy', *džiáuti* 'to hang up for drying', *džiovà* 'tuberculosis', etc.

Bg. The Fricatives **h** and **ch**

h — an aspirated sound; pronounced like English *h*, but only found in words of foreign origin. Unpalatalized: *harmónija* 'harmony', *homogèniškas* 'homogeneous'. Palatalized: *herójus* 'hero', *hìmnas* 'national anthem', etc.

ch — unvoiced velar spirant. Unpalatalized **ch** is pronounced like the *ch* in German *Macht*, but the sound is only found in words of foreign origin.

Unpalatalized:
chárta 'charter'
cháosas 'chaos'
chòras 'choir'

The **ch** of German *ich* sounds like the palatalized Lithuanian **ch**:

chèmija 'chemistry'
chèmikas 'chemist'
chirúrgas 'surgeon'

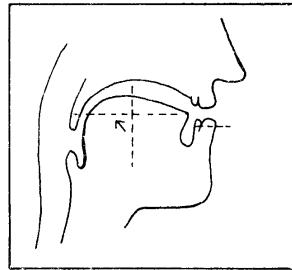


Fig. 11: CH

Bh. The **j**

j — this is a voiced palatal sound similar to the *y* in English *yes*, but the tongue is raised higher for the Lithuanian **j** and the impression for the English speaker is that of more emphasis or friction of the air as it is exhaled. It is the only consonant in

Lithuanian which occurs only in the palatalized variety: *jáunas* 'young', *jávas* 'grain', *jáutis* 'ox', *jótis* 'to ride horseback'. In words borrowed from foreign languages the **j** is pronounced following the consonant: *barjéras* 'barrier', *objéktas* 'object', *adjunktas* 'adjunct professor', etc.

The sequence of letters **bj** in Lithuanian denotes a palatalized **b** plus a **j** when it occurs before *au*, *o*, *u*. (The same holds true for the sequence of **pi** which denotes a palatalized **p** plus a **j** when it occurs before *au*, *o*, *u*). Thus in this case **i** is used instead of **j**. In the following examples the **b** and **p** are palatalized and followed by **j**: *biaurùs* 'ugly', *piáuti* 'to cut', *spiáuti* 'to spit'. Attempts have been made to institute the spellings *pj*, *bj* (and some Lithuanians use them); thus we sometimes find *bjaurùs* 'ugly', *pjáuti* 'to cut', *spjáuti* 'to spit', but these spellings have not been universally adopted.

Bi. Assimilation of Consonants

There is one basic rule for the consonant clusters of Lithuanian: *the second or last consonant in a sequence determines the character of the preceding one as regards palatalization, the lack thereof or voicing and the lack thereof, etc.*

If one consonant of a cluster is palatalized then the immediately preceding consonant will also be palatalized, e.g. in *něščiau* 'I would carry' both the **č** and the preceding **š** are palatalized (soft).

In a consonant cluster a voiced consonant will cause an immediately preceding consonant to be voiced also, e.g. in *něšdavau* 'I used to carry' the orthographic **s** is pronounced like **ž** (its voiced counterpart). On the other hand in *věžti* 'to transport' the **ž** is pronounced like **š** (which is unvoiced) because of the following **t**. In *běgti* 'to run' the **g** is pronounced like **k**, the unvoiced counterpart of **g**, because the **t** is, of course, unvoiced.

Before **č** the **s** is pronounced as **š**, e.g. in *pěščias* 'on foot, pedestrian' the orthographic **s** is pronounced **š**. Likewise **z** is pronounced like **ž** when it occurs before **dž**, e.g. the gen. plur. of *vabzdýs* 'insect' is *vabzdžių*, but it is pronounced *vabždžių*.

All final consonants are unvoiced (with the exception of **l**, **m**, **n**, **r**). Thus in final position *daūg* 'much, many' is pronounced *daūk*; *už* 'behind' is pronounced *uš*, etc. In final position all consonants are pronounced without palatalization, i.e. they are hard, e.g. *věl* 'again', *eik* 'come', *bék* 'run', *dél* 'for', etc.

C. SYLLABIFICATION

The number of syllables in a word is the same as the number of vocalic elements. By vocalic element we mean a single vowel or diphthong. Here it must be remembered that diphthongs in Lithuanian may have *m*, *n*, *l*, or *r* as the final element. Therefore, a word like *šiñ-tas* 'hundred' has two vocalic elements or syllables, -*iñ-* and -*a-*; *kasa* 'braid' has the two vocalic elements -*a-* and -*à-*; *rä-ša-las* 'ink' has three vocalic elements, viz. the three -*a-*'s; *lai-min-gas* 'lucky, fortunate' has three vocalic elements, -*ai-*, -*in-* and -*a-*. In the previous examples the hyphen marks the syllable division and it can be seen that in general a consonant between two vocalic elements is pronounced with the following vocalic element. If there is a group of two consonants between syllables, generally the first syllable is closed by the first consonant of the group and the second syllable begins with the second consonant of the group, e.g. *gañd-ras* 'stork', *piř-tas* 'finger', *res-püb-li-ka* 'republic'. However, the syllable division is found at the boundary of prefixes, certain suffixes and the component elements of compounds, e.g. *at-ei-ti* ('at' to', *eiti* 'to come, to go'), *is-im-tis* 'exception' (*is* 'out', *imtis* 'that which is taken'), *pikt-žolé* 'weed' (*pikt-* 'bad' *žolé* 'grass'). In writing and typing one follows the rules of syllable division when hyphenating words and transferring parts of words to another line.

TABLE OF VOWELS

	Front Vowels		Back Vowels	
High (close) vowels	y, ï	i	u	ū, ū
Mid vowels	é		o	o
Low-mid vowels	ę	e		
Low (open) vowels			a	ą
	Long	Short*	Short*	Long

* e and a are lengthened in most cases in open syllables: *gálas* 'end', *mëdis* 'tree' (But: *måno* 'my', etc.).

TABLE OF CONSONANTS

		labial	dental	retroacted alveo- palatal	velar	glottal
stops	voiceless	p	t		k	
	voiced	b	d		g	
continuants	voiceless	f	s	š	ch	
	voiced	v	z	ž		
	nasal	m	n			
affricates	voiced		dz	dž		
	voiceless		c	č		

apical trill: r
lateral: l
palatal spirant: j

IV. SOME COMMON EXPRESSIONS

GREETINGS.

1. *Lâbas rýtas!* Good morning.
2. *Labâ dienâ!* Good day.
3. *Lâbas vâkaras!* Good evening.
4. *Lâbas!* Hello! Hi!
5. *Sudië(u).* Goodbye.
6. *Iki pasimâtymo.* So long.
7. *Ačiū.* Thank you.
8. *Ačiū labaī.* Thank you very much.
9. *Prašau.* You're welcome.
10. *Labqnakt!* Good night.

CLASSROOM EXPRESSIONS.

1. *Prašau skaityti.* Please read.
2. *Skaitýkite.* Read(!)
3. *Prašau išversti.* Please translate.

- | | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 4. Prašau rašyti. | Please write. |
| 5. Prašau dėmesio! | Attention, please. |
| 6. Prašau pakartoti. | Repeat, please. |
| 7. Dár kartą. | Once more. |
| 8. Visi kartu. | All together (please). |
| 9. Taī viškas. | That's all. |
| 10. Kās nórski skaityti? | Who wants to read? |

GETTING ACQUAINTED.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Prašau susipažinti. | Please get acquainted. |
| 2. Cià pónas Smith (or Smitas) | This is Mr. Smith. |
| 3. Aš esù Valýs, Antónas Valýs. | I am (Mr.) Valys, Anthony Valys. |
| 4. Ar jūs ēsate pónas Hood? | Are you Mr. Hood? |
| 5. Taip, aš esù Gary Hood. | Yes, I am Gary Hood. |
| 6. Nè, aš esù John Wilson. | No, I am John Wilson. |
| 7. Kuř yrà profèsiorus Mazeika? | Where is Professor Mazeika? |
| 8. Profèsius Mazeika yrà universitetè. | Prof. Mazeika is at the university. |
| 9. Labai malonù susipažinti sù Jumis. | It is very nice to meet you. |
| 10. Labai malonù. | I am very glad... |

ASKING FOR DIRECTIONS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Kuř yrà universitetas? | Where is the university? |
| 2. Universitetas yrà kitojè miěsto dalyje. | The university is in the other part of the city. |
| 3. Kuř yrà păstas? | Where is the post office? |
| 4. Păstas yrà miěsto centrè. | The post office is in the center of the city. |
| 5. Kaip mán nuvažiuoti į teátrq? | How do I get to the theatre? |
| 6. Važiuokite autobusù. Númeris peñktas. | Go by bus. No. 5. |
| 7. O kaip važiuoti automobiliu? | And how (do I go) by car? |
| 8. Kóks jūsų automobilis? | What kind of car do you have? |
| 9. Mâno automobilis naujas... | My car is new... |
| 10. Geraī, važiuokime jūsų automobiliu. Aš jums parodysiu keliq. | O.K., let's go by car (your car). I will show you the way. |

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Prašau susipažinti. | Please get acquainted. |
| 2. Cià pónas Smith (or Smitas) | This is Mr. Smith. |
| 3. Aš esù Valýs, Antónas Valýs. | I am (Mr.) Valys, Anthony Valys. |
| 4. Ar jūs ēsate pónas Hood? | Are you Mr. Hood? |
| 5. Taip, aš esù Gary Hood. | Yes, I am Gary Hood. |
| 6. Nè, aš esù John Wilson. | No, I am John Wilson. |
| 7. Kuř yrà profèsiorus Mazeika? | Where is Professor Mazeika? |
| 8. Profèsius Mazeika yrà universitetè. | Prof. Mazeika is at the university. |
| 9. Labai malonù susipažinti sù Jumis. | It is very nice to meet you. |
| 10. Labai malonù. | I am very glad... |

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Kuř yrà universitetas? | Where is the university? |
| 2. Universitetas yrà kitojè miěsto dalyje. | The university is in the other part of the city. |
| 3. Kuř yrà păstas? | Where is the post office? |
| 4. Păstas yrà miěsto centrè. | The post office is in the center of the city. |
| 5. Kaip mán nuvažiuoti į teátrq? | How do I get to the theatre? |
| 6. Važiuokite autobusù. Númeris peñktas. | Go by bus. No. 5. |
| 7. O kaip važiuoti automobiliu? | And how (do I go) by car? |
| 8. Kóks jūsų automobilis? | What kind of car do you have? |
| 9. Mâno automobilis naujas... | My car is new... |
| 10. Geraī, važiuokime jūsų automobiliu. Aš jums parodysiu keliq. | O.K., let's go by car (your car). I will show you the way. |

Pirmoji pamoka

Lesson 1

MANO NAMAS

Aš esù studeñtas. Mâno tévas yrà mókytojas. Mâno brólis yrà taip pát studeñtas. Aš iř brólis ēsame studeñtai.

Mâno námas yrà didelis iř gražùs. Kuř yrà mâno námas? Mâno námas yrà čià.

Kàs yrà mâno tévas? Mâno tévas yrà mókytojas. Kàs yrà mâno brólis? Mâno brólis yrà studeñtas. Kàs mës ēsame? Mës ēsame studeñtai.

Kuř mës eíname vakarè? Mës eíname namò.

Kóks yrà mâno námas? Mâno námas yrà didelis. Mâno námas yrà gražùs.

VOCABULARY

àš — I	taip pát — also, too
esù — am	ēsame — (we) are
studeñtas — student	studeñtai — students
námas — house	kuř — where
mâno — my	cià — here
yrà — is	kàs — who, what
didelis — large	vakarè — in the evening
gražùs — beautiful	eíname — (we) go
tévas — father	namò — home, homeward
mókytojas — teacher	kóks — what kind
brólis — brother	iř — and

GRAMMAR

- 1.1 There are no articles in Lithuanian. Thus, *studeñtas* can mean: student, the student, a student.

1.2 There are only two genders in Lithuanian nouns: masculine and feminine. All nouns ending in *-as* are masculine.

1.3 The Present Tense of *būti* 'to be' and *eiti* 'to go'.

I am	<i>ąš esù</i>	<i>ąš einù</i>	I go, etc.
you are	<i>tù esi</i>	<i>tù einì</i>	
he, she is	<i>jis, jì yrà</i>	<i>jis, jì eīna</i>	
we are	<i>mēs ēsame</i>	<i>mēs eīname</i>	
you are	<i>jūs ēsate</i>	<i>jūs eīnate</i>	
they are	<i>jiē, jōs yrà</i>	<i>jiē, jōs eīna</i>	

The second person singular *tu* which corresponds to English *thou* is used to address children, real friends, members of the immediate family and God. It would correspond in use to German *du* or French *tu*. The second person plural is used for polite address:

Pētrai, kuřtùeinì? — Peter, where are you going?
Pōne Petrāiti, kuřjūseīnate? — Mr. Petraitis, where are you going?

There is no progressive form in Lithuanian. Thus *ąš einù* can mean: I go, I am going, I do go.

There is no auxiliary *to do* to help to form questions: you have to indicate the question by the tone of your voice, or by putting the little word *ař* in front of a question which has no other interrogative word in it. Thus:

Čià [yrà] māno nāmas?* — Here is my house.
Čià māno nāmas? — Is my house here?
Ař čià māno nāmas? — Is my house here?
Kuř māno nāmas? — Where is my house?

EXERCISES

A. Answer the following questions:

1. Kàs ąš esù? 2. Kàs yrà māno tēvas? 3. Kàs yrà māno brólis?
4. Kuř yrà mūsū nāmas? 5. Kóks yrà māno nāmas? 6. Kuř mēs eīname? 7. Kàs mēs ēsame?

* About leaving out *yrà*, etc., see Lesson 6.

B Fill in:

1. Māno (brother) yrà studeñtas. 2. Māno nāmas yrà (large) 3. Mēs eīname namō (in the evening) 4. Mēs eīname (home) 5. Aš (am) studeñtas.

C Complete:

1. Mēs ēsame student..... 2. Māno brólis yrà student..... 3. Māno tēvas yrà mokytoj..... 4. Māno nāmas yrà didel..... iř graz..... 5. Kàs yrà man..... tēvas?

D Translate into Lithuanian:

1. My brother is going home. 2. My father goes home. 3. My house is large. 4. My brother and I are students. 5. I am going home. 6. I go home. 7. My brother goes home.

CONVERSATION

GREETINGS, etc.

1. *Lābas rýtas!* (Or: *Lābq rýta!*) — Good morning!
2. *Labà dienà!* (Or: *Lābq diēna!*) — Good day!
3. *Lābas vākaras!* (Or: *Lābq vākarq!*) — Good evening!
4. *Kaip gyvúojate?* — How are you? (Plural, politely)
5. *Kaip gyvúoji?* — How are you? (Familiar)
6. *Ačiū, gera!* O kaip jūs? — Fine, thank you. And you?
7. *Ař jūs ēsate pōnas Valýs?* — Are you Mr. Valys?
8. *Nè, ąš esù Valaitis, Pētras Valaitis.* — No, I am Valaitis, Petras Valaitis.
9. *Jūs ēsate studeñtas?* — Are you a student?
10. *Taip, ąš esù studeñtas.* — Yes, I am a student.

NB. Learn these sentences by heart! Do not try to figure out what the separate words mean: learn the whole phrase by heart.

NOTES: *Lābas rýtas!* is used until about 10 AM. From then, until about 6 - 8 PM., depending on the time of the year: *Labà dienà!* After that: *Lābas vākaras!* One never uses these expressions on taking leave. *Lābas!* alone can be used as a short 'Hello!', 'Hi!' at any time of the day.

Antroji pamoka

Lesson 2

MANO ŠEIMA

Aš taip pàt turiù vienà sëserj. Måno sesuõ yrà dár jaunà mergaité. Jì dár nérà studeñté. Jì eïna ï mokýkla. Jái yrà dár tik dëšimt mëtu.

Måno mamà yrà šeiminiñkè. Jì dirba namië: vérda pùsrycius, pietùs, vakarienę, valo kañbarius. Mës visi jà labai mylime. Jì yrà labaï gerà mómina.

Vakarè mës visi èsame namië. Mamà skaïto laikraštì, tëvas råšo láiška, mës skaïtome knygàs, mûsû sesuté Rütà ruošia pámokas. Mës èsame labaï laimingi.

VOCABULARY

turiù — I have	vérda — (he, she) cooks
šeimà — family	pùsrycius (acc. pl.) — breakfast
vienà — one (acc. sg. fem.)	pietùs (acc. pl.) — dinner
sëserj — sister (acc. sg.)	vakarienę (acc. sg.) — supper
sesuõ — sister	valo — (he, she) cleans
dár — still, yet	kañbarius (acc. pl.) — rooms
jaunà (fem.) — young	visi — everybody, all
mergaité — girl	jà (acc. sg.) — her
nérà — is not	labaï — very, very much
studeñté — student girl (of a university)	mylime — we love
mokinë — pupil (fem.) of an elementary, or secondary school	gerà (adj. fem.) — good
eïna — (he, she) goes	mómina — mother
I (prep. with acc.) — in, into, to	skaïto — (he, she) reads
mokýkla (acc. sg.) — school	laikraštì (acc. sg.) — newspaper
Jái (dat. sg.) — to her, her	råšo — (he, she) writes
tik — only	láiška (acc. sg.) — letter
dëšimt — ten	skaïtome — we read
mëtu (gen. pl.) — of years, years	knygàs (acc. pl.) — books
	sesuté — sister (diminutive endearing form)

mamà — mother (popular)
 šeiminičkè — housewife, landlady,
 jì dirba — she works [hostess]
 namiè — at home

ruðšia — (he, she) prepares, does
 pámokas (acc. pl.) — lessons, home
 [work]
 laimìngi (nom. pl. masc.) — happy

GRAMMAR

2.1 The Present Tense of the Verbs.

Most of the verbs in Lithuanian are "regular". The verbs in Lithuanian are divided into 3 conjugations. The conjugation is determined by the ending of the third person, present tense.

1st Conjugation: 3rd person ends in *-a*. Infin.: *dirbtì* 'to work', *ruoštì* 'to prepare'

àš dirbu	-u	àš ruošiù	-iu
tù dirbi	-i	tù ruoši	-i
jìs dirba	-a	jìs ruošia	-ia
mës dirbame	-ame	mës ruošiami	-iame
jùs dirbate	-ate	jùs ruošiate	-iatae
jië dirba	-a	jië ruošia	-ia

2nd Conjugation: *-i* — Infin.: *mylëti* 'to love'

àš myliu	-iu	mës mylime	-ime
tù myli	-i	jùs mylite	-ite
jìs myli	-i	jië myli	-i

3rd Conjugation: *-o* — Infin.: *skaityti* 'to read'

àš skaitaú	-au	mës skaïtome	-ome
tù skaitaí	-ai	jùs skaïtote	-ote
jìs skaïto	-o	jië skaïto	-o

NB.

- 1) The 3rd person singular and the 3rd person plural are always the same in all tenses in Lithuanian.
- 2) Plural forms can easily be formed by adding *-me* or *-te* respectively to the 3rd person form.
- 3) As one can see, the pattern of accentuation in Lithuanian is a complicated affair. For the present tense, the following general rules could be drawn:

- a) The 3rd person singular and all the persons in the plural are stressed on the stem, never on the ending.
- b) The 1st and the 2nd person singular will both be stressed alike: either both on the ending or both on the stem.
 (From this lesson on, the forms of the 1st person singular and 3rd prs. will be given with the infinitive. Later, other forms will be added.)
- c) For details, see Grammar Appendix; for individual verbs, see Lith.-English vocabulary.

2.2 Negation. The negative particle in Lithuanian is *ne*. It usually precedes that word which it negates. When it precedes a verbal form, then it is written together with the verb. *It is also written together with adjectives and adverbs.* It is usually not connected with nouns, unless the particle *ne* gives the noun the opposite meaning. *Nérà* 'is not' is a contraction of *nè yrà*. With a negative verb the direct object must be in the genitive, not in the accusative, as is the case after a positive verbal form. More on negation: see 4.3.

2.3 Possessive Adjectives and Pronouns.

Possessive adjectives and pronouns are very easy to handle in Lithuanian: for each person there is only one form for both the possessive adjective and the possessive pronoun, and they are indeclinable!

Personal Pronoun	Possessive Adjective	Possessive Pronoun
àš — I	màno — my	màno — mine
tù — you, thou	tàvo — your, thy	tàvo — yours
jìs — he	jò — his	jò — his
jì — she	jòs — her	jòs — hers
mës — we	mùsu — our	mùsu — ours
jùs — you	jùsu — your	jùsu — yours
jië — they (masc.)	jù — their	jù — theirs
jòs — they (fem.)	jù — their	jù — theirs

With the exception of *màno* and *tàvo*, the rest of these forms are actually the genitives of the personal pronouns. Examples:
màno tévas — my father
màno mamà — my mother
màno namaï — my houses
Sitas nàmas yrà màno. — This house is mine.

A. Questions:

1. Kàs yrà màno sesuò? 2. Ař jì jaú (already) yrà studeñtè? 3. Kiek jái mëtu? (How old is she? Lit.: How many years to her?) 4. Kàs yrà màno mamà? 5. Kuř dirba màno mamà? 6. Kä jì dirba? (kä—what) 7. Kuř mës èsame vakarè? 8. Kadà mës èsame namie? (kadà—when) 9. Kä skaito mamà? 10. Kä râšo màno tèvas?

B. Give the present tense of: turéti (turiù, turi); valýti (valaù, valo); rašyti (rašaù, râšo); virti (vérdu, vérda)*

C. Complete: 1. (My) sesuò yrà jaunà mergáitè. 2. (My) tévas yrà sénas. 3. (My) mamà yrà gerà šeiminiñké. 4. Mës jà (very much) mýlime. 5. Vakarè mës èsame (at home)

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. My brother is a student. 2. My mother is a housekeeper. 3. Our sister goes to school. 4. She is a pupil. 5. Where are we in the evening?

CONVERSATION

ASKING FOR DIRECTIONS

1. Kuř yrà pâstas? — Where is the post office?
2. Kuř yrà telefônas? — Where is the telephone?
3. Kuř yrà stotis? — Where is the station?
4. Stotis yrà miesto centrè. — The station is in the center of the town.
5. I dëšinę. I kařre. — To the right. To the left.
6. Antramè aukštè. — On the second floor.
7. Ař čia gyvëna pónas Valýs? — Does Mr. Valys live here?
8. Kaip mán nuvažiuoti i stotij? — How do I get to the station?
9. Ař jùs manè suprañtate? — Do you understand me?
10. Prašaū kalbëti pamažu. — Please speak slowly.

NOTES:

3. stotis actually means any kind of a station: RR, bus station; but it is used in the cities primarily for a RR station.
6. antramè aukštè is a locative case. See Lesson 3.

* There is a change of vowel in virti; the whole present tense will go like vérda: vérdu, vérdi, vérda, vérdame, vérdate, vérda.

Trečioji pamoka

Lesson 3

MÜSÜ MIESTAS

Mës gyvëname dideliamè miestè. Jis vadinasí Vilnius. Taï yrà Lietuvös sóstiné. Miésto gâtves yrà ilgos iñ siaùros. I miestà atvažiuoja daûg studeñtu studijúoti jõ senamè universitetè.

Aš važiuojo į universitetà autobusù. Autobùsui sunkù važiuoti senà gatvè, nès jì yrà labai siaurà.

Universitetàs yrà miésto centrè. Universitetó pastatai labaï seni.

Mán patiñka skaitýti senojè universitetó bibliotèkoje.

VOCABULARY

gyvënti (aš gyvenù, jis gyvëna) — to live	daûg — much, many
dideliamè (loc. sg. of didelis 'large')	studeñtu (gen. pl.) — students
— in the large	studijúoti (studijúoju, studijúoja) — to study at a university
miestè (loc. sg.) — in the city	senamè (loc. sg.) — in the old
vadinasí — is called	autobùsas — bus
Vilnius — Vilnius (Vilna)	sunkù — difficult
tai — that (expletive)	gâtve — street
Lietuvös (gen. sg.) — Lithuania's, of	nès — because
sóstiné — capital [Lithuania	ceñtras — center
gâtves (nom. pl.) — streets	pâstatas — building
ilgos (nom. pl.) — long	mán patiñka — I like
siaùros (nom. pl.) — narrow	bibliotekà — library
atvažiuoti (atvažiuoju, atvažiuoja) — to arrive	

3.1 The Cases.

There are seven declensional cases in Lithuanian:

1. Nominative	(Vardiniškas)	who, what? — <i>ką?</i> *
2. Genitive	(Kilminiškas)	whose, of what? — <i>kō?</i>
3. Dative	(Naudiniškas)	to whom? — <i>kám?</i>
4. Accusative	(Galiniškas)	whom, what? — <i>ką?</i>
5. Instrumental	(Inagininkas)	with whom, with what? — <i>kuō?</i>
6. Locative	(Viētininkas)	where, in what? — <i>kamè?, kuī?</i>
7. Vocative	(Šauksminiškas)	(used for addressing, calling).

3.1.1 THE NOMINATIVE

The nominative case is the case of the subject of the sentence, or it may function as the case of the predicate in some copulative constructions.

- 1) *Māno brólis yrà studeñtas.* — My brother is a student.
(Both the subject and the noun predicate are in the nominative case in the preceding example.)
- 2) *Māno nāmas yrà didelis.* — My house is big.
(Both the subject and the predicate adjective are in the nominative case in the preceding example.)
- 3) *Mamà skaïto laikraštì.* — Mother is reading a newspaper.
(The subject is in the nominative case, but the object, *laikraštì* is in the accusative case; see below.)

3.1.2 THE GENITIVE

The genitive case may be used to show possession or some type of relationship which is commonly expressed in English by 'of' or 's. Examples:

- 1) *brólio stàlas* — the brother's desk
- 2) *miësto gâtvés* — the streets of the city
- 3) *Lietuvòs sóstiné* — the capital of Lithuania
Certain prepositions require the genitive case. See Lesson 36.

* *ką?* means both who? and what?

3.1.3 THE DATIVE

The dative case is the case of the indirect object of the verb. Example:

Jis dûoda bróliui knýgq. — He is giving [his] brother a book.

It may also function as the subject of an impersonal construction. Examples:

- 1) *Tévui sunkù gyvénti čià.* — It is difficult for father to live here.
- 2) *Autobùsui sunkù važiuoti senà gatvè.* — It is difficult for the bus to travel on (along) the old street.

3.1.4 THE ACCUSATIVE

The accusative case functions as the case of the direct object of the verb. Examples:

- 1) *Mamà skaïto laikraštì.* — Mother is reading the newspaper.
- 2) *Ji vérda pùsryčius.* — She is cooking breakfast.
- 3) *Tévas râšo láiškq.* — Father is writing a letter.
- 4) *Aš turiù vieną sëserj.* — I have one sister.

The accusative case is also used in certain time expressions, see paragraphs 32.2-4, 32.6 and with certain prepositions, see paragraph 37.5.

3.1.5 THE INSTRUMENTAL

The instrumental case may denote the means by which, or the instrument with which, something is done. Examples:

- 1) *Jis râšo láiškq pieštukù.* — He is writing a letter with a pencil. (Note that *pieštukù* is in the instrumental case to denote means, but that no preposition is used with it.)
- 2) *Aš važiuoju į universitètą autobusù.* — I am going to the university by bus.

The instrumental case may denote the place along which or near something is moving. Example:

Jis važiuoja senà gatvè. — He is driving along the old street.

Certain prepositions require the instrumental case, see Lesson 36.

3.1.6 THE LOCATIVE

The locative case denotes the place where something is.
Examples:

- 1) *Mēs gyvēname miestė.* — We live in the city.
- 2) *Universitetas yra miesto centre.* — The university is in the center of the city.

3.2 The First Declension of Nouns.

To the first declension belong all nouns ending in *-as*, *-is* (gen. *-io*), *-ys*. They are all masculine nouns: *nāmas* 'house', *brólis* 'brother', *arklýs* 'horse'.

N. nāmas	-as	brólis	-is	arklýs	-ys
G. nāmo	-o	brólio	-io	árklio	-io
D. nāmui	-ui	bróliui	-iui	árkliui	-iui
A. nāmą	-ą	bróli	-i	árkli	-i
I. namū	-u	bróliu	-iu	árkliu	-iu
L. namè	-e	brólyje	-yje	arklyjè	-yje
V. nāme!	-e	bróli!	-i	arklý!	-y

N.B. The stress pattern varies: sometimes it remains on the same syllable throughout singular and plural, sometimes it varies greatly. For a brief explanation, see Lesson 5; for a full and detailed explanation see Appendix, paragraph 51.

3.3 Second Declension of Nouns.

To this declension belong feminine nouns which end in *-a*, *-é* and *-i*: *dienà* 'day', *gātvé* 'street', *marti* 'daughter-in-law'.*

N. dienà	-a	gātvé	-é	marti	-i
G. dienōs	-os	gātvés	-és	marčiōs	-ios
D. dienai	-ai	gātvei	-ei	mařčiai	-iai
A. diēną	-ą	gātvę	-ę	mařčią	-ią
I. dienà	-a	gātvę	-e	marčià	-ia
L. dienojè	-oje	gātvéje	-éje	marčiojè	-ioje
V. diēna!	-a	gātve!	-e	mařti!	-i

N.B. Whenever a combination of *-tia*, *-tią*, *-tio*, *-tiu*, *-tių* should occur, then *t>č*; *tią>čią*; *-tio>čio*; *-tiu>čiu*; *-tių>čiu*.

* There are only two nouns in *-i*: *marti* 'daughter-in-law' and *pati* 'wife'.

3.3.1 A few second declension nouns such as *dēdē* 'uncle', *tētē* 'father' (a term of endearment), *vaidilà* 'priest' (in pagan mythology) and some surnames are of the masculine gender. They are modified by masculine adjectives (cf. Lesson 11) and have masculine pronominal reference.

3.3.2 Some second declension nouns are of common gender, i.e. they can be either masculine or feminine depending upon the individual referred to: *nenúorama* 'mischief-maker', 'unruly child', *naktibalda* 'one who roves about at night', *věpila* 'gaping fool, gaper'.

3.4 The preposition *i* 'in, into, to' indicates destination, also direction, never location. It always governs the accusative.

î miestą — into the city, to the city
î universitétą — to the university

3.5 *Važiuoti* plus instrumental: 'to drive along'...
važiuoti gatvę — to drive along the street.

3.6 To express *I like*, Lithuanian uses the 3rd person of the verb *patikti* 'to please' plus dative: *mán patiñka** (lit. it pleases to me) 'I like'.

Dative forms:

I — àš	mán	mán patiñka — I like
thou — tù	táu	táu patiñka — you like
he — jis	jám	jám patiñka — he likes
she — ji	jái	jái patiñka — she likes
we — mēs	mùms	mùms patiñka — we like
you — jās	jùms	jùms patiñka — you like
they — jiē (masc.)	jíems	jíems patiñka — they like
they — jós (fem.)	jóms	jóms patiñka — they like

Since *patiñka* is the third person for both singular and plural, it is used with singular, plural and infinitive subjects:

mán patiñka tás nāmas — I like that house
mán patiñka tiē nāmai — I like those houses
mán patiñka skaitýti bibliotékijo** — I like to read in the library

* Irregular present tense: *patinkù*, *patinki*, *patiñka*, *patiñkame*, *patiñkate*, *patiñka*

** More about 'I like', etc., see 6.4.

NB. In replacing the nouns with personal pronouns, one has to keep in mind that Lithuanian, just like many other European languages strictly adheres to grammatical gender:

English	Lithuanian
the city — it	miestas — jis (masc.)
the street — it	gatvė — ji (fem.)

There is really no *it* as a personal pronoun. *Tai* is used for such cases of general reference as:

Tai labai gražū. — That [it] is very beautiful.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuč mēs gyvēname? 2. Kuč jūs gyvēname? 3. Kaip vadinasī mūsu miestas? 4. Kās yrà Lietuvos sóstiné? 5. Ar̄ miesto gātvés yrà sēnos? 6. Kuč atvažiuoja daūg studeñtu? 7. Kuč àš važiuoju? 8. Kuô àš važiuoju į universitetą? 9. Kuč yrà universitetas? 10. Kās mán patiñka?

B. *Conjugate in the present tense:* gyvēnti, važiuoti, atvažiuoti, studijúoti, patikti.

C. *Decline in singular:* miestas, sóstiné, gatvė, studeñtas, autobúsas, ceñtras, Lietuvà.

D. *Fill in:* 1. Jis važiuoj.... senà gatvè. 2. Mēs gyvēname miest.... 3. Universitetas yrà miest.... centr.... 4. I miestą atvažiuoja student.... 5. Aš važiuoj.... nam.....

E. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. He lives in a city. 2. He likes the city. 3. He likes the university. 4. We like the city. 5. We like the capital. 6. We go by bus. 7. The student goes by bus to the university. 8. The university is very old. 9. Vilnius is the capital of Lithuania. 10. We like to read in the library.

CONVERSATION

VALGYKLOJE

1. Kō jūs nórите válgysi?
2. Prašau mán dûoti pieno iř dûonos.
3. Taip pât iř puodùkà kavös.

4. Kō nôrs gérti?
5. Taip. Prašau mán atnèsti bùtelj alaûs.
6. Ař jūs taip pât nórite sriubös?
7. Ačiū, nè. Aš niekuomét neválgau sriubös.
8. Prašau sáskaita.
9. Prašau. Vienas dóleris.
10. Ačiū. Sudië(u).

IN A RESTAURANT

1. What do you wish to eat?
2. Please give me some milk and bread.
3. And a cup of coffee, too.
4. Something to drink?
5. Yes. Please bring me a bottle of beer.
6. Do you want [some] soup, too?
7. No, thank you. I never eat soup.
8. The bill, please.
9. Here you are. One dollar.
10. Thank you. Good bye.

NOTES:

1. *kō* 'of what' is genitive.
2. *pieno, kavös* — partitive genitive: 'some of ...'
3. *puodùkas*, actually diminutive of *puôdas* 'pot, kettle'.
7. With *niekuomét* 'never', *niéko* 'nothing', *niékur* 'nowhere' a double negative is used; *sriubös* is also a genitive: the direct object of a negated verb must be in the genitive case, rather than the accusative.

Ketvirtoji pamoka

Lesson 4

UGNIS

Ugnis yrà labaï reikalinga. Bè ugniës žmogùs negäli gyvënti.
Ugnis padéjo sukùrti kultûrą iř civilizacią.

Måno namè yrà krósnis. Krósnyje dëga ugnis iř šildo námą.
Bè krósnies áš negaliù gyvënti sàvo namè. Krósniš yrà taip pàt
labaï reikalinga. Måno krósnis yrà naujà iř graži.

Akis už āki, dantis už dañti! — An eye for an eye and a tooth for
a tooth!

VOCABULARY

ugnis	— fire (cf. Latin 'ignis')	ilgaï	(adv.) — long, for a long time
bè	— (prep. with gen.) — without	padéti	(pádeu, pádeda) — to help
žmogùs	— man, human being	sukùrti	(sükuriu, sükuria) — to create
galeti	(galiù, gáli) — to be able, can	kultûrą	— culture
reikalinga	(adj., fem.) — necessary	civilizacią	— civilization
krósnis	— stove, oven, range	naujà	(adj. fe m.) — new
dëgti	(degù, dëga) — to burn	negaliù	(ne+galiu) — I cannot
šildyti	(šildau, šildo) — to warm, to	graži	(adj. fe m.) — beautiful, pretty
	heat	už	(prep. with acc.) — for, in return

GRAMMAR

4.1 The Third Declension of the Nouns.

akis 'eye', *dantis* 'tooth'

S i n g u l a r

Feminine		Masculine	
N. akis	-is	dantis	-is
G. akiës	-ies	dantiës	-ies
D. ākiai	-iai	dañčiui	-iui
A. ākī	-i	dañtī	-i
I. akimì	-imi	dantimì	-imi
L. akyjè	-yje	dantyjè	-yje
V. akiē!	-ie	dantiē!	-ie

Most nouns of the third declension are of the feminine gender, but a few such as *dantis* ‘tooth’, *vagis* ‘thief’ are masculine. In order to distinguish third declension nouns (all of which have the ending *-is* in the nominative singular) from those first declension nouns with the nominative singular ending *-is*, the genitive singular will be given also. For example:

- peñlis, -io* — knife (first declension, masc.)
- but
- nósis, -ies* — nose (fem.)
- dantis, -iēs* — tooth (masc.)

4.2 Cardinal numerals 1-10.

vienas, vienà	one (masc., fem.)
dù, dvi	two (masc., fem.)
trýs	three (same for both genders)
keturì, kéturios	four (masc., fem.)
penki, peñkios	five ” ”
šeši, šešios	six ” ”
septynì, septýnios	seven ” ”
ašturonì, aštúonios	eight ” ”
devynì, devýnios	nine ” ”
dëšimt	ten (same for both genders)

N.B. All these numerals, with the exception of *dëšimt*, are inflected, i.e. they are declined. *Vienas, vienà* are used with the nominative singular of nouns which they precede, 2-9 are used with the nominative plural. 10 is used with the genitive plural. For details, see Lesson 24.

4.3 Negation.

As we have already briefly mentioned, the negative particle in Lithuanian is *ne*. It always precedes the word which it negates. It is written together with following verbs, adjectives and adverbs. Examples:

1. *Krósnyje dëga ugnis.* — A fire is burning in the oven.
Krósnyje nèdega ugnis. — A fire is not burning in the oven.
2. *Ugnis yrà labaí reikalinga.* — The fire is very necessary.
Ugnis yrà labaí nereikalinga. — The fire is very unnecessary.
3. *Ugnis yrà labaí reikalinga.* — The fire is very necessary.
Ugnis yrà nelabai reikalinga. — The fire is not very necessary.

Note that in the preceding examples it is the word which is negated which is immediately preceded by the negative particle *ne*. The negative particle is not written together with a following noun, unless the noun functions as a lexical compound, i.e. has a separate dictionary meaning:

Jis yrà studeñtas. — He is a student.

Jis yrà nè studeñtas, bët profèsorius. — He is not a student, but a professor.

The negative particle *ne* with the verbal form *yra* ‘is, are’ makes a contraction *nérà* ‘is not, are not’:

Ugnis nérà reikalinga. — The fire is not necessary.

Jis nérà studeñtas. — He is not a student.

The direct object of a negated verb must be in the genitive rather than the accusative case:

Jis turi knýga. — He has a book.

Jis neturi knýgos. — He has no book.*

Contrary to English usage the negative must be repeated in each adverb of time or place occurring in a sentence:

Jis niekadà nedirba. — He never works.

(literally: He never doesn't work.)

* NB. All the verbs add *ne* to their positive form to form the negative. There are, however, two exceptions: *büti* ‘to be’ and *eiti* ‘to go’; these add only *n*: *n*ë *nesù*, *tu nesi*, *jis nérà*, *mes nësame*, *jús nësate*, *jie nérà* — I am not, etc.; *n*ë *neinù*, *tu neini*, *jis neina*, *mes neiname*, *jús neinate*, *jie neïna*. — I do not go’, etc.

Jis niēkur neīna. — He doesn't go anywhere. (lit.: He doesn't go nowhere.)

Jis niekadā niēkur niēko nedāro. — He doesn't ever do anything anywhere. (lit.: He doesn't do nothing nowhere never).

Likewise *niēko* 'nothing', the genitive case of *niēkas*, sometimes translates English 'anything' if it is in a negative sentence. Thus Lithuanian *jis niēko nedāro* may be translated either as 'He does nothing' or 'He doesn't do anything'. Good English usage keeps us from using the literal translation 'He doesn't do nothing'.

N.B. In Lithuanian, both *no* and *not* are expressed by the same negative particle *ne*. In the sense of *no*, *ne* is set off by a comma:

Nè, jis nérà studeñtas. — No, he is not a student.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Bè kô (without what) žmogùs negáli gyvénti? 2. Kuř dëga ugnis? 3. Kä ugnis šildó? 4. Kàs padéjo sukùrti kultúrą iř civilizácią? 5. Kuř yrà krósni? 6. Kàs yrà labai reikalinga?

B. *Decline in the singular:* ausis, nòsis, krósni, vagis.

C. *Change all the pronouns and verbs to plural:* 1. Aš rašau láiškà. 2. Jis yrà namię. 3. Ji skaïto knýga. 4. Aš einù namò. 5. Ji dirba namię. 6. Ji dëga namè. 7. Ji šildó námą. 8. Bè ugniés àš negaliù gyvénti.

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. I cannot live without fire. 2. Fire is very necessary. 3. He cannot live without fire. 4. In my house there is a new stove. 5. My stove is new. 6. Our stove is pretty. 7. A fire is burning in the stove. 8. We cannot live without a stove. 9. We cannot live without fire. 10. I like the new stove.

CONVERSATION

KAS TAI YRA?

1. Kàs taï yrà?
2. Taï yrà knygà.
3. Kuř yrà stàlas?
4. Stàlas yrà čià.

5. Nè, stàlas yrà teñ.
6. Kaip yrà "class" lietùviškai?
7. Kaip yrà "lángas" ángliškai?
8. Kaip pasakýti "Good morning!" lietùviškai?
9. Lietùvių kalbà yrà graži kalbà.
10. Aš nesuprantù ángliškai; àš kalbù tik lietùviškai.

WHAT IS THAT?

1. What is that?
2. That is a book.
3. Where is the table?
4. The table is here.
5. No, the table is there.
6. What is "class" in Lithuanian?
7. What is "langas" in English?
8. How does one say "Good morning!" in Lithuanian?
9. Lithuanian is a beautiful language.
10. I do not understand English; I speak only Lithuanian.

NOTES:

1. Lithuanian *tai* can be translated by either English *this* or *that* (or *these* or *those*, cf. below, also NB in 3.6). If you point to an object which is near you, then *Kàs tai yrà?* (or *Kàs yrà tai?*) can mean 'What is this?' *Tai* is undeclinable and can be used with singular and plural: *Kàs yrà tai?* *Tai yrà måno knýgos.* 'What is that? These are my books'.
2. *Ietùviškai, ángliškai* are adverbs, meaning: 'in Lithuanian, in the Lithuanian way, manner', etc.
3. *Ietùvių kalbà* literally means 'Lithuanians' language, the language of the Lithuanians.' *Ietùvių* is genitive plural of *ietùvis*, *ietùvè* 'Lithuanian', (male and female; noun).

Penktoji pamoka

Lesson 5

REVIEW

VILNIUS

Màno tévas, móтина, brólis, sesuō iř àš gyvénane senamè miestè. Šis miéstas vadinas Vilnius. Jis yrà Lietuvôs sóstiné. Miêsto centrè yrà sénas universitétas, kuriamè¹ studijúoja daûg studeñtu. Studeñtai suvažiúoja čià studijúoti iš višos Lietuvôs.²

Mës visi gyvénane sóstinéje. Mán vîskas³ čià labaî patiňka: iř sénas universitétas, iř sénas miêstas, iř⁴ senà gâtvê, kuriâ⁵ autobùsas važiuoja liñk⁶ universitétu. Kiekviéną rýta⁷ àš važiuoju tuô⁸ autobusù į universitétą, kuf àš studijúoju.

Aš studijúoju mediciną. Aš nórìu bûti gýdytoju.⁹ Mâno brólis studijúoja ánglu kalbą¹⁰ iř literatûrą, nès jis nórì važiuoti į Amèriku, į Angliją¹¹ iř į Kanâdą. Jis taip pat studijúoja amerikiëcių literatûrą iř Amèrikos istoriju.

Mâno tévas dabař dirba bibliotékoje. Mâno mamà yrà namië vîsa diëna.¹² Jî tûri labaf daûg dárbo. Vakarë mës eîname į teâtrą arbâ į kinę.¹³

NOTES:

- 1) kuriamè — in which
- 2) iš višos Lietuvôs — from all over Lithuania, lit. from the whole Lithuania
- 3) vîskas — everything
- 4) iř... iř... iř... — both... and; all these things
- 5) kuriâ — on which, along which
- 6) liñk — in the direction of, to
- 7) kiekviéną rýta — every morning, acc. of definite time
- 8) tuô — on that, by that
- 9) gýdytoju — inst. of gýdytojas 'physician'. In popular speech: 'daktaras'

- 10) **ángly kalbą** — English, the English language, 'anglistics', see also Note 3, Conversation of Lesson 4.
 11) **Anglija** — England
 12) **visą dieną** — the whole day, the entire day. See Note 7.
 13) **kinas** — movie theater, 'movie'.

CONVERSATION

1.

- Valaitis:** Lābas rýtas!
Žalýs: Lābas rýtas! Kaip gyvúojate?
Valaitis: Ačiū, geraī. O kaip jūs?*
Žalys: Geraī, tik óras dabař blógas.
Valaitis: Taip, perdaūg sniēgo.
Žalys: Kuř jūs dabař einate?
Valaitis: Aš einù namō. O jūs?
Žalys: Irgi namō.

2.

- A.:** Ař júsų brólis studeňtas?
B.: Nè. Jis yrà mókytojas.
A.: Kuř jis gyvéná?
B.: Jis gyvéná Vilniuje.
A.: Tař labař sénas iř gražùs miěstas.
B.: Taip. Vilniaus universitétas įkurtas 1579 (tükstantis penki šimtař septýniasdešimt devintař) mětais.

3.

- Pétras:** Kuř mamà?
Rütà: Jì išvažiävo į miěstę.
Petras: O kuř têtis?
Rütä: Têtis namië. Jis skařto laíkraštj.

4.

- Brazýs:** Ař jūs nè pônas Kubilius?
Kubilius: Taip, taip. Aš esù Jónas Kubilius.
Brazys: Kuř jūs dabař gyvénate?
Kubilius: Aš dabař gyvénù Amèrikoje, Bòstone.
Brazys: Kuř dabař einate?
Kubilius: Einù į bánką.

* In Lithuanian, **aš** 'I' is not capitalized. The polite form of 'you' **Jòs**, **Tù** 'thou', 'you' **Júsų** 'your' and **Tàvo** 'your' are capitalized in letters.

5.

- Antänas:** Sveikas, Jónai! Kuř taip skubì?
Jónas: Turiū greitai važiuoti namō...
Antanas: Kàs gi atsitiko?
Jonas: Måno námás dëga...
Antanas: Vistiek jaū niëko negali padarýti.
Jonas: Nóriu nòrs gaïsro pasižiûréti... Sudiëu!...

COMBINATION PRACTICE

1. Combine to make sentences:

- | | |
|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. I like | a. our house |
| 2. we like | b. our city |
| 3. they like | c. the capital |
| | d. the university |
| | e. her house |

2. Combine to make sentences:

- | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| 1. I live | a. at home |
| 2. they study | b. in a city |
| 3. we cannot live | c. in the city |
| | d. not at home |
| | e. at the university |
| | f. at a university |

3. Combine to make sentences:

- | | |
|---------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. I read | a. a newspaper |
| 2. we read | b. the newspaper |
| 3. she reads | c. a letter |
| 4. Mr. Valys reads | d. a book |
| 5. Mr. Valys and Mr. Žukas read | |
| 6. Petras and Jonas read | |
| 7. They are reading | |

THE ACCENT CLASSES OF THE LITHUANIAN NOUNS

1st ACCENT CLASS

Features:

1. In two-syllable nouns, the stress is always on the first syllable, i.e. on the root, and it is always an acute.

2nd ACCENT CLASS

2. In polysyllabic nouns, one can have either the acute or the circumflex, not necessarily on the first syllable.
3. Finally, the most important feature: the stress always remains on the same syllable in all the cases in the singular and plural.

Basic pattern:

Singular:

N. výras (man)	ādata (needle)	bitininkas (beekeeper)
G. výro	ādatos	bitininko
D. výrui	ādatai	bitininkui
A. výrą	ādatą	bitininką
I. výru	ādata	bitininku
L. výre	ādataje	bitininke
V. výre	ādata	bitininke

Plural:

N. výrai	ādatos	bitininkai
G. výrų	ādatų	bitininkų
D. výrams	ādatoms	bitininkams
A. výrus	ādatas	bitininkus
I. výrais	ādatomis	bitininkais
L. výruose	ādatose	bitininkuoše
V. výrai	ādatos	bitininkai

Singular

N.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
G.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
D.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
A.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
I.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
L.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
V.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —

Plural

N.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
G.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
D.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
A.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
I.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
L.	~ — —	~ — — —	~ — — — —
V.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —

2nd ACCENT CLASS

1. All nouns of this class have the circumflex or the short intonation, mostly on the second syllable from the end.
2. The circumflex or the short stress remains constant, except:
 - a) instrumental singular;
 - b) accusative plural.
3. If the noun ends in *-as*, then in addition to the two cases above, the locative singular is also stressed on the ending.
4. If the noun has *-a* in nom. sing., then this *-a* is stressed.

Basic pattern:

Singular:

N. lāpē (fox)	rātas (wheel)	rankà (arm)	lietūvis (Lithuanian)
G. lāpés	rāto	rañkos	lietūvio
D. lāpei	rātui	rañkai	lietūviui
A. lāpę	rāta	rañka	lietūvi
I. lapè	ratù	rankà	lietuviu
L. lāpēje	ratè	rañkoje	lietūvyje
V. lāpe!	rāte!	rañka!	lietūvi

Plural:

N,V. lāpés	rātai	rañkos	lietūviai
G. lāpių	rātų	rañku	lietūvių
D. lāpēms	rātams	rañkomis	lietūviams
A. lapès	ratùs	rankàs	lietuvius
I. lāpēmis	rātais	rañkomis	lietūviais
L. lāpēse	rātuose	rañkose	lietūviouse

Singular

N.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
G.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
D.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
A.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
I.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —
L.	~ — —	~ — — —	~ — — — —
V.	~ —	~ — —	~ — — —

Plural

N.	~ -	~ -	~ -	- ~ -
G.	~ -	~ -	~ -	- ~ -
D.	~ -	~ -	~ -	- ~ -
A.	- ~	- ~	- ~	- ~ -
I.	~ - -	~ - -	~ - -	- ~ -
L.	~ - -	~ - -	~ - -	- ~ -

3rd ACCENT CLASS

1. All two-syllable nouns of this class have the acute intonation in most singular cases on the initial syllable.
2. The accusative singular and plural of the two-syllable nouns are always stressed with an acute on the first syllable:
3. In tri-syllabic and quadri-syllabic nouns the play of stress is between the initial syllable and the final syllable ordinarily. If the stress on the initial syllable is the acute these nouns are labeled 3^a for tri-syllabic and 3^{4a} for quadri-syllabic. If the stress on the initial syllable is circumflex they are labeled 3^b and 3^{4b} respectively.

Basic pattern:

Singular:

N. kélmas (stump)	súnùs (son)	dóbilas (clover)	kátilas (kettle)
G. kélmo	súnaús	dóbilo	kátilo
D. kélmuí	súnui	dóbilui	kátilui
A. kélmaq	súnų	dóbilą	kátilą
I. kélmu	súnumì	dóbilu	kátilu
L. kelmè	súnujè	dobilè	katilè
V. kélme!	súnau!	dóbile!	kátile!

Plural:

N. kelmaī	súnūs	dobilai	katilaī
G. kelmū	súnų	dobilų	katilų
D. kelmáms	súnúms	dobiláms	katiláms
A. kelmus	sánus	dóbilos	kátilus
I. kelmais	súnumis	dobilais	katilaís
L. kelmuosè	súnuosè	dobiluosè	katiluosè
V. kelmai!	súnūs!	dobilai!	katilai!

Singular

N.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
G.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
D.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
A.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
I.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
L.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -
V.	~ -	- ~	~ -	- ~ -

Plural

N.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
G.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
D.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
A.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
I.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
L.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~
V.	~	- ~	- ~	- ~

4th ACCENT CLASS

1. Nouns of the fourth accent class primarily have the circumflex intonation on the root (first syllable), except:
 - a) in the instrumental and locative singular;
 - b) in all cases of the plural, except when nominative plural has *-s*, then the nom. pl. is stressed on the root, but all other plural cases—on the ending.

Basic pattern:

Singular:

N. vaīkas (child)	šakà (branch)	~ -	- ~
G. vaiko	šakōs	~ -	- ~
D. vaīkui	šākai	~ -	- ~
A. vaīkā	šáką	~ -	- ~
I. vaikù	šakà	~ -	- ~
L. vaikè	šakojè	~ -	- ~
V. vaike!	šáka!	~ -	- ~

Plural:

N. vaikaī	šākos	— ~	~ —
G. vaikū	šakū	— ~	— ~
D. vaikáms	šakóms	— ~	— ~
A. vaikùs	šakàs	— ~	— ~
I. vaikaís	šakomis	— ~	— — ~
L. vaikuose	šakose	— — ~	— — ~
V. vaikaī!	šākos!	— ~	~ —

NB. There are no polysyllabic nouns in the 4th accent class. For further details see paragraph 51 of the Appendix.

Šeštoji pamoka

Lesson 6

GRAŽI DIENA

Šiañdien yrà labaï graži dienà. Dangùs grýnas — nè debesélio. Profèsorius Vítkus eína pasivákščioti. Profèsorius yrà jaú sénas žmogùs. Jis mégsta gérta arbàtą sù cùkrumi iñ medumi. Jis eína pàs sàvo sùnù, dàktarà Vítkù. Dr. Vítkus yrà gýdytojas, jáunas iñ gabùs žmogùs.

Dr. Vítkus gyvëna príemiestyje, kuř visuomèt geras óras. Tévas iñ sùnùs sèdi laukè iñ gérta arbàtą. Profèsorius Vítkus nemégsta alaus, jis gérta tik arbàtą iñ midù. Midùs yrà sénas gérmas. Senovéje lietuviiai darýdavo iñ gérdaivo midù.

- Gražùs dangùs, ař nè? — sâko profèsorius.
- Puikùs óras, tačiau ateina lietùs, — atsâko sùnùs.
- Iš kur tû taí žinai? — kláusia tévas.
- Tik kâj prànešè peř rádiją . . .

VOCABULARY

šiañdien	— today	atùs (4)	— beer
gražùs, -i	— beautiful, handsome, fine	midùs (4)	— mead (a sweet drink made from honey)
dienà (4)	— day	gérimas (1)	— drink, beverage
grýnas, -à	— pure, clear	senovéje	— in ancient times, a long time ago
nè	— [here] not a	lietuvis	-io (2) — Lithuanian (noun, masc.)
debesélis, -io (2)	— cloud (diminutive of debesis)	darýdavo	— used to make, see 12.4
profèsorius (1)	— professor	gérdaivo	— used to drink, see 12.4
pasivákščioti	(pasivákščioju, pasivákščioja) — to take a walk	ař nè?	— is it not ?, see 6.3
jaú	— already	sakýti	(sakaū, sâko) — to say
mégti	— to like; irreg.: aš mègstu, tu mègsti, jis mègsti, mes mègstame, jùs mègstate, jie mègsti	puikùs, -i	— fine, excellent
arbàtà (2)	— tea	tačiau	— but, in spite of that, nevertheless; see 38.1

sū (prep. with instr.) — with	atejti (ateinù, ateina) — to come
cukrus (2) — sugar	lietus (3) — rain
medūs (4) — honey	atsakýti (atsakaù, atsâko) — to an-
pas (prep. with acc.) — at, by, to,	swer
sâvo — his (own)	[with]
sûnûs (3) — son	[where]
dâktaras (3b) — Doctor, Ph.D., M.D.	žinotí (žinaù, žino) — to know (a
gýdytojas (1) — physician	fact)
jáunas, -à — young	kláusti (kláusiu, kláusia) — to ask
gabûs, -i — talented, gifted	(a question)
priemiestis, čio (1) — suburb	râdijas (1) —radio
visuomèt — always	peř (prep. with acc.) — through
óras (3) — air, weather	peř râdijà — on the radio
sédéti — to sit, to be seated; irreg.: aš	tik kâ — just now, a few moments ago
séðžiu, tu sâdi, jis sâdi, mes sâdime,	(lit. 'only what')
jûs sâdite, jie sâdi	pranêsti (prânešu, prâneša) — to an-
lauké — outside, outdoors	nounce

NB. Starting with this lesson, we will indicate the accent class of the nouns by putting a number in () after each noun. See also Lesson 5.

GRAMMAR

6.1 Nouns. The Fourth Declension.

All nouns ending in *-us* (also in *-ius*) belong to the fourth declension. They are all masculine.

Singula

N. sûnûs	-us (3) 'son'	profèsorius	-ius (1) 'professor'
G. súnaùs	-aus	profèsoriaus	-iaus
D. súnu	-ui	profèsoriui	-iui
A. sûnu	-u	profèsoriu	-iù
I. súnumi	-umi	profèsoriumi	-iumi
L. súnujè	-uje	profèsorijue	-iuge
V. súna!	-au	profèsoria!	-iau

6.2 Present tense forms of the verb *bûti* (to be) may be omitted; a dash may be written between two nouns:
Mâno tévas — mókytojas. My father is a teacher.

One may also say, however, *Mâno tévas yrâ mókytojas* 'My father is a teacher.' Both sentence types can be used, but the sentence without the verb is a little less formal and more familiar.

The word *yrâ* may mean 'there is' or 'there are'. Examples:
Mâno namè yrâ râdijas. — There is a radio in my home.
Añt stâlo yrâ stiklai. — There are glasses on the table.

In subordinate clauses *yrâ* with the meaning 'there is, there are' may be omitted. Example:

..., *kuř visuomèt geras óras.* — ..., where there is always nice weather.

This could also be expressed by:

..., *kuř visuomèt yrâ geras óras.* — ..., where there is always nice weather.

6.3 The Tag Question.

The "tag question" is not as frequently used in Lithuanian as it is in English. There are several ways of expressing this 'do you, don't you, have you, haven't you, will you, won't you, aren't you', etc. in Lithuanian:

1) With a negative question *ař nè?*, after positive statements. Literally it means: 'is it not, was it not, will it not', etc. This is used most frequently.

Dr. Vitkus yrâ jáunas, ař nè? — Dr. Vitkus is young, isn't he?
Jis puikùs žmogùs, ař nè? — He is a fine man, isn't he?

2) With a positive word-question *tiesà?* 'true, correct?'. This word can be used both after the positive statements and the negative statements.

Jô nãmas geras, tiesà? — His house is nice (good), is it not?
Jis niéko nežino, tiesà? — He knows nothing, does he?

3) With a negative question *ař nè tiesà?* 'is that not so?' Primarily, this is used after positive statements, but sometimes it occurs after negative sentences, or clauses.

Jis yrâ geras profèsorius, ař nè tiesà? — He is a good professor, isn't he?
Jis yrâ nekóks žmogùs, ař nè tiesà? — He is not a very fine man, is he?

6.4 Mëgti versus patikti.

In 3.6 we described the usage of *patikti*. *Mëgti* can also be used for the same purpose, expressing a little more 'permanent' liking, a more intimate relationship, but this difference is actually very slim, very idiomatic.

I like Professor Vitkus: 1) *Mán patiñka profésorius Vitkus.*
2) *Aš mégstu profésorių Vitkų.*

No. 1 would mean: I like him as a man, his appearance, etc.

No. 2 — I like him as a professor, his way of lecturing, etc.

Sometimes the choice of the word *mégti* or *patikti* depends upon the object. Thus it is better to say *mán patiñka Amérika* 'I like America', *mán patiñka šitas námas* 'I like this house', *mán patiñka šita mergáitė* 'I like this girl' than *mégstu Amérika* 'I like America', *mégstu šitą námq* 'I like this house', *mégstu šitą mergáitę* 'I like this girl'.

But it is possible to say *mégstu júodą díuna* 'I like black bread', *mégstu vaisiùs* 'I like fruit', *mégstu skaityti* 'I like to read', *mégstu keliáuti* 'I like to travel' or *mán patiñka juodà díuna* 'I like black bread', *mán patiñka vaisiai* 'I like fruit', *mán patiñka skaityti* 'I like to read', *mán patiñka keliáuti* 'I like to travel'.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kokià yrà šiañdien dienà? 2. Kóks yrà šiañdien dangùs? 3. Kuř eína profésorius Vitkus? 4. Kā jis mégsta gérti? 5. Kás yrà jō súnus? 6. Kuř gyvéná dáktares Vitkus? 7. Kuř jiē sèdi? 8. Kás yrà midùs? 9. Kás darýdavo senovéje mìdu? 10. Kā sáko profésorius súnui?

B. Add *ař nè?*, *tiesà?*, *ař nè tiesà?*: 1. Dr. Vitkus yrà gýdytojas, 2. Ateína lietùs, 3. Midùs yrà sénas gérimas, 4. Jis eína pás sávo bróli, 5. Jis mégsta gérti álu,

C. Decline in singular: dangùs, midùs, cùkrus, alùs, lietùs, žmogùs.

D. Fill in: 1. Ateína (rain) 2. Aš geriù (beer) 3. Mâno tévas géría tik (tea) 4. Mâno brólis nègeria (beer) 5. Més gyvéname (in a suburb)

E. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I am going for a walk. 2. My brother is also going for a walk. 3. My father never goes for a walk. 4. I like to go for a walk. 5. My brother also likes to go for a walk. 6. We sit outside and drink beer. 7. She never drinks beer, she only drinks tea. 8. The rain is coming. 9. Dr. Vitkus is a young man. 10. His father is a professor.

CONVERSATION

AR JŪS NE PONAS ŠARKIS?

Valýs: 1. Ař jūs nè pónas Šarkis? Aš čià jō láukiu.

Rimas: 2. Nè. Aš esù Antánas Rimas. O jūs?

Valýs: 3. Jónas Valýs. Aš esù advokátas.

Rimas: 4. Aš esù pássto valdiníkas. Aš dirbu paštè.

Valýs: 5. Ař jūs éstate védës? Túrite šeimą?

Rimas: 6. Taip. Turiù vienà súnq iř vienà dükterj. Mâno duktë yrà studeñtè.

Valýs: 7. O jūsų súnus?

Rimas: 8. Mâno súnus yrà inžinieri.

Valýs: 9. Bûvo labař malonù sù jumis pasikalbëti. Sudiëu.

Rimas: 10. Sudiëu.

ARE YOU NOT MR. ŠARKIS?

Valýs: 1. Are you not Mr. Šarkis? I have been waiting for him here.

Rimas: 2. No. I am Antanas Rimas. And you?

Valýs: 3. Jonas Valys. I am a lawyer.

Rimas: 4. I am a postal employee. I work at the post office.

Valýs: 5. Are you married? Do you have a family?

Rimas: 6. Yes. I have a son and a daughter. My daughter is a student.

Valýs: 7. And your son?

Rimas: 8. My son is an engineer.

Valýs: 9. It was a pleasure to speak with you. Good-bye.

Rimas: 10. Good-bye.

NOTES:

1. *jō láukiu*: *jo* is genitive of *jis* 'he'. *Láukti* requires the direct object in the genitive case.

4. *valdiníkas* — official, employee, civil officer of the state, municipality.

5. *védës* — married (of men only).

9. *pasikalbëti* is a compound verb: *pa-si-kalbëti*: *kalbëti* 'to speak, to talk', *-si-* — reflexive particle, *pa-* — prefix which gives the verb the meaning of doing something for a short while, etc. See also 14.2,6 and Appendix: Verbal Prefixes.

Septintoji pamoka

Lesson 7

ŠUO IR VANDUO

Aš turiū grāžu šūnī. Jō vařdas Mārgis. Māno draūgas taip pāt mēgsta Mārgi. Mēs susitīkame priē ūpēs. Mārgis braido vandenjē, o mēs juōkiams.

Māno sesuō taip pāt turi māžu šūnī. Jis vadinas Rūdis. Visi mēgsta Rūdi: jis labaī gudrūs šuō. Rūdis labaī mēgsta žajsti gātēvēje, bēt jis labaī bijo vandeñs. Jis niekuomēt nebēga priē ūpēs.

Aš sakau sāvo sēserai:

— Kuř tū eini, Rūta?

— Einū namō.

— Kuř tāvo Rūdis?

— Jis yrā namiē, nēs jis bijo vandeñs.

— Geraī. Dabāf eīk namō iř viřk pietūs.

— Eīkime kartū! Tū mān tūrī padēti!

PRIE VANDENS

Nórkus: Eīkime máudytis, vanduō šiañdien yrā labaī šīltas.

Jonáitis: Ateīkite čià! Vandenyjē mātosi diidelis raudónas akmuō.

Norkus: Jūs mānote, kād mēs gālime tā ākmenī pakēlti?

Jonaitis: Dúokite mān tā lāzdā! Dabař àš pasilenkiù iř galiù laz-dā ākmenī pasieksti.

Norkus: Ař tikrai jūs jī gālite vandenjē matýti?

Jonaitis: Jéi nórīte, iř pāts gālite matýti.

Norkus: Dabař mataū . . . Vanduō šīltas, eīkime máudytis!

VOCABULARY

šuō (4) irreg. — dog	piētūs (plural only) — dinner
vārdas (4) — name (first name)	kartū — together
Mārgis -io (1) — Margis (usually: black and white; 'Spotty')	padēti — to help; irreg.: pādeđu, pādēdi, pādeda; pādedame, pādedate, pādeda
draūgas (4) — friend	māudytis (māudaus, māudos) — to bathe, swim
susitikti (susitinkū, susitiñka) — to meet	giltas, -à — warm
priē (prep. with gen.) — at, by, by the side of, etc.	mātosi — can be seen (lit.: it sees itself)
ūpē (2) — river	raudōnas, -a — red
vanduō (3a) — water	mānyti (manaū, māno) — to think, to believe, to mean
braidyti (braidū, braido) — to wade	galēti (galiū, gāli) — to be able, can
juōktis (juokiūsi, juōkiasi) — to laugh	pakelēti (pākeliu, pākelia) — to lift up
Rūdis -žio (4) — Rudis ('Brownie', a brown dog)	dūoti — to give; irreg.: dūodu, dūodi, dūoda; dūodame, dūodate, dūoda
gudrūs, -i — clever	lazdā (4) — stick
zmogus (4) — man, human being	dabar — now
žaisti — to play; irreg.: žaidžiū, žaidži, žaidžia	pasileñkti (pasilenkiū, pasileñkia) — to bow, to bend down
gātvė (2) — street	pasiekti (pasiekliu, pasiekia) — to reach
bijoti (bijab, bijo) — to be afraid, to fear	gālima — possible
niekuomēt — never	tikrai — for sure, indeed, surely, certainly
bēgti (bēgu, bēga) — to run	jéi — if
	Jūs — you
	matyti (mataū, māto) — to see

GRAMMAR

7.1 The Fifth Declension of Nouns.

The number of nouns belonging to this declension is not very large, and some are irregular.

To this declension belong feminine nouns in -uo, -é, (gen. -ers) and masculine nouns in -uo (gen. -ens). From now on, this book will always indicate the genitive form of these nouns, so that the student may know their gender and declensional pattern.

Masculine

Feminine

N. akmuō (3b) -uo	sesuō (3b) -uo	duktē (3b) -é
G. akmeñs -ens	seseñs -ers	dukterñs -ers
D. ākmeniu -eniui	sēseriai -eriai	dükteriai -eriai
A. ākmenj -enj	sēserij -erij	dükterij -erij
I. ākmeniu -eni	sēseria -eria	dükteria -eria
L. akmenyjē -enyje	seseryjē -eryje	dukteryjē -eryje
V. akmeniē! -enie	seseriē!	dukteriē! -erie

N B. šuō (4) 'dog' is irregular: šuō - šuñs - šuniui - šunj - šuniù - šunyjè - šuniē!

Other irregular nouns will be given later on, especially in the Lith.-English Vocabulary.

7.2 Reflexive Verbs.

The reflexive verbs in Lithuanian can be divided into two groups:

- 1) simple reflexive verbs where the reflexive particle *si* or *s* is added at the end;
- 2) compound reflexive verbs where the reflexive particle *si* is inserted between the prefix and the verb proper. To this group also belong all reflexive verbs in their negative forms: the negative particle *ne* is treated in such cases as a prefix: *aš lenkiūosi* 'I bow', *aš nesilenkiù* 'I do not bow'.

In the latter group, the conjugation of the basic verb does not change at all, only the *si* is inserted:

susitikti	— 'to meet each other'; it is derived from
sutikti	— 'to meet [someone]'
sutikti,	in turn, is a compound of the simple verb
tikti	— 'to fit, to agree, to happen' and the prefix
su-	which means 'with':
sutikti	also means 'to agree'...

Present tense

āš sutinkù 'I meet, I agree'	āš susitinkù 'I meet with someone'
tū sutinkì	tū susitinkì
jūs sutinčka	jīs susitinčka
mēs sutinčkame	mēs susitinčkame
jūs sutinčkate	jīs susitinčkate
jiči sutinčka	jiči susitinčka

It is a little more difficult to learn the simple reflexive verbs. Certain changes occur both in the endings of these verbs and the reflexive particle *si*:

1st Conjugation

<i>leñkti</i> 'to bend'	<i>leñktis</i> 'to bow' orig.: 'to bend'
àš lenkiù	àš lenkiúosi
tù lenki	tù lenkiesi
jís leñkia	jís leñkiasi
mës leñkiamës	mës leñkiamës
jús leñkiate	jús leñkiates
jié leñkia	jié leñkiasi

2nd Conjugation

<i>tikéti</i> 'to believe'	<i>tikëtis</i> 'to expect, to hope for'
àš tikiù	àš tikiúosi
tù tiki	tù tikiesi
jís tiki	jís tikisi
mës tikième	mëstikimës
jús tikième	jús tikites
jié tiki	jié tikisi

3rd Conjugation

<i>matýti</i> 'to see'	<i>matýtis</i> 'to see each other, to meet, to meet socially'
àš mataū	àš mataūsi
tù mataī	tù mataīsi
jís mäto	jís mäatosi
mës mätomë	mës mätomës
jús mätote	jús mätotës
jié mäto	jié mätosí

N.B. The reflexive particle *si* is a short form of the full reflexive pronoun, acc. sg. and pl. *savè*. In plural forms which end in *e*, i.e. in the first and second plural, instead of *si*, only *s* is added, and the short final *e* of these forms is replaced by *é* (long, very narrow *é*, see Introd. Lesson).

The first person singular endings *-u* and *-iu* are replaced by *-uo* and *-iuo* respectively and the second person singular ending

Negative:

àš lenkiù	àš lenkiúosi	àš nesilenkiù
tù lenki	tù lenkiesi	tù nesilenki
jís leñkia	jís leñkiasi	jís nesileñkia
mës leñkiamës	mës leñkiamës	mës nesileñkiamës
jús leñkiate	jús leñkiates	jús nesileñkiate
jié leñkia	jié leñkiasi	jié nesileñkia

-i is replaced by *-ie*. The reflexive particle *-si* is then added to these expanded forms giving (1st person) *-uosi*, *-iuosi* and (2nd person) *-iesi*. The stress pattern is the same as in the non-reflexive verbs.

7.3 Imperative.

There are three basic forms of imperative in Lithuanian: 2nd person singular, 2nd person plural and 1st person plural. The first is used in addressing close friends, members of the family, children and animals. The second is used to address a group of persons (or animals), or to address one person politely. The third form would render the English: *let us...*

The formation of these forms is not complicated:

2nd person singular: drop the *-ti* from the infinitive, add *k*: *darýti* > *darý+k!* 'do'; *kalbëti* > *kalbë+k!* 'speak'.

2nd person plural: drop the *-ti* from the infinitive, add *-kite*: *darýti* > *darý+kite!*; *kalbëti* > *kalbë+kite!*

1st person plural: drop the *-ti*, add *-kime*: *darýti* > *darý+kime!* 'let's do'; *kalbëti* > *kalbë+kime!* 'let's speak'.

In reflexives, it follows this pattern:

non-reflexive:	reflexive:
<i>matýti</i> 'to see'	<i>matýtis</i> 'to see each other,
<i>matýk!</i>	<i>matýkis!</i> to meet'
<i>matýkite!</i>	<i>matýkitës!</i>
<i>matýkime!</i>	<i>matýkimës!</i>

N.B. If the infinitive stem, after dropping of *-ti*, ends in *-g* or *-k*, then these are dropped and a *k* is added:

<i>bëgti</i> 'to run'	<i>bağti</i> 'to end'	<i>šaukti</i> 'to shout'
<i>bëk!</i>	<i>baïk!</i>	<i>šauk!</i>
<i>bëkite!</i>	<i>baïkite!</i>	<i>šaukite!</i>
<i>bëkime!</i>	<i>baïkime!</i>	<i>šaukime!</i>

The stress is the same as in the infinitive.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kàs tùri šunì? 2. Kóks jõ vařdas? 3. Kàs mëgsta Mårgi? 4. Kuř mës susitiñkame? 5. Kaip vadinasí måno seseñs šuô? 6. Kóks šuô yrà Rùdis? 7. Kõ (what) Rùdis bijo? 8. Kuř jis niekuomèt nebëga? 9. Kä ãš sakaú Rûtai? 10. Kä jì däro namië?

B. *Give the three imperative forms of the following verbs:* eïti, matyti, žaisti, máudyti, susitikti, turëti, pasileñkti.

C. *Complete:* 1. Aš mataú (a stone) 2. Akmuõ yrà (in the water) 3. Aš myliu sàvo (sister) 4. Mës eïname (into the water) 5. Måno bròlis bijo (water) 6. Mës (meet) prië vandeñs. 7. Jis visuomèt (laughs) 8. Aš (am afraid) vandeñs. 9. Jis (bathes, swims) ùpejé. 10. (Go) namô!

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. My brother has a dog. 2. His dog is called Rudis. 3. He goes to the river. 4. He wants to swim in the river. 5. Mr. Sakaitis sees a stone in the river. 6. The water is very warm. 7. He likes to play in the street. 8. Go home and read! 9. Let us go home! 10. Jonai (voc. of Jonas), read the newspaper!

CONVERSATION

SUSIPAŽINIMAS

Vaïtkus: Labà dienà, pône Podrý! Kaip gyvúojate?

Podrys: Ačiù, geraí. Léiskite supažindinti jùs sù ponù Jonáiciu.

Vaïtkus: Vaïtkus (shaking hands with Jonaitis). Labaí malonù.

Jonáitis: Jonáitis. Labaí malonù susipažinti... Ař jùsù bròlis negyvëna Kaunè?

Vaïtkus: Taip, jis gyvëna Kaunè. O kuř jùs gyvëname?

Jonaitis: Aš gyvenù Vilniuje. Aš esù žurnalistas.

Podrys: Taip, taip... Pönas Jonáitis jaū seniai čià dirba.

Vaïtkus: Mán jaū reïkia eïti. Bùvo labaí malonù susipažinti. (Shakes hands with Jonaitis and Podrys).

Jonaitis: Mán taip pàt. Iki pasimätymo.

Vaïtkus: Iki pasimätymo.

MEETING PEOPLE

Vaitkus: Good day, Mr. Podrys. How are you?

Podrys: Fine, thank you. Allow me to introduce Mr. Jonaitis to you.

Vaitkus: Vaitkus (shaking hands with Jonaitis). Very pleased.

Jonaitis: Jonaitis. It is very nice to meet you. Doesn't your brother live in Kaunas?

Vaitkus: Yes, he lives in Kaunas. And where do you live?

Jonaitis: I live in Vilnius. I am a journalist.

Podrys: Yes, yes... Mr. Jonaitis has been working here for a long time.

Vaitkus: I have to go. It was very nice meeting you.

Jonaitis: For me, too... So long.

Vaitkus: So long.

NOTES:

2. supažindinti Jùs sù ponù Jonáiciu: make you acquainted with Mr. J.; 'with' governs the instrumental.

7. Jaū seniai čià dirba: is present tense. An action begun in the past, but continuing into the present is expressed by the present tense in Lithuanian, not by the perfect progressive as in English.

8. Mán reïkia: see 9.5.

10. Iki pasimätymo: lit. 'until seeing each other again'.

Aštuntoji pamoka

Lesson 8

LAIŠKAS

Brangus Antānai,

Vākar norējau rāsytī Tāu láišķā, bēt neturējau laiko. Turējau daūg dárbo. Būvo graži dienā, taī dirbau laukē. Māno brōlis dirbo darzē. Jis kāsē žēmē, ū aš sodināu mēdī.

Vakarē aš buvaū teatrē, kuř mačiaū naūjā drāmā. Aš niekādos nemēgau komēdijos, todēl šī naujā dramā mān patīko. Māno brōlis mēgsa opera, jām iīgi nepatīnka komēdija.

Mūms labaī patīko Tāvo láišķas. Pās mūs óras dabař šīltas, mēs dažnā eīname māudytis ū ūpe. Jī yrā gili, iīr jojē gālima plaūkti.

Vākar būvo labaī graži naktis. Pēd teātro mēs visi ējome pasivālkšioti. Sū mumis taip pāt ējo mūsū šuō Mārgis. Mēs jī labaī mālīme, iīr jīs mūs labaī mālī.

Prašau mān vēl greītai parašyti.

Tāvo

Pētras

VOCABULARY

laiškas (3) — letter, epistle	dramā (2) — drama, serious play
brangus, -i — dear, expensive	opera (1) — opera
vākar — yesterday	iīgi — also
norēti (nōriu, nōri) — to want, to wish	niekadōs — never
rāsytī (rāšau, rāšo) — to write	komēdija (1) — comedy
laišķas (4) — time	todēl — that's why, for that reason
dažas (4) — vegetable garden	dažnā — often
kāsti (kasū, kāsa) — to dig	gili (adj. fem.) — deep
žēmē (2) — earth, soil	plaūkti (plaukiū, plaikia) — to swim
sodinti (sodinū, sodina) — to plant	naktis (gen. naktiēs) (4) — night
mēdis (gen. mēdzio) (2) — tree	vēl — again
teātras (2) — theater (legitimate)	greītai — soon, fast, quickly

dramā (2) — drama, serious play
opera (1) — opera
iīgi — also
niekadōs — never
komēdija (1) — comedy
todēl — that's why, for that reason
dažnā — often
gili (adj. fem.) — deep
plaūkti (plaukiū, plaikia) — to swim
naktis (gen. naktiēs) (4) — night
vēl — again
greītai — soon, fast, quickly

GRAMMAR

8.1 Past Tense.

In meaning the simple preterit in Lithuanian corresponds more or less to the simple past tense of English.

The past tense stem is formed by dropping the infinitive ending *-ti*; if a *-y-* precedes the *-ti*, then final *-yt-i* is dropped also. Thus for *dīrbti* 'to work' the past tense stem is *dīrb-*; for *rašyti* 'to write' the past tense stem is *raš-*.

8.1.1 First Conjugation *dīrbti* 'to work'; *ruošti* 'to prepare':

'I worked'

	<i>S i n g u l a r</i>	<i>P l u r a l</i>
1)	àš dīrbau -au	mēs dīrbome -ome
2)	tù dīrbai -ai	jūs dīrbote -ote
3)	jis, jì dīrbo -o	jiě, jōs dīrbo -o

'I prepared'

1)	àš ruošiau -iau	mēs ruošéme -éme
2)	tù ruošei -ei	jūs ruošete -éte
3)	jis, jì ruoše -é	jiě, jōs ruoše -é

8.1.2 Second Conjugation (*myléti* 'to love')

'I loved'

	<i>S i n g u l a r</i>	<i>P l u r a l</i>
1)	àš myléjau -jau	mēs myléjome -jome
2)	tù myléjai -jai	jūs myléjote -jote
3)	jis, jì myléjo -jo	jiě, jōs myléjo -jo

8.1.3 Third Conjugation (*žinóti* 'to know'; *rašyti* 'to write')

'I knew'

	<i>S i n g u l a r</i>	<i>P l u r a l</i>
1)	àš žinójau -jau	mēs žinójome -jome
2)	tù žinójai -jai	jūs žinójote -jote
3)	jis, jì žinójjo -jo	jiě, jōs žinójjo -jo

'I wrote'

1)	àš rašiau	-iau	mēs rāšeme	-éme
2)	tù rašei	-ei	jūs rāšete	-éte
3)	jis, jì rāše	-é	jiě, jōs rāše	-é

(*skaityti* 'to read')

				'I read'
1)	àš skaičiau	-iau	mēs skaitéme	-éme
2)	tù skaitei	-ei	jūs skaítete	-éte
3)	jis, jì skaítē	-é	jiě, jōs skaítē	-é

8.1.4 Remarks on the conjugations:

- A) There are essentially only two types of endings in the past tense (simple preterit):

- (1) -au, -ai, -o, -ome, -ote
(2) -iau, -ei, -é, -éme, etc

If a first conjugation verb has the present stem ending in (1st sing.) -iu, (3rd prs.) -ia, then it usually will have a type (2) past tense. Many verbs with a present stem (1st sing.) -u, (3rd prs.) -a have a type (1) past tense. But this is not always the case; e.g. *něsti* 'to carry' and *věsti* 'to lead' etc. have type (2) endings and are conjugated (1st sing.) *neš-iau*, *vedž-iau*; (2nd sing.) *neš-ei*, *ved-ei*; (3rd prs.) *něš-é*, *věd-é*, etc.

First conjugation verbs with an infinitive stem in -uo or -au replace final -uo or -au by -av and type (1) endings are added. Thus *dainúoti* 'to sing' and *dalyváuti* 'to participate' are conjugated (1st sing.) *dainav-aū*, *dalyvav-aū*, (2nd sing.) *dainav-ai*, *dalyvav-ai*, (3rd prs.) *daináv-o*, *dalyvávo*, etc. There are, however, certain exceptions to the above mentioned rules. For example, *dúoti* 'to give' has the past tense *dav-iau*, *dav-ei*, *dāv-é*, etc and *griáuti* 'to thunder' has the past tense *grióv-iau*, *grióv-ei*, *grióv-é*, etc.

- B) Second and third conjugation verbs with infinitive stems in -é or -o drop the -ti, but a -j- is inserted between the stem and the ending, cf. paragraphs 8.1.2 and *žinóti* in 8.1.3.

Third conjugation verbs with the infinitive in -yt-i drop the -yt-i and type (2) endings are added, cf. 8.1.3 *rašyti* and *skaityti*.

- C) It is impossible to tell from the infinitive what the past tense conjugation will be. Therefore in the vocabulary following the infinitive the following four forms are listed: 1st sing. pres., 3rd prs. pres., 3rd prs. past tense (simple preterit) and 3rd prs. future. If the 3rd prs. past tense is in *-o* then all endings are of type (1); if the 3rd prs. past tense is in *-é* then all endings are of type (2).
- D) There is no distinction in the form of the third person singular and third person plural, the same form being used for both just as in the present tense. As in the present tense the endings *-me* and *-te* can be added directly to the third person in order to get the first and second plural forms respectively.
- E) The stress is either on the end in the first and second singular and the stem elsewhere or constant on the stem syllable throughout the conjugation:
rašiaū, rašeī, rāšē, rāšēme, rāšēte
kándau, kándai, kándo, kándome, kándote
 (from *kásti* ‘to bite’). It usually follows the stress pattern of the present tense.

NOTE: There are many verbs in Lithuanian which have an irregular past tense. Always check the principal parts of the verbs in the Lith.-English Vocabulary. Some will be given in the vocabulary lists of the individual lessons.

8.2 Past tense of *būti* ‘to be’ and *eiti* ‘to go’.

These are the past tenses of *būti* and *eiti*:

<i>būti</i> ‘to be’	<i>eiti</i> ‘to go’
āš buvaū ‘I was’	āš ejaū ‘I went, I was going’
tū buvai	tū ejaī
jis bùvo	jis éjo
mēs bùvome	mēs éjome
jūs bùvote	jūs éjote
jiě bùvo	jiě éjo

NB. 1) In *būti*, *ū* is long, but in *buvaū*, the *u* is short, even under the stress.

2) In *eiti*, *e* is replaced by *é* and *i* by *j*.

8.3 Past Tense of the Reflexive Verbs.

The past tense of the reflexive verbs is formed like the past tense of the corresponding non-reflexives, and the reflexive particle is then added.*

<i>1st Conjugation</i>	<i>2nd Conjugation</i>	<i>3rd Conjugation</i>
sūkti ‘to turn’	mylēti ‘to love’	skaitýti ‘to read’
sūktis ‘to rotate’	mylētis ‘to love each other’	skaitýtis ‘to reckon with’
sukaū	sukaūsi	mylējau
sukaī	sukaīsi	mylējai
sūko	sūkosi	mylējo
sūkome	sūkomēs	mylējome
sūkote	sūkotēs	mylējote
sūko	sūkosi	mylējo
		mylējosi
		skaičiaū
		skaiteī
		skaité
		skaítēme
		skaítētē
		skaítētēs

In compound reflexive verbs, where the reflexive particle is added between the main verb and the prefix, the past tense is just like that of a non-reflexive verb:

<i>sutikti</i> ‘to meet, to agree’	<i>susitikti</i> ‘to meet each other, (to meet with someone)’
sutikaū	susitikaū
sutikaī	susitikaī
sutiko	susitiko
sutikome	susitikome
sutikote	susitikote
sutiko	susitiko

NB. 1) Whenever the verb is in the negative, the negative particle *ne-* is added to the verb, and if the verb is reflexive, the particle *si* is inserted between the *ne-* and the verb:

<i>sukaūsi</i>	<i>b u t :</i>	<i>nesisukaū</i>
sukaīsi		nesisukaī
sūkosi		nesisūko
sūkomēs		nesisūkome
sūkotēs		nesisūkote
sūkosi		nesisūko

* See also Lesson 7.

- 2) In the 1st and 2nd person plural, whenever the reflexive -s is added, the e is replaced by ē: *mylējome*, but: *mylējomės; sūkote*, but: *sūkotės*, etc.

8.4 The Declension of the Personal Pronouns.

Singular

I	(thou), you	he	she
N. aš	tù	jis	jì
G. manęs	tavęs	jō	jōs
D. mān	táu	jám	jái
A. manė	tavę	jǐ	jā
I. manimi	tavimì	juō	jà
L. manyjè	tavyjè	jamè	jojè

Plural

we	you	they (masc.)	they (fem.)
N. mēs	jūs	jiē	jōs
G. mūsų	jūsų	jū	jū
D. mūms	jūms	jīems	jōms
A. mūs	jūs	juōs	jās
I. mumis	jumis	jāis	jomis
L. mumysè	jumysè	juosè	jose

8.5 The Use of the Personal Pronouns.

The use of the personal pronouns is similar to that of English. One must remember, however, that the 3rd person agrees with the word it refers to in number and gender. The case of the pronoun is determined by its use in the clause in which it occurs.

Examples:

1) *Sìs stālas yrà naūjas. Jis yrà māno kambaryjè.* 'This table is new. It is in my room.' Note that , the masc. nom. sing. pronoun is translated by *it*. In Lithuanian the form *jis* agrees in gender and number with *stālas*. It is in the nominative case because it is the subject of the sentence.

2) *Aš nusipirkau naujā lémpan. Bè jōs negaliū dirbt.* 'I bought [for myself] a new lamp. Without it I cannot work.' The pronoun

jos is feminine singular because it refers to *lempa*. It is in the genitive case because it is the object of the preposition *be* 'with-out' which requires the genitive case.

8.6 Tu and jūs.

Tu 'thou', the 2nd singular pronoun is a familiar form which is to be used only with close friends, the closest members of the family, children and animals. *Jūs* has to be used whenever one addresses one or several persons who are not members of the above mentioned groups. *Jūs* is, of course, used when addressing more than one person familiarly. This usage is practically identical with the use of *tu* and *vous* in French or *du* and *Sie*, (*ihr*) in German.

NB. Whenever *tù* or *jās*, or any possessive pronouns derived from them, i.e., *tāvo, jūsų* are used in a letter or describing conversation or direct speech referring to the person, or persons, to whom the letter is addressed, then all of these words are capitalized: *Tù, Jūs, Tāvo, Jūsų*.

Other forms of address used in Lithuanian: *Támsta* 'you', *Pàts* 'thou' (lit. 'you yourself'), *Sveikas* 'thou' (lit. 'healthy').

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kadà Pētras noréjo rašyti láišką? 2. Kokià bùvo dienà? 3. Kuř Pētras dirbo? 4. Kā jis dirbo? 5. Kuř jis bùvo va-karè? 6. Kàs jám teñ patiko? 7. Kā mëgsta jō brólis? 8. Kóks yrà óras dabař? 9. Kokià yrà mūsų ùpé? 10. Kokià bùvo naktis, kaĩ Pētras éjo pasiváikščioti?

B. Give the full past tense of the following verbs:

noréti (nóriu, nóni)	plaūkti (plaukiù, plaūkia)
kästi (kasù, kāsa)	parašyti (parašaú, parāšo)
sodinti (sodinù, sodina)	

C. Replace words in parentheses with personal pronouns: 1. (Màno tēvas) yrà sénas. 2. (Jō brólis) dirbo laukè. 3. (Naktis) bùvo labaï graži. 4. (Rýtas) bùvo labaï sáltas. 5. Aš éjaū sù (bróliu). 6. (Màno bróliui) nepatiök komèdija. 7. Bè (naūjo stálo) aš ne-galiū dirbt.

D. Turn all the verbs into the past tense: 1. Aš einù namō. 2. Tù esì studeñtas. 3. Jūs ēsate māno profèsorius. 4. Mēs dīrbame laukè. 5. Jis visuomèt tūri laiko. 6. Jis gyvēna priē ûpēs. 7. Mēs eīname pasivāikšioti. 8. Pōnas Žalys skaîto laiškā. 9. Vilnius yrà gražùs miëstas.

E. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I am reading a letter. 2. I read (past tense) the letter. 3. I read (past tense) it. 4. My brother went home. 5. He was going home. 6. Our river is pretty. 7. It (the river) is pretty. 8. Please (I ask) write me again soon. 9. They were at the theatre last night (lit. yesterday evening). 10. We were going home.

CONVERSATION

ŽUKIENĖ IR RIMIENĖ

Žukienė: 1. Lābas rýtas!

Rimienė: 2. Lābas rýtas! Labaī malonù, kàd užéjote pàs manè.

Žukienė: 3. Seniai norejau užeiti pàs jùs, bét vis neturéjau laiko.

Rimienė: 4. Kuř jūsų výras?

Žukienė: 5. Jis dīrba. Väkar jis bùvo namiě.

Rimienė: 6. Išgérkime puodùkà kavō!

Žukienė: 7. Ačiū labaī. Mielaī.

Rimienė: 8. Ař girdējote kā nòrs naujo?

Žukienė: 9. Niéko ypatingo. Väkar visq diéną buvaū namiē.

Rimienė: 10. Bèt àš girdējau, kàd ...

MRS. ŽUKAS AND MRS. RIMAS

Mrs. Žukas: 1. Good morning.

Mrs. Rimas: 2. Good morning. It is very nice of you to drop in.

Mrs. Žukas: 3. I have been wanting to drop in for a long time, but I simply did not have time.

Mrs. Rimas: 4. Where is your husband?

Mrs. Žukas: 5. He is working. He was at home yesterday.

Mrs. Rimas: 6. Let's have a cup of coffee.

Mrs. Žukas: 7. Thank you. I'll be glad to ...

Mrs. Rimas: 8. Have you heard anything new?

Mrs. Žukas: 9. Nothing special. I was at home all day yesterday.

Mrs. Rimas: 10. But I have heard that ...

NOTES:

1. žukienė, Rimienė — Mrs. Žukas, Mrs. Rimas. See 11.3.

2. užéjote pàs manè — 'dropped in on me, stopped by, came to see me'

7. mielai — lit. 'gladly'.

8. naûjo (gen. of naûjas) — 'new'; Kàs nòrs naûjo 'something new', acc.

kà nòrs naûjo — only kàs is inflected.

9. Niéko ypatingo — lit. 'of nothing special'. It is used in the genitive form.

10. visq diéną — acc. of definite time.

Devintoji pamoka

Lesson 9

SEKMAEDIENIS

Rytój sekmadienis. Mán nereikés eiti į universitetą. Rytój mēs visi eisime į bažnyčią, kur mēs mešimės iš giedosime. Jéigu būs gražūs óras, taī mēs pō pamaldū važiuosime į káimą. Káime gyvëna mūsų senélis iš senélė. Jiē turi grázę úkį priē Némuno. Mēs juōs aplankýsime iš sū jaīs pasikalbésime. Jiē mūms duōs māžą kačiuką, kurį mēs parsivéshime į miestą.

Rytój vakarė mēs eisime į miesto parką, kur būs gražūs koncertas. Mēs sédésime parko iš klausýsimės muzikos. Būs graži naktis, dangujè plaūks ménulis, mēs būsime labai laimingi.

Náktj, kaī sēnas Vilnius miegős, mēs eisime namo senà gatvè prô universitetą, prô katedrą, prô Gedimino kálną.

VOCABULARY

rytój — tomorrow	kačiukas (diminutive of katė) — kitten
sekmadienis -io (1) — Sunday	parsivézti (parsivežu, parsiveža, parsviežē) — to bring along (in a vehicle)
mán nereikés — I won't have to	rytój vakarė — tomorrow evening
bažnyčia (1) — church	párkas (1) — park
meštis (meldžiuosi, meldžiasi, meldėsi) — to pray	koncertas (2) — concert
giedoti (giedu, gieda, giedójo) — to sing (hymns)	sédeti (sédžiu, sēdi, sédéjo) — to sit (i.e. to be in the sitting position)
jéigu — if	klausýti (klausau, klauso, klausé) — to listen to
tai (conjunction) — so then	klausýtis (klausauši, klausosi, klausési) — to listen to
pō (prep. with gen.) — after	dangūs (4) — sky, heaven
pamaldū (gen. plur.) — (religious) service	ménulis -io (2) — moon
káimas (1) — village	
senélis -io (2) — grandfather	
senélė (2) — grandmother	

ūkis —io (1) — farm	laimingi (nom. plur. masc.) — happy
priē (prep. with gen.) — on, by, at	nākti — at night, during the night
Nēmunas (3b) — Nemunas (Niemen,	miegoti (miegū, miega, miegōjo) —
Memel), a river in Lithuania	to sleep
aplankýti (aplankau, aplanko, aplaf-	prō (prep. with acc.) — past
ké) — to visit	kátedra (1) — cathedral
pasikalbéti (pasikalbu, pasikalba, pa-	Gediminas — Gediminas, grand duke
sikalbėjo) — to have a talk, chat	(king) of Lithuania (1311-1341)

GRAMMAR

9.1 The Future Tense.

Examples of the future tense are given below:
dırftı 'to work' (1st conjugation)

<i>Singular</i>				<i>Plural</i>	
1)	ăš dirbsiu	-siu	mĕs dirbsime	-sime	
2)	tù dirbsi	-si	jūs dirbsite	-site	
3)	jìs, jì dîrbs	-s	jiě, jōs dîrbs	-s	

mylēti ‘to love’ (2nd conjugation)

<i>Singular</i>				<i>Plural</i>		
1)	ăš mylēsiu	-siu		mēs mylēsime	-sime	
2)	tù mylēsi	-si		jūs mylēsite	-site	
3)	jís, jì mylēs	-s		jiě, jōs mylēs	-s	

skaitýti ‘to read’ (3rd conjugation)

<i>Singular</i>		<i>Plural</i>
1)	àš skaitýsiu -siu	měs skaitýsime -sime
2)	tù skaitýsi -si	jūs skaitýsite -site
3)	jìs, jì skaitýs -s	jiě, jōs skaitýs -s

- A) As can be seen from the above examples the future tense is formed by dropping the *-ti* from the infinitive and adding the appropriate future tense endings.
 - B) The stress is always on the same syllable as in the infinitive. In the 3rd person an acute (in case of *u* and *i*, it is *ù* and *í*) is replaced by a circumflex stress.
 - C) Some verbs with a monosyllabic stem shorten the root vowel in the 3rd person, e.g. *búti* 'to be' which has the future con-

76

jugation *búsiu*, *búsi*, *bús*, etc. or *dýgti* 'to germinate' which has the future conjugation *dýgsiu*, *dýgsi*, *dígs*, etc.

- D) Certain consonantal contractions are characteristic of the future tense: $s+s=s$; $\check{s}+\check{s}=\check{s}$; $z+z=s$; $\check{z}+\check{z}=\check{s}$.

Examples:

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1 mèsiu < mes+siu	mèsimè	1 něsiu < neš+siu	něsimě
2 mèsi < mes+si	mèsite	2 něši < neš+si	něsite
3 mès < mes+s		3 něš < neš+s	

ziržti ‘to whine’ *vèžti* ‘to transport’

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1 zířsiu < zirz+siu	zířsime	1 věšiu < vež+siu	věšime
2 zířsi < zirz+si	zířsite	2 věši < vež+si	věšite
3 zířs < zirz+s		3 věš < vež+s	

9.2 The Future of the Reflexive Verbs.

An example of the reflexive future conjugation is given below: *skaitūtis* 'to reckon with':

<i>Singular</i>		<i>Plural</i>
1)	àš skaitýsiuos(i)	-siuosi
2)	tù skaitýsies(i)	-siesi
3)	jìs, jì skaitýsis	-sis

The reflexive endings of the future are very similar to those of the present tense (see Lesson 7). The 3rd person is different.

- 9.2.1 Just as in the past tense (see 8.3) in compound and negated reflexive verbs the reflexive particle *-si* is inserted between the prefix (or negative particle) and the verbal stem:

susitìkti ‘to meet’

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1)	äš su-si-tiksiu	mëš su-si-tiksimë
2)	tù su-si-tiksi	jëš su-si-tiksite
3)	jìs, jì su-si-tiks	jië, jës su-si-tiks

nesisūkti 'not to turn (around)'

- 1) àš ne-si-sūksiu mēs ne-si-sūksime
 2) tù ne-si-sūksi jūs ne-si-sūksite
 3) jis, jì ne-si-sùks jiē, jōs ne-si-sùks

In ordinary orthography the hyphen is not written between the elements of the verb. Here we have put it in so that the student may more clearly see the formation of the reflexive.

9.3 Principal Parts of the Verb.

From now on the vocabulary will list after each verb the so-called principal parts from which all the other verbal forms can be derived.

Examples:

Infinitive	1st present	3rd present	3rd past	3rd future
dīrbti	'to work'	dīrbu	dīrba	dīrbo
ruōšti	'to prepare'	ruošiū	ruōšia	ruōšé
myléti	'to love'	mýliu	mýli	myléjo
rasýti	'to write'	rasaū	rāšo	rāšé
skaitýti	'to read'	skaitaū	skaito	skaité
búti	'to be'	esù	yrà	bùvo
eīti	'to go'	einù	eīna	ějo
				eīs

In Lithuanian grammars intended for Lithuanians, usually only the infinitive, the 3rd present and the 3rd past are listed.

9.4 Word Order.

The common word order in Lithuanian is: subject, verb, direct or indirect object, adverb, infinitive and then the other parts of the sentence. Examples:

Aš rašaū láiškq bróliui. — I am writing a letter to my brother.
or
Aš rašaū jám láiškq. — I am writing him a letter.

However, such a word order is not by any means necessary, because in Lithuanian the word order is free. Therefore it is possible to say:

(1) Aš turiù jám šiañdien rašyti láiškq.

or

(2) Aš turiù rašyti jám láiškq šiañdien.

or

(3) Aš turiù jám láiškq šiañdien rašyti.

or

(4) Aš turiù jám šiañdien láiškq rašyti.

— 'I must write him a letter today.'

The word in any position may receive the logical emphasis of the sentence.

9.4.1 In Lithuanian an *interrogative sentence* is indicated by the sentence intonation or else by the particle *ař* in sentence initial position:

- 1) Tù buvai vākar miestè? — Were you in the city yesterday?
 2) Ař tù buvai vākar miestè? — (" ")

An interrogative adverb of some sort may also introduce an interrogative sentence. Examples:

- 1) Kadà tù buvai miestè? — When were you in the city?
 2) Kuř gyvēna tāvo tévas? — Where does your father live?
 3) Kās gāli mán pasakýti, kuř yrà viēšbutis "Európa"? — Who can tell me where the hotel "Europe" is?

9.4.2 In *dependent clauses* the word order is very similar to that of the main clause. Examples:

- 1) Aš žinaū, kād tù vākar buvai miestè.
 I know that you were in the city yesterday.
 2) Aš žinaū, kād vākar tù buvai miestè.
 I know that yesterday you were in the city.
 3) Aš žinaū, kād tù buvai vākar miestè.
 I know that you were in the city yesterday.

9.5 'I need, I have to', etc.

To express obligation one can use the verb *turēti* 'to have, to have to'. Examples:

- 1) Aš turiù eīti namō. — I have to (must) go home.
 2) Aš turéjau eīti namō. — I had to go home.
 3) Aš turésiu eīti namō. — I shall have to go home.

To express need or necessity the verb *reikėti* 'to be necessary' is used. The logical subject is in the dative case. Examples:

- 1) *Mán reikia eiti namō.* — I have to (need to) go home.
2. *Mán reikėjo eiti namō.* — I had to (needed to) go home.
3. *Mán reikės eiti namō.* — I shall have to (shall need to) go home.
- 4) *Máno bróliui reikės eiti namō.* — My brother shall have to go home.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kadà mán reikės eiti į universitétą? 2. Kuř mēs rytój eisíme? 3. Kàs gyvēna káime? 4. Kā jié tūri namiē? 5. Kuř yrà jū úkis? 6. Kā jié mūms duōs rytój? 7. Kuř mēs eisíme rytój vakarè? 8. Kā mēs darysíme párke? 9. Kokià bùs naktis? 10. Kuř bùs ménulis?

B. *Give the future conjugation of the following verbs:* noréti, rašyti, kàsti (kas+siu=kàsiu), sodinti, plaūkti, parašyti.

C. *Put all of the italicized forms in the future tense:* 1. Aš turéjau eiti namō. 2. Máno brólis yrà studeñtas. 3. Mēs ēsame labaī laimìngi. 4. Mēs ēname prô Gedimino kálną. 5. Aš rašau láišką.

D. *Fill in the blanks:* 1. Aš (have to) eiti namō. 2. Mán (have to) skaityti láišką. 3. Mēs (have to) važiuoti namō. 4. Mūms (have to) važiuoti namō. 5. Aš (must) kalbëti lietuviškai.

E. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. I will go to school tomorrow. 2. We will read the letter. 3. We will live in the city. 4. He will work the whole day (visą dieną). 5. I will read a book. 6. They will visit grandmother and grandfather. 7. There will be a concert in the park. 8. I have to go home. 9. We will have to go home. 10. We must read a book.

CONVERSATION

AR JŪS KALBATE LIETUVIŠKAI?

- Mókytojas:* 1. Ař jūs [ēsate] lietuvis ar amerikiëtis?
Mokinys: 2. Aš esù amerikiëtis, bët nòriu išmókti lietuviškai.
Mókytojas: 3. Ař jūs jaū geraī kalbate lietuviškai?
Mokinys: 4. Dabař dár geraī negaliu kalbëti lietuviškai.

- Mókytojas:* 5. Taip, mēs dabař kalbësime klásēje tik lietuviškai. Rašýsime iř skaitysime taip pàt tik lietuviškai.
Mokinys: 6. Labaī geraī. Tókiu bùdù mēs geraī išmóksime lietuviškai.
Mókytojas: 7. O kaip jūs kalbate namiē?
Mokinys: 8. Namiē mēs kalbame ángliškai, nès mào tévaī lietuviškai nemóka.
Mókytojas: 9. Gaïla. Jūs negalésite namiē kalbëti lietuviškai...
Mokinys: 10. Bët gál iř jiē išmôks lietuviškai kalbëti. Aš juōs išmókyxiu!

DO YOU SPEAK LITHUANIAN?

- Teacher:* 1. Are you a Lithuanian or an American?
Pupil: 2. I am an American, but I want to learn Lithuanian.
Teacher: 3. Do you already speak Lithuanian well?
Pupil: 4. Now I still cannot speak Lithuanian well...
Teacher: 5. Yes, from now on we shall speak only Lithuanian in class. We will read and write only in Lithuanian, too.
Pupil: 6. Very well. In this way we will learn Lithuanian well!
Teacher: 7. [And] what language (literally: how) do you speak at home?
Pupil: 8. At home we speak English because my parents don't know Lithuanian.
Teacher: 9. That's too bad. You will not be able to speak Lithuanian at home.
Pupil: 10. But perhaps they will learn Lithuanian too. I will teach them!

NOTES:

2. *išmókti* — to learn (well, thoroughly)
6. *tókiu bùdù* — in such a way, such a manner, thus.
7. *išmóksime lietuviškai* — we shall learn (to speak) Lithuanian.
8. *tévaī* — parents (also, fathers).
9. *gaïla* — it is too bad, it's a pity.
10. *if jiē* — ir in this phrase means 'also, too'.
mókyti — to teach; *išmókyti* 'to teach thoroughly, fully' cf. the related words: *mokinys* 'pupil', *mókytojas* 'teacher'.

Dešimtoji pamoka

Lesson 10

REVIEW

I. LIETUVA

Pažiūrėkime į žemėlapį. Cià yrà Amèrika, arbà Jungtinés Amèrikos Valstýbés — JAV.* Amèrika yrà didelé šalis taip Atlánto vandenýno iř Rāmiojo vandenýno, taip Kanádos iř Mèksikos.

Lietuvà yrà nedidelé šalis. Ji yrà priē Báltijos júros. Senovéje¹ Lietuvà bùvo labai didelé valstýbè. Jōs pirmasis karalius bùvo Mindaugas (ca. 1200-1263). I šiaurę² nuô Lietuvòs yrà Lätvia, i rýtus — Gudijà, i pietus — Lénkija. Vakaruosè³ yrà Báltijos júra.⁴

Báltijos júroje yrà daûg giñtarø.⁵ Lietuvòs pajúryje taip pàt gâlima râsti daûg giñtarø. Jaû labaî senais laikaîs⁶ Lietuvà prekiávo giñtaru⁷ sù kitomis Európos valstýbémis,⁸ nèt sù senovés graikaîs iř roménais.⁹ Lietuváitès mègsta puôštis giñtarø papuošalaîs.¹⁰

Didžiausias¹¹ Lietuvòs miëstas yrà jōs sóstinè Vilnius. Toliaû eïna¹² Kaûnas, Klaipéda, Šiauliai. Klaipéda yrà Lietuvòs úostas priē Báltijos júros.

NOTES ON 'LIETUVA':

1. *Senovéje* — in ancient times.
2. *I šiaurę* — to the North.
3. *Vakaruosè* — loc. plural of *Vakarai* 'West': in the West.
4. *Báltijos Júra* — Baltic Sea.

* JAV — in Lithuanian, this abbreviation is read in full: 'Jungtinés Amèrikos Valstýbés'.

5. **daūg giñtarō** — **giñtarō** is genitive. After words and expressions of quantity, the genitive case is used. For more details see 16.2.
6. **senais laikais** — **senóvje** (see Note 1 above). Instrumental case is used in certain cases to express time. See Lesson 23.
7. **prekiavo giñtaru** — 'traded in amber'; **prekiáuti** plus instr. case.
8. **sù kitomis Euròpos valstybëmis** — 'with other states of Europe'.
9. **sù senóvës graikais iñ roménais** — 'with ancient Greeks and Romans'.
10. **puoštis giñtaru papuosałais** — 'to wear jewelry (ornaments) made from amber'.
11. **didziáusias** — 'the largest'.
12. **toliau eína** — 'there follows'.

II.

PEIZAŽAS¹

By Jonas Aistis²

Laúkas, këlias, píeva, krýžius,
Šilo júosta mélyna,³
Debeséliu tánkus ižas⁴
Iř graudi graudi dainà.

Béga këlias, iř berželai
Linksta vëjo pučiami,⁵
Samanótas stógas žalias
Iř šuňs baſas prietemý.⁶

O toliau — paskeñdés káimas,⁷
Tik žirgëliai⁸ tařp klevu —
Šláma líepos tókia láime,⁹
Tókiu liūdesiu savù.

Tik sukrýkš, lág gérvé, svirtis,¹⁰
Sušlamés dainà klevuôs...¹¹
Géra¹² čià gyvénti¹³ iř miſti!
Géra var̄gt¹⁴ čià, Lietuvõj!...¹⁵

NOTES ON 'PEIZAŽAS':

1. **Peizazas** — 'landscape' (here: a landscape, or a view of an old-fashioned Lithuanian village, countryside).
2. **Jonas Aistis** — Born 1904. One of the leading Lithuanian lyric poets.
3. **júosta** — 'sash, ribbon'; **šilo júosta mélyna**: a blue ribbon of (pine) forest, a bluish strip of woods.
4. **debeséliu tánkus ižas** — **ižas**: ice-floe on rivers; ice-floe like little clouds.
5. **véjo pučiami** — 'blown by the wind'.
6. **prietemý** — 'at dusk'.
7. **paskeñdés káimas** — lit. 'sunken village', i.e., almost hidden in the foliage of groves, orchards and trees.

8. **žirgëliai** — lit. 'little horses' (=dim. of **žirgas** 'steed'). Here **žirgëliai** refers to ancient Lithuanian roof ornaments, at the high point of the gable, in a stylized shape of horse heads.
9. **tókia láime** — 'with such happiness'. Instrumental case. Same for **tókia liūdesiu savù**: 'with such intimate sadness'.
10. **svirtis** — 'water pully, water lift', a device by which water is raised from a well. Almost each farm in Lithuania used to have a **svirtis**.
11. **klevuôs** — 'in the map/étrees', an abbreviation of **klevuosé** (see Lesson 14). In poetry and also in rapid speech, this happens fairly often.
12. **gérā** — 'It is good', neuter form of the adjective **géras, gerà** 'good' (See 12.3).
13. **gyvént** — an abbreviation of the infinitive **gyvénti** 'to live'. See also Note 11 above.
14. **var̄gt** — abbr. of **vařgti** 'to suffer, to eke out a living', (cf. Notes 13 & 11).
15. **Lietuvõj** — abbr. of **Lietuvojé** 'in Lithuania' (see 3.3).

CONVERSATIONS

1.

- Valiulis:** Kuř jūs rytój važiuosite?
Gudelis: Dár nežinaū. Måno sesuô nórni važiuoti į káimą, bët àš nenóriu.
Valiulis: Gál rytój bùs blögas óras, iř mës visì turësime búti namie.
Gudelis: Porýt mán reikës važiuoti į Vilniu.
Valiulis: Kä jūs teñ darýsite?
Gudelis: Aš teñ aplankýsiu sàvo senéli.

2.

- Pètkus:** Kuř jūs bùvote vakarè?
Karnýs: Buvaū namië. Niěkur negaléjau eiti.
Petkus: Kodéli?
Karnys: Mán reikëjo daūg dirbtii.
Petkus: O kä jūs vakarè dirbate?
Karnys: Aš rašau knýga ...

COMBINATION PRACTICE

A.

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 1. I live | a. in the city |
| 2. they live | b. in the suburb |
| 3. Dr. Vitkus lives | c. in Vilnius |
| 4. we live | d. in Kaunas |
| 5. my sister lives | e. in Lithuania |
| 6. the student lives | f. in America* |

* America — Amerika, 2nd declension (see 3.3), in popular speech Amerika — U. S. A.

7. she lives
8. Professor Kubilius lives
9. My father and mother live
10. Mr. Vainoras lives

B.

1. I like to drink a. coffee
2. Professor likes to drink b. tea
3. They like to drink c. water
- d. tea with sugar

VARIATION PRACTICE

A.

Māno brólis gyvēna miestē.

1. My brother lives in the city.
2. My sister lives in the city.
3. My father lives in Vilnius.
4. My father and my mother lived in Vilnius.
5. My brother and my sister will live in the city.
6. Dr. Vitkus lived in the village.
7. Professor Valys will live in Kaunas.
8. The student (male) lives in the suburb.
9. The student (female) will live at home.
10. My professor lives in America.

B.

a. *Mán patiñka gyvēnti miestē.*

b. *Aš mēgstu gyvēnti miestē.*

1. They like to live in the city.
2. She likes to live in Lithuania.
3. We like to live in America.
4. He likes to read a newspaper.
5. Dr. Vitkus likes to drink tea with honey.
6. My brother likes to go by bus.
7. He likes to go by bus to the university.
8. We like to read a book.
9. Professor Petraitis likes to work at home.
10. Professor Valys likes to work at the university.*

* at the university=universitetē (regular Locative of universitetas).

Vienuoliktoji pamoka Lesson 11

MANO KAMBARYS

Māno kambarýs yrà māžas, bét mán jis labaï patiñka. Kambarýjè yrà tik vienas lāngas, prië lángo stóvi māno sēnas stālas. Añt stálo gùli raudónas pieštukas iř melyna knygà. Māno sesuté Rūtā jeïna į kañbarj iř sâko:

- Výtai, kuř tåvo naújas pieštukas? Mán jô reikia.
- Tù rašyk gerà plunksna, nè pieštukù.
- Aš nenóriu rašytí, àš nóriu piësti. Mán reikia tåvo raudóno pieštuko.
- Geraï. Gali imti. Jis gùli añt stálo.
- Ačiū. O kuř tåvo geltónas pöpierius?
- Viskas añt stálo. Iñk viskà: raudóna pieštukà, geltóna pöpieriu, tik pálk manè ramybèje. Aš skaitau naúja romānà.
- Geraï, geraï. Tik nebûk jaú tóks pikta!
- Aš nepiktas. Tik tû bûk gerà iř manës netrukdyk!
- Aš tuojaū išeisiu. Aš eisiu pàs mûs kaimýnè, pönià Matulienę.
- Eik, kuř nór — pàs Matulienę, Matulýtę ar Matuli, — mán vistiek!
- Ačiū, māno mielas brolëli. Iki pasimätymo.

VOCABULARY

kambarýs -io (3b) — room	piësti (piëšiù, piëšia, piëšé, piëš) — to draw, to draw pictures
māžas , -à (4) — small, little	iñti (imù, ìma, èmè, iñs)* — to take, to pick up
bét — but	àčiù — thanks, thank you
lāngas (3) — window	geltónas , -a — yellow
prië (prep. with gen.) — by, near, at, at the side of	

stovēti (stóviu, stóvi, stovējo, stovēs)	pōpierius (1) — paper
— to stand (i.e. to be in a standing position)	palikti (paliekū, paliēka, pailko, paliiks)* — to leave (behind)
sēnas , -à (4) — old	ramybė (1) — quiet, peace
stālas (4) — table	romānas (2) — novel
gulēti (guliu, gulī, gulējo, gulēs) —	gerai (adverb) — well, O.K.
— to lie (i.e. to be in a lying or horizontal position)	jau — already, just
raudónas (1) — red	tóks — such, such a
pieštukas (2) — pencil	piktas, -à (4) — angry
mėlynas, -a (1) — blue	trukdýti (trukdāu, trükdo, trukdē, trukdýs) — to disturb, to pester
jeiti (jeinù, jeina, iéjo, jeis) — to enter, to come in, to step in	tuojaū — right away, soon
sakýti (sakau, sáko, sákē, sakýs) — to say	pás (prep. with acc.) — by, to, at (the place of)
Výtai (voc. sg.) — Vytas (first name, shortened form of Výtautas)	kaimýnė (1) — neighbor (fem.)
naújas, -à (4) — new	ponià (4) — lady, Mrs.
reikëti (reikia, reikéjo, reikës) — to need (only used in 3rd person)	vistiek — all the same
mán jō reikia — I need it	brolëli (voc. sing.) — dear brother, brother dear
géras, -à (4) — good	íki (prep. with the gen.) — until, till, up to
plúnksna (1) — pen; feather	pasimátymas (1) — meeting, seeing (one another), 'date', rendezvous

Idioms

mán jō reikia — I need it (him)
 mán reikia raudóno pieštuko — I need a (the) red pencil
 netrukdyk mané — leave me in peace; let me be
 iki pasimátymo — so long (literally: until we see each other)

NB. *daūg* 'much, many' is used with the genitive case: *daūg cùkraus* 'much sugar', etc.

GRAMMAR

11.1 First Declension of Adjectives.

All adjectives ending in *-as* in the masculine nominative singular belong to the first declension. The singular is listed below and the plural cases are given in Lesson 21.

Masculine	Feminine
N.,V. báltas (3)	-as 'white'
G. bálto	-o
D. baltám	-am
A. báltą	-à
I. báltu	-u
L. baltamè	-ame
	baltà
	baltós
	báltai
	báltą
	bálta
	baltojè
	-a
	-os
	-ai
	-à
	-a
	-oje

* Irregular verbs. See Lith.-English Vocabulary.

Masculine	Feminine
N.,V. raudónas (1)	-as 'red'
G. raudóno	-o
D. raudónam	-am
A. raudóną	-à
I. raudónu	-u
L. raudóname	-ame
	raudóna
	raudónos
	raudónai
	raudóną
	raudóna
	raudónoje

The numbers in parentheses refer to the accent classes which are almost the same as for the nouns. They were briefly discussed in Lesson 5 and in the Appendix, paragraph 51.

The declension of the adjective of the first declension should be compared with that of the first and second declension noun. The declension of the masculine adjective differs in the dative, locative and vocative cases from that of the first declension noun.

Only the masculine and feminine forms of the adjective are declined. The residual neuter form is limited to the nominative case; it is formed by dropping the *-s* from the nominative singular masculine.

11.2 The use of *reikëti* 'to be necessary' and *reikalingas* 'necessary':

The logical subject of the verb *reikëti* is in the dative case and the logical object is in the genitive case. Examples:

1. Mán reikia kañbario. — I need a room (literally: To me is necessary a room.)
2. Mán reikéjo kañbario. — I needed a room.
3. Mán reikës kañbario. — I shall need a room.
4. Tévui reikia pieštuko. — Father needs the pencil.
5. Tévui reikéjo pieštuko. — Father needed the pencil.
6. Tévui reikës pieštuko. — Father will need the pencil.
7. Jō bróliu reikia ramybés. — His brother needs rest.
8. Jō bróliu reikéjo ramybés. — His brother needed rest.
9. Jō bróliu reikës ramybés. — His brother will need rest.

11.2.1 As an inflected adjective *reikalingas* agrees in case, number and gender with the noun it modifies. Examples:

1. Mán /yrà/ reikalingas stālas. — I need a table (literally: To me is necessary a table.)
2. Jums /yrà/ reikalinga naujà knygà. — You need a new book (literally: to you is necessary a new book.)

3. *Māno šeimai* [yrà] *reikalìngas dìdelis nàmas.* — My family needs a large house (lit.: To my family is necessary a large house.)
4. *Mán bùvo reikalìngas stàlas.* — I needed a table (literally: To me was necessary a table.)
5. *Mán bùs reikalìngas stàlas.* — I shall need a table (literally: To me will be necessary a table.)

11.3 Names in Lithuanian.

In Lithuanian the suffixes *-as*, *-is*, *-ys*, *-us*, *-é*, *-a* can be added to the root to form the family name for a male. The suffix *-iené* (sometimes *-uviené*) denotes a married woman; the suffixes *-aité*, *-yté*, *-uté* and *-iüté* denote unmarried women. Examples:

Mr. = *põnas*: Mrs. = *ponià*: Miss = *panèlè*:

<i>Šàpalas</i>	<i>Šàpaliené</i>	<i>Šapaláité</i>
<i>Gaigalas</i>	<i>Gaigaliené</i>	<i>Gaigaláité</i>
<i>Miškinis</i>	<i>Miškiniené</i>	<i>Miškinýté</i>
<i>Valáitis</i>	<i>Valáitiene</i>	<i>Valaityté</i>
<i>Rainýs</i>	<i>Rainiené</i>	<i>Rainýté</i>
<i>Ruzgýs</i>	<i>Ruzgiené</i>	<i>Ruzgýté</i>
<i>Rimkus</i>	<i>Rimkuviené</i>	<i>Rimkùté</i>
<i>Stànkus</i>	<i>Stànkuviené</i>	<i>Stankùté</i>
<i>Peldžius</i>	<i>Peldžiuviené</i>	<i>Peldžiüté</i>
<i>Katélè</i>	<i>Kateliéné</i>	<i>Katelyté</i>
<i>Razmà</i>	<i>Razmiené</i>	<i>Razmáité</i>

The words *põnas*, *ponià* and *panèlè* are of Polish origin. They originally meant 'lord, master', but now are used only with the meaning of 'Mr., Mrs., and Miss' respectively.

The suffix *-iené* (or *-uviené*) is added directly to the root after the suffix *-as*, *is*, *-ys*, *-é* or *-a* is dropped. The suffix *-aité* is added to the root after the suffix *-as* or *-a* is dropped, the suffix *-uté* (*-iüté*) after the *-us* is dropped and the suffix *-yté* after the suffix *-is*, *-ys* or *-é* is dropped.

The only names having the suffix *-uviené* are those formed from disyllabic masculine names with the ending *-us* or *-ius*. But even in this case the suffix *-iené* is used, so that beside *Stànkuviené* we also find *Starkiené*.

Names with the suffix *-uviené* have the stress in the same position as the corresponding masculine names, thus *Stànkus* — *Stànkuviené*.

Names with the suffix *-iené* have the stress in the same place as the corresponding masculine name, if the latter has the acute intonation (and belongs to the first accent class) or the circumflex intonation (and belongs to the third accent class) on the third syllable from the end, e.g. *Jonáitis* - *Jonáitiané*, *Gaigalas* - *Gaiga-liené*.

In all the other cases feminine names have the stress on the suffix, e.g. *Kaūnas* - *Kaūniené*, *Daukšà* - *Daukšiené*.

Names with the suffix *-aité* have the stress on this suffix except for those which are formed from masculine names with the suffixes *-únas*, *-énas*, *-ýnas* (of the first accent class). Thus we have *Armináité*, *Burbáité*, but *Bradúnaíté*, *Bražénaíté*, *Tamulý-naíté*.

Names with the suffixes, *-yté*, *-uté* and *-iüté* always have the stress on the suffix, e.g. *Rainýté*, *Senkùté*, *Peldžiüté*.

11.4 The Vocative of Proper Names.

In general the vocatives of the proper nouns or names are the same as the vocative forms of the corresponding declension of common nouns. Examples:

Name (nom. sing.)	Vocative	Declension	Lesson
<i>Rainýs</i>	<i>Rainý</i>	1	3
<i>Miškinis</i>	<i>Miškini</i>	1	3
<i>Katélè</i>	<i>Katéle</i>	2	3
<i>Rimkus</i>	<i>Rimkau</i>	4	6
<i>Rimkuviené</i>	<i>Rimkviene</i>	2	3
<i>Rimkùté</i>	<i>Rimkute</i>	2	3

Names ending in *-as* in the nominative singular form an exception to this rule. The vocative of such nouns ends in *-ai*, e.g. *Antànas* has the vocative *Antànai*, *Kòstas* has the vocative *Kòstai*, *Cépas*, voc. *Cépai*, *Rimas*, voc. *Rímai*, etc.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kóks yrà màno kambarýs? 2. Kàs stóvi prië lango màno kambarýjé? 3. Kàs gùli añt stàlo? 4. Kàs jeïna ï màno kambari? 5. Kà jí sâko? 6. Kô màno sesùtei reikia? 7. Ař jí nòri rašýti? 8. Kà áš skaitaü? 9. Kuř eïs Rùtä? 10. Ař áš esù geras brólis?

B. Decline in the singular: báltas nàmas, sénas pieštùkas, naujà krósniš (-ies, etc. 3rd declension), sénas arklýs, gerà plùnksna, méllynas dangùs, raudónas akmuõ.

C. Fill in the blanks: 1. Aš turiū (small) kañbari. 2. Māno (in [my] small) kambaryjè stóvi (a new) stālas. 3. Mán patiñka māno (old) plùnksna. 4. Māno sesuō Rütà rāšo (with the yellow) pieštukù. 5. Aš rašaū (with the red) pieštukù.

D. Fill in the blanks: 1. Mán reikia nauj..... knyg..... 2. Jám reik..... (pres. tense) eiti namō. 3. Māno bróliu reikia mélyn..... pieštuk..... 4. Mùms reik..... (past tense) eiti namō. 5. Jiems reik..... (future) eiti namō. 6. Mùms [yrà] reikaling..... naújas stālas. 7. Māno sëseriai bùvo reikaling..... senà knygà. 8. Mán reikaling..... naújas pieštukas. 9. Mán nereikia eiti nam..... 10. Aš esù nam.....

E. Complete:

1. Põnas Žilýs, ponià, panělc
2. Põnas Kaladé, ponià, panělè
3. Põnas Stùkas, ponià, panělé
4. Põnas Gudelis, ponià, panělè
5. Põnas Stóškus, ponià, panělè
6. Põnas Švèdas, ponià, panělè

F. Put all the forms of Exercise E into the *vocative case*: e.g.: Põne Žilý, ponia Žiliene, paněle Žilýte, etc.

G. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I have an old table. 2. My old table stands in my small room. 3. I like my little room. 4. I need a new pencil. 5. You need a new pen. 6. You had to have (=needed to have) a new table. 7. Mrs. Rugys is at home. 8. Miss Klimas goes home. 9. I like Miss Žukas. 10. We need a large room.

CONVERSATION

MIESTE: KUR YRA ... ?

Valaitis: 1. Atsiprašaū. Ař gálite mán pasakýti, kuř yrà viēšbutis 'Amèrika'?

Policininkas: 2. Viēšbutis 'Amèrika' yrà netoli. Eikite tiesiog dvi minutés, tadà kairéjè gâtvels pùséje pamatýsite raudóną námą ...

Valaitis: 3. Labai ačiū. Aš dár tik neseniai esù júsų miestè. Kuř čia yrà géras restoránas?

Policininkas: 4. Restoránas 'Nidá' yrà labaī géras. Jis yrà kitojè gâtvels pùséje.

Valaitis: 5. O kuř yrà óperos teátras? Policininkas: 6. Operos teátras yrà miesto centrè. Jùms reikés važiúoti autobusù. Autobùsas Nr. (= nùmeris) 5 (peñktas).

Valaitis: 7. Mán taip pàt reikia nusipiňkti naújā iř gérä miesto pláną. Kuř àš jí galiù rásti?

Policininkas: 8. Jús gálite gáuti miesto pláną knygýne. Knygýnas yrà pirmojè gâtveje dešinéjè.

Valaitis: 9. Ačiū labaī. Dabař àš jaū susiràsiu, kô mán reikia. Sudiěu.

Policininkas: 10. Sudiěu, sudiěu. Laimingai.

IN THE CITY: ASKING DIRECTIONS

Valaitis: 1. Pardon me please. Can you tell me where the hotel 'America' is?

Policeman: 2. The hotel 'Amerika' is not too far. Go straight ahead for two minutes, then you will see a red house on the left side of the street...

Valaitis: 3. Thank you very much. I have been in your city only a short time. Where is there a good restaurant around here?

Policeman: 4. The 'Nida' restaurant is a good restaurant. It is on the other side of the street.

Valaitis: 5. And where is the opera theater?

Policeman: 6. The opera theater is in the center of the city. You will have to go by bus. Bus No. 5.

Valaitis: 7. I also have to buy a new and a good city map. Where can I find it?

Policeman: 8. You can get a city map in the bookstore. The bookstore is on the first street on the right.

Valaitis: 9. Thank you very much. Now, I will be able to find what I need. Good-by.

Policeman: 10. Good-by, good-by. Good luck!

NOTES:

3. dár tik neseniai esù — lit. 'still only not long am'.

Note the use of the present tense in Lithuanian to express a condition which has begun in the past and continues into the present. In English we use a perfect tense to express such an action.

6. Nr. 5 — nùmeris peñktas; lit. 'the fifth number'.

9. susiràsiu — lit. 'I will find for myself'.

10. Laimingai — lit. 'luckily'.

Dvyliktoji pamoka

Lesson 12

MANO GIMTASIS KAIMAS

Väkar àš aplankiau sàvo gìmtajį káimą. Màno gimtasis káimas sénas iř gražùs. Jis yrà prié Némuno. Némunas yrà plati ùpé. Aš mačiau tañsų mišką, kuriamè mës žaisdavome. Èjaú plačiu keliu, kuriuo eidavau į mokýkla, kai dár buvaū vaikas. Aš aplankiau séną kaimyną, kuris pásakodavo mùms gražių pásakų, kadà jis tik turédavo laíko.

Kai mës dár gyvénome káime, mës dirbdavome nuô rýto ligi vâkaro, bét dárbas búdavo mùms visuomèt labaí malonùs.

Dabař àš miestè dirbu suníkiai iř skubiai, nès reikia viškà greítai padarýti. Káime visuomèt búdavo gražu iř smagù.

VOCABULARY

vâkar — yesterday	pásaka (1) — fairy tale, folk tale
aplankýti (aplankaū, aplaňko, aplaň-ké, aplankýs) — to visit	kadà — when
gìmtasis — native	kadà tik — whenever
káimas (1) — village	kai! (conjunction) — when
gražus, -i (4) — beautiful	nuò (prep. with gen.) — from, starting from
prië (prep. with gen.) — at, by, near, on	rýtas (3) — morning
platùs, -i (4) — wide	ligi (prep. with gen.) — till, until
tamsus, -i (4) — dark	dárbas (3) — work
miškas (4) — forest, woods	malonùs, -i (4) — pleasant
kuriamè (loc. sing.) — in which	sunkùs, -i (4) heavy, difficult
žaïsti (irreg.: žaidzìu, žaidžia, žaïdë, žaïs) — to play	suníkiai (adverb) — heavily, hard (in the adverbial sense)
kélias (4) — way, road	skubùs, -i (4) — hurried
kuriuò (inst. sing.) — [here] along which	skubiai (adverb) — hurriedly
kaimýnas (1) — neighbor	grejtai — fast, right away, soon
kuris (nom. sing.) — who, which	padaryti — to do, to accomplish
pásakoti (pásakoju, pásakoja, pásakojo, pásakos) — to tell, to narrate	ò — but, and
	smagùs, -i (4) — cheerful

GRAMMAR

12.1 Second Declension of Adjectives.

Adjectives belonging to this declension are characterized by the ending *-us* in the masculine nominative singular and the ending *-i* in the feminine nominative singular. The singular is listed below and the plural cases are given in Lesson 22.

Masculine	Feminine
N.,V. sunkūs	-us (4) 'heavy'
G. sunkaūs	-aus
D. sunkiám	-iam
A. suňkų	-ų
I. sunkiù	-iu
L. sunkiamè	-iame
Masculine	Feminine
N.,V. platus	-us (4) 'wide'
G. plataūs	-aus
D. plačiám	-iam
A. plātų	-ų
I. plačiù	-iu
L. plačiamè	-iame

The endings of the nouns of the fourth declension (Lesson 6) should be carefully compared with the masculine endings above. The endings of feminine nouns in *-i* of the second declension should be carefully compared with the feminine endings above (Lesson 3). Some of the endings are different (e.g. the masculine dat. sing.), but enough of them are similar to aid in memorization.

-ti- (and *-di-*) are replaced by *-či-* (and *-dži-* respectively) in position before the vowels *-a-, -o-, -u-* in the second declension of adjectives. In this position *-či-* and *-dži-* merely denote a soft or palatalized *-č-* or *-dž-* sound; the letter *-i-* here does not denote a vowel, but merely the softening or palatalization of the preceding consonant. (Cf. also 3.3 and the Introductory Lesson.)

12.2 Formation of Adverbs.

Adverbs can be formed from adjectives of the first declension (*-as, -a*) by dropping the *-as* of the nominative singular masculine and adding *-ai*. Adverbs can be formed from second declension

adjectives by dropping the *-us* of the nominative singular masculine and adding *-ai* (with the appropriate changes discussed above if the stem ends in *-t* or *-d*). Examples:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 1) <i>gēras</i> 'good' | <i>gerai</i> 'well' |
| 2) <i>báltas</i> 'white' | <i>baltaī</i> 'white, whitish' |
| 3) <i>sunkūs</i> 'heavy, hard' | <i>suňkiai</i> 'heavily, hard (of work)' |
| 4) <i>platūs</i> 'wide' | <i>plačiai</i> 'widely' |
| 5) <i>gražūs</i> 'beautiful' | <i>gražiai</i> 'beautifully' |

12.3 The Neuter Form of the Adjectives.

From the adjectives of the first and second declension a neuter form can be derived by dropping the *-s* from the masculine nominative singular, cf. Examples:

M a s c u l i n e	N e u t r e
1) <i>gēras</i> 'good'	<i>gēra</i> 'the good, that which is good'
2) <i>báltas</i> 'white'	<i>bálta</i> 'that which is white'
3) <i>gražūs</i> 'beautiful'	<i>gražū</i> 'that which is beautiful'
4) <i>sunkūs</i> 'difficult'	<i>sunkū</i> 'difficult, hard, heavy'

These neuter forms occur only in the nominative singular, and mostly as parts of the predicate. They are commonly used with the verb 'to be' in certain impersonal constructions. Examples:

- 1) *Mán čià labaī gēra.* — I feel fine (good) here (literally: To me here it is very good).
- 2) *Jám viskas čià bùvo gražū.* — He found everything beautiful here (literally: To him everything here was beautiful).
- 3) *Čià [yrà] labaī gražū.* — Here it is very beautiful.
- 4) *Čià bùvo labaī gražū.* — Here it was very beautiful.
- 5) *Čià bùs labaī gražū.* — Here it will be very beautiful.
- 6) *Mán šálta.* — I am cold (literally: To me it is cold).

Note that this is the correct way to express the idea of feeling heat, cold, etc. The sentence *ăš esù šáltas* would mean 'I am cold' in the sense 'my body is cold when you touch it' or 'my body is exuding cold'. The dative case of the noun or pronoun is used with the adjective in the neuter:

- 7) *Táu šálta.* — You (sg.) are cold.
- 8) *Jám šálta.* — He is cold.
- 9) *Jái šálta.* — She is cold.

- 10) *Mūms šálta*. — We are cold.
 11) *Jūms bùs šálta*. — You will be cold.
 12) *Jíems bùvo šálta*. — They (masculine) were cold.
 13) *Jóms bùvo šálta*. — They (feminine) were cold.
 NB. It is very important to remember that these neuter adjectives cannot be used as adverbs.

Neuter Adjectives	A d v e r b s
<i>Cià labaī gražù</i> . —	<i>Jis rāšo gražiai</i> . —
'It is very beautiful here'	'He writes beautifully'
<i>Táu šílta</i> ,	<i>nés tū šiltai apsireñgęs</i> .
'You are warm	because you are dressed warmly'
<i>Mán bùvo labaī malonù</i> . —	<i>Jis malonai kalbėjo</i> . —
'I was very pleased;	'He spoke pleasantly'
it was very pleasant for me.'	

12.4 The Frequentative Past Tense. (*būtasis dažninis laikas*)

In addition to the simple past tense (or preterit) discussed in Lesson 8 there is another past tense, the frequentative past, which denotes an action which took place several times, frequently, at repeated intervals in the past. It can be translated by such English expressions as: *I used to...; I kept...; I would...* To obtain the stem for this tense, drop the infinitive ending *-ti* and add the following endings: 1st sing. *-davau*, 2nd sg. *-dava*, 3rd person *-davo*, 1st plur. *-davome*, 2nd plur. *-davote*. Note that this tense consists essentially of *-dav-* plus the preterit endings *-au*, *-ai*, *-o*, etc.

1st Conjugation: *dırbtı* 'to work'

S i n g u l a r	P l u r a l
1) <i>dırbdavau</i> 'I used to work'	<i>-dav-au</i> <i>dırbdavome</i> <i>-dav-ome</i>
2) <i>dırbdavai</i>	<i>-dav-ai</i> <i>dırbdavote</i> <i>-dav-ote</i>
3) <i>dırbdavo</i>	<i>-dav-o</i> <i>dırbdavo</i> <i>-dav-o</i>

2nd Conjugation: *mylēti* 'to love'

S i n g u l a r	P l u r a l
1) <i>mylēdavau</i> 'I used to love'	<i>-dav-au</i> <i>mylēdavome</i> <i>-dav-ome</i>
2) <i>mylēdavai</i>	<i>-dav-ai</i> <i>mylēdavote</i> <i>-dav-ote</i>
3) <i>mylēdavo</i>	<i>-dav-o</i> <i>mylēdavo</i> <i>-dav-o</i>

3rd Conjugation: *skaitýti* 'to read'

S i n g u l a r	P l u r a l
1) <i>skaitýdavau</i> 'I used to read'	<i>-dav-au</i> <i>skaitýdavome</i> <i>-dav-ome</i>
2) <i>skaitýdavai</i>	<i>-dav-ai</i> <i>skaitýdavote</i> <i>-dav-ote</i>
3) <i>skaitýdavo</i>	<i>-dav-o</i> <i>skaitýdavo</i> <i>-dav-o</i>

As is evident from the examples above the method of formation is the same for all three conjugations. The stress is *always* on the stem, *never* on the ending.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kā aš vākar aplankiaū? 2. Kóks yrà māno gim-tásis káimas? 3. Kuř jis yrà? 4. Kokia úpé yrà Némuṇas? 5. Kuř aš eídavau plačiù keliù, kaī aš buvaū vaikas? 6. Kā mūms pásakodavo sénas kaimýnas? 7. Kóks bùvo dárbas káime? 8. Kaip rei-kia dırbtı miestè? 9. Kuř júsu gimtásis káimas? 10. Kuř [yrà] geriaū gyvēnti — káime ař miestè?

B. *Decline in the singular:* *gražùs*, *tamsùs*, *skubùs*, *malonùs*, *sma-gùs*.

C. *Form adverbs from the following adjectives:* *raudónas*, *měly-nas*, *báltas*, *jáunas*, *platùs*, *smagùs*, *malonùs*, *skubùs*, *tamsùs*, *gražùs*.

D. Using the examples of 12.3 substitute: *šílta* 'warm' and *kársta* 'hot' for *šálta* 'cold', e.g. *mán yrà šílta* 'I am warm', etc.

E. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. In the village I used to work hard. 2. In the city I do not work so hard. 3. He always used to be (bú-davo) cold. 4. I have a beautiful dog. 6. My father used to live in the village, but now he lives in Vilnius. 7. She writes very beautifully. 8. She used to write very beautifully. 9. I don't want to work hard, I only want to live nicely. 10. When he was a student, he used to read much, but (=ō) now he does not read anything.

CONVERSATION

KUR SKANIAU VALGYTI

Kilmónis: 1. Kā jús válgote pùsryčių?

Skinkis: 2. Aš válgau dúoną sù sviestu iř geriù sáldžią kávą sù pienu.

- Kilmonis:* 3. O kā jūs vālgote pietū?
- Skinkis:* 4. Pietūms aš vālgau lēkšte sriubōs, mēsōs iř kō nōrs saldaūs.
- Kilmonis:* 5. Aš nemēgstu sriubōs. Aš jōs niekuomēt nevālgau.
- Skinkis:* 6. Aš iřgi anksčiaū nevālgydavau sriubōs, bēt dāktaras (gýdytojas) mān pātarē vālgty.
- Kilmonis:* 7. O aš anksčiaū vālgydavau daūg sriubōs, bēt dabař negaliū.
- Skinkis:* 8. Kuř jūs vālgote — namiē ař restoranē?
- Kilmonis:* 9. Aš visuomēt vālgau restoranē, nēs aš gyvenū vienas iř nemēgstu virti.
- Skinkis:* 10. Gaila. Namiē gālima geraī, skaniaī iř pigiaī pavāgti, ū restoranē viskas yrā brangū iř nē taip skanū.

WHERE IT IS BETTER (TASTIER) TO EAT

- Kilmonis:* 1. What do you eat for breakfast?
- Skinkis:* 2. I eat bread and (with) butter and I drink sweet coffee with milk.
- Kilmonis:* 3. And what do you eat for dinner?
- Skinkis:* 4. For dinner I eat a plate of soup, meat and a dessert (literally: something sweet).
- Kilmonis:* 5. I don't like soup. I never eat it.
- Skinkis:* 6. I, too never used to eat it before, but the doctor (physician) advised me to do it.
- Kilmonis:* 7. I used to eat a lot of soup before, but now I can't.
- Skinkis:* 8. Where do you eat—at home or in a restaurant?
- Kilmonis:* 9. I always eat in a restaurant because I live alone and I don't like to cook.
- Skinkis:* 10. That's too bad. At home one can eat well, have good tasting food, and eat inexpensively, but in a restaurant everything is expensive and not very tasty.

NOTES:

1. *pūsryčių* — gen. plural: 'for breakfast'.
2. *saldi kavā* — *kavā sū cūkrumi*: 'sweet coffee, coffee with sugar, sweetened coffee'.
4. *kō nōrs saldaūs* — partitive genitive. Lit. 'of something sweet'.
6. Both *gýdytojas* 'physician' and *dāktaras* 'doctor' are used when one speaks of an MD. However, it is usual to address an MD only as *dāktaras*: *Dāktare Petráiti*: (vocative) Dr. Petraitis.
9. *vienas* — 'one', here: 'alone'.
10. *geraī, skaniaī, pigiaī* — are adverbs; *brangū, skanū* — are neuter adjectives.

100

Tryliktoji pamoka

Lesson 13

MIESTE

- Výtautas:* Labà dienà, Antānai. Kuř taip skubi?
- Antānas:* Lābas, lābas, Výtautai. Einù apžiūrēti naūjo nāmo.
- Výtautas:* Taī kā gi, nórí piřkti naūjā nāmā?
- Antanas:* Taip. Matai, mēs turējome tā sēnā medini, bēt dabař nórime piřkti mūrinij.
- Výtautas:* Bēt sāko, kād mediniamē namē sveikiaū gyvēnti.
- Antanas:* Gál iř taip, bēt mūrinis nāmas vistiek mán dabař dāgiaū patiňka.
- Výtautas:* Taip, taip. Sidabriniis lajkrodis geraī eīna, bēt visi nórí auksinio . . .
- Antanas:* Aš esù turējēs iř auksinj laikrodī, bēt pařdaviau, nēs sugēdo.
- Výtautas:* Ař esì jaū apžiūrējēs visā miēstā?
- Antanas:* Visuř jaū bevēik esù būvēs, bēt tuō tárpu dár jókio gēro mūrinio nāmo nesù rādēs.
- Výtautas:* Taī žinaī kā padarýk: piřk geležinj ař plieninj nāmā. Arbà dár geriaū aliuminij — neī supūs neī surūdýs.
- Antanas:* Nà, žinaī, bičiūli, tū jaū prādēdi juokauti. Mán jaū laikas eīti. Iki pasimātymo.
- Výtautas:* Iki. Linkiū tāu sēkmēs!

VOCABULARY

skubēti (skubū, skūba, skubējo, sku-	jaū — already
bēs) — to hurry, to be in a hurry	bevēik — almost
apžiūrēti (apžiūriū, apžiūri, apžiūrē-	tuō tárpu — so far, in the meantime
jo, apžiūrēs) examine carefully	jókio (gen. case of jóks) — no, none

101

tai kā gi (idiom) — well, well; well, now	rāsti (irreg.: randū, rañda, rādo, rās) — to find
piňkti (perkū, peňka, piňko, piňks) — to buy	padarýti (padaraū, padaro, padaré, padarýs) — to do, to perform, to make (perfective)
medinis, -ė (2) — wooden	geležinis, -ė — iron, made of iron
mūrinis, -ė (2) — brick, stone (house)	plieninis, -ė — steel, made of steel
sveikiaū (comparative adjective neuter) — healthier, better	geriaū (compar. adverb) — better
gá iř taip (idiom) — perhaps it is so, it may be so	dár geriaū — even better
vistek — inspite of, nevertheless	aliumininiš — aluminum
sidabrinis, -ė (2) — silver, made of silver	suputi (supúva, supúvo, supùs) — to rot, putrefy
laikrodis -džio (1) — watch, clock	surudýti (surúdija, surúdijo, surúdýs) — to rust
í — and, too, also	nei...nei... — neither...nor...
parduoti (pardúodu, pardúoda, pařda-vé, pardúoš) — to sell	bičiūlis -io — friend
nés — because	juokauti (juokáju, juokáuja, juoká-vó, juokáus) — to joke
sugésti (sugeňda, sugédo, sugéš) — to break down, to go bad	linkéti (linkiù, lifki, linkéjo, linkéš) — to wish (good luck, etc.)
visuř — everywhere	sékmě (4) — good luck

GRAMMAR

13.1 Third Declension Adjectives.

The nominative singular of all adjectives in this declension is in -is for the masculine and -é for the feminine. They are usually derived from nouns:

NOUN	ADJECTIVE
áukſas 'gold'	auksinis 'gold, golden'
mēdis 'tree'	medinis 'wood, wooden'
vásara 'summer'	vasarinis 'summer, summer-like'
námas 'house'	naminiš 'domestic (animals)'
dárbas 'work'	darbinis 'work (clothes, etc.)'

There are also some adjectives of this declension which are derived from:

- a) other adjectives,
- b) past passive participles.

Examples:

a) Derived from adjectives:	
saldus 'sweet'	saldinis 'of sweet kind' (saldinis obuolýs 'sweet apple')
beňdras 'common'	bendrinis 'belonging to all' (bendriné kalbà 'common language, standard language')

b) Derived from past passive participles:*

leňktas 'bent'	lenktinis 'which can be bent, closed'
sudétaš 'put together'	(lenktinis peilis 'pocket knife') sudétinis 'compound' (sudétinis sakinýs 'compound sentence')

13.2 Singular of Third Declension Adjectives.

M a s c u l i n e			
'wooden'	'gold'	'artificial'	
N.V. medinis (2)	auksinis (2)	dirbtinis (2)	-is
G. medinio	auksinio	dirbtinio	-io
D. mediniam	auksiniam	dirbtiniam	-iam
A. medinj	auksinj	dirbtinj	-j
I. mediniù	auksiniù	dirbtiniù	-iu
L. mediniame	auksiniame	dirbtiniame	-iame

F e m i n i n e			
'wooden'	'gold'	'artificial'	
N.V. mediné (2)	auksiné (2)	dirbtiné (2)	-é
G. medinés	auksinés	dirbtinés	-és
D. medinei	auksinei	dirbtinei	-ei
A. medinę	auksinę	dirbtinę	-ę
I. medinè	auksinè	dirbtinè	-e
L. medinéje	auksinéje	dirbtinéje	-éje

13.3 The Formation of the Past Active Participle.

Of all of the participles in Lithuanian the most important is the past active participle because it is used in the formation of compound tenses. To form the past active participle take the past tense stem and add the ending -ęs for the masculine nominative singular and the ending -usi for the feminine nominative singular, -iusi if the verb belongs to the 3rd conjugation. For plural: add -ę for masculine, -usios (-iusios) for feminine.

Examples:

1st conjugation: dírb-o '(he) worked'		
Masculine singular dírbęs 'having worked'	Feminine singular -ęs	dirbusi -usi

* For past passive participles, see Lesson 33.

<i>ruōšė</i> '(he) prepared'			
<i>ruōšes</i> 'having prepared'	-es	<i>ruōšiusi</i>	-iusi
2nd conjugation: <i>mylēj-o</i> '(he) loved'			
<i>mylējes</i> 'having loved'	-es	<i>mylējusi</i>	-usi
3rd conjugation: <i>žinój-o</i> '(he) knew'			
<i>žinójės</i> 'having known'	-es	<i>žinójusi</i>	-usi
<i>rāšė</i> '(he) wrote'			
<i>rāšes</i> 'having written'	-es	<i>rāšiusi</i>	-iusi
<i>skačė</i> '(he) read'			
<i>skačės</i> 'having read'	-es	<i>skaččiusi</i>	-iusi

Note that -ti- and -di- are replaced by -či- and -dži- respectively in position before -usi.

The full declension of the participle is given in Lesson 26.

13.4 The Present Perfect Tense — (*būtāsis kartinis atliktinis laīkas*).

Up to this point we have discussed only simple tenses: the present tense (esamasis laikas), the past tense or simple preterit (būtāsis kartinis laikas), the frequentative past (būtāsis dažninis laikas), and the future tense (būsimasis laikas).

As in English the present perfect tense denotes the present state which is the result of a past action. (It may not, however, denote a past action continuing into the present as does the English perfect tense.) Thus, for example, the sentence: 'I have been living here three years' would be translated into Lithuanian by: *Aš čia gyvenu* *jau treji mėtai* with a Lithuanian present tense.

The perfect tense is formed with the present conjugation of the verb *būti* 'to be' and that form of the past active participle which agrees in gender and number with the subject. Examples:

M a s c u l i n e

<i>àš esù dirbęs</i> 'I have worked'; <i>ruōšes</i> 'prepared'; <i>žinójės</i> 'known'
<i>tù esì dirbęs</i> 'you (sg.) have worked', etc.
<i>jìs yrà dirbęs</i> 'he has worked', etc.
<i>mēs ēsame dirbę</i> 'we have worked', etc.
<i>jūs ēsate dirbę</i> 'you (pl.) have worked', etc.
<i>jiē yrà dirbę</i> 'they have worked', etc.

F e m i n i n e

<i>àš esù dirbusi</i> 'I have worked'; <i>ruōšiusi</i> 'prepared'; <i>žinójusi</i> 'known'
<i>tù esì dirbusi</i> 'you (sg.) have worked', etc.
<i>jì yrà dirbusi</i> 'she has worked', etc.
<i>mēs ēsame dirbusios</i> 'we have worked', etc.
<i>jūs ēsate dirbusios</i> 'you have worked', etc.
<i>jōs yrà dirbusios</i> 'they have worked', etc.

The past active participle stem of *būti* 'to be' is *buv-* (cf. *bùvo* '(he) was').

- 1) *Aš jaū kelis kartùs esù bùvęs New Yorke.* — I have already been in New York several times.
- 2) *Aš tik vieną kařią esù bùvęs New Yorke.* — I have been in New York only once.
- 3) *Mēs dár ničkad nēsame bùvę Kalifòrnijoje.* — We haven't been in California yet.

E X E R C I S E S

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuř taip skubėjo Antānas? 2. Kā jis nórí piŕkti? 3. Kokj námą jis nórí piŕkti? 4. Kokiamè (in which kind of) namè sveikiū gyvénti? 5. Kóks námás Antānui geriaū patiňka? 6. Kodél Antānas pârdavé auksinj laikrodij? 7. Ař jūs ēsate apžiūréjé visą miěstą? 8. Kóks námás niekuomét nesupūs? 9. Kás pradéjo juokauti? 10. Ař mūms jaū laikas eiti namō?

B. *Decline in the singular:* mûrinis námás, medinis námás, auksinis laikrodis, naminis gyvulys.

C. *Conjugate in the present perfect tense (in both genders):* turēti, būti, dirbtu, rašyti, matytu.

D. *Change from the simple past (preterit) to the present perfect:* 1. Aš dirbau namiē. 2. Jis turéjo medini námą. 3. Mēs pírkome naujają námą. 4. Mēs niekuomét nebuvome Vilniuje. 5. Jōs neskaité tós naujós knýgos. (Use *nérà* for the negative form*).

E. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. I have been in Vilnius. 2. I still haven't found a good house. 3. It is better (more healthy) to live in a wooden house than in a brick house. 4. He has had a gold watch. 5. We want to buy a brick house, but mama wants a wood house. 6. She wants to buy a silver watch. 7. Have you (sg.) already been in the city? 8. I still haven't been [there] because

* In the negative: *àš nesù, tù nesi, jis nérà; mēs nēsame, jūs nēsate, jie nérà* (ne + esù...nesù, etc.).

I have too much work. 9. Let's go and buy a new wood house.
10. He lives in a wood house, but we live in a brick (one).

CONVERSATION

NAUJAS FILMAS

- Kazys: 1. Aš jaū esi būvęs kadà nórū tamè naujamè kino teatrè? (or *kinè*, popularly)
- Paulius: 2. Dár nesù būvęs, bét nórū šiañdien vakarè pamatýti tā naujā lietuviškā filmą.
- Kazys: 3. Aš jaū esù tā filmą mātęs. Labaï geras filmas.
- Paulius: 4. Taī tū nenóri sù manimi eiti?
- Kazys: 5. Šiañdien neturiù laiko. Mán reikia parašyti tēvui láišką.
- Paulius: 6. Rytój parašýsi. Šiañdien eisime į kiną!
- Kazys: 7. Kā gi aš teñ darýsiu? Aš gi tāu jaū sakiaū: aš jaū esù mātęs tā filmą.
- Paulius: 8. O aš vienas nenóriu eiti.
- Kazys: 9. Paskañbink Stāsei, gál ji galés sù tavimì eiti.
- Paulius: 10. Geras patarimas! Taip iř padarýsiu.

A NEW FILM

- Kazys: 1. Have you ever been in that new movie theater?
- Paulius: 2. I have not been there yet, but I want to see that new Lithuanian movie this evening.
- Kazys: 3. I have already seen that movie. It is a good movie.
- Paulius: 4. So, you don't want to go with me?
- Kazys: 5. I have no time today. I have to write a letter to [my] father.
- Paulius: 6. You will (can) write it tomorrow. Today we shall go to the movies.
- Kazys: 7. And what shall I do there? I already told you that I had seen that movie.
- Paulius: 8. But I don't want to go alone.
- Kazys: 9. Call up Stase. Maybe she will be able to go with you.
- Paulius: 10. A good bit of advice! I'll do that.

NOTES:

1. *Kazys* — an abbreviated form of Kazimieras 'Casimir'.
2. *kino teàtras* — 'movie theatre'. In colloquial Lithuanian: *kinas* 'movies'.
3. *gi* — an emphatic particle. Cf. German 'schon, doch, ja'; Russian 'zhe'.
4. *paskañbink* — lit. 'ring, ring up'.
5. *Stāsei* — dative singular of *Stāsé*, a feminine name.
6. *taip* — lit. 'yes, so'. Translate it here as 'that'.

Keturioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 14

LAIŠKAS

A LETTER

Vytautas Vitkus

Trakų g. 15

Vilnius

Jonas Vilutis

Birutes g. 193

Kaunas

Vilnius, 1961. 10. 27

Mièlas Jõnai,

Táu jaū esù parâšęs tris láiškus, o Tú mán dár vis neatsakaí. Kàs gi ivýko? Ař Távo draugai iřgi tokië tinginiai, kaip Tú? Ař Tú taip esi užsiémęs darbais, kàd nèt užmirštì sávo gerùs bičiuliùs?

Pàs mûs dabař jaū ruduō: mèdžių lâpai geltóni, rudi, miškai pasipuôšę kaip karâliai. Universitè studeñtai nenóri mókytis, o

tik eīna į priemiesčius, į parkus, į miškūs pasiváikščioti. Aš iīgi dažnai išeinu iš miesto į laukus, kur dabař yrà taip gražu.

Dabař àš jaū baigsiu iř láuksiu laiškū iš Tavēs: Tu jaū esi mán kelis skolinges. Svéikink Birutę iř téveliūs.

V ý t a u t a s

VOCABULARY

laiškas (3) — letter	karālius (4th declension noun, nom. pl. karāliai) (2) — king
jvýkti (jvýksta, jvýko, jvýks) — to happen, to take place, to occur (used only in the 3rd person)	priemiestis (gen. priemiesčio) (1) — suburb
tinginys (3a) — lazy-bones	laūkas (4) — field
užsiimti (užsiimu, užsiima, užsiémé, užsiimis) — to be busy, occupied	kelis (acc. pl.) — some, a few
nêt — even	skolinges — indebted
bíčiulis -io (2) — friend, 'buddy'	téveliūs (acc. pl.) — parents
ruduō — fall, autumn	Biruté — a girl's name
médis (gen. mēdžio) (2) — tree	
lāpas (2) — leaf (of a tree), sheet (of paper)	
geitóni (nom. pl.) — yellow	āš esù užsiémës — I am busy, occupied
rudi (nom. pl.) — brown	pàs mûs — at our place, here with us (cf. German 'bei uns')
miškas (4) — forest, wood	tu esi mán skolinges — you owe me
pasipuõeti (pasipuošiù, pasipuošia, pasipuošë, pasipuoš) — to be adorned, to 'spruce up'	āš esù tåu skolinges — I owe you

IDIOMS

āš esù užsiémës — I am busy, occupied
pàs mûs — at our place, here with us (cf. German 'bei uns')
tu esi mán skolinges — you owe me
āš esù tåu skolinges — I owe you

GRAMMAR

14.1 The Plural of the First Declension Nouns.

The plural cases for the first declension nouns are as follows:

'home, houses'	'brothers'	'horses'
N., V. namaī -aī (4)	bróliaī -iaī (1)	arkliaī -iaī (3)
G. namū -ū	bróliū -iū	arkliū -iū
D. namáms -ams	bróliams -iams	arkliáms -iams
A. namùs -us	brólius -ius	árklıus -ius
I. namaïs -ais	bróliais -iaīs	arkliaīs -iaīs
L. namuoſe -uoſe	bróliuoſe -iuoſe	arkliuoſe -iuoſe

The final *-s* of the dative plural ending and the final *-e* of the locative plural ending (of all declensions of nouns) are frequently dropped in colloquial speech.

The vocative plural is always like the nominative plural.

The numbers in parentheses denote the accentuation class. Cf. Lesson 5 and Appendix, paragraph 51.

14.2 In Lithuanian there are many prefixes which may change or modify the meaning of the verb. Several examples of common prefixes with a few of the ordinary meanings are given below:

14.2,1 The prefix *at-* (*ata-*, *ati-*, *ato-*) may denote:

- motion towards the speaker,
- motion to a certain place, or that the action is reversed from its ordinary direction; (the hyphen separates the prefix from the main verb, but it would not be written in standard Lithuanian).
at-nèsti 'to bring'
at-eiti 'to arrive, to come'
ati-dioti 'to give back, to return'
ati-darýti 'to open'

14.2,2 *i-* may denote motion into something:

- i-eiti* 'to enter'
- i-nèsti* 'to bring in'
- i-tráukti* 'to drag into'

14.2,3 *nu-* may denote:

- motion away from the speaker,
- separation from something, or
- direction down from somewhere:
nu-eiti 'to go away'
nu-piáuti 'to cut off'
nu-lipti 'to climb down'

14.2,4 *iš-* may denote motion out from the inside of something:

- iš-eiti* 'to come out'
- iš-nèsti* 'to carry out'
- iš-lipti* 'to climb out, to get out'

14.2,5 *per-* may mean 'across, over' or contain some general idea of division:

- pér-eiti* 'to cross'
- pér-lipti* 'to climb over'
- pér-laužti* 'to break into pieces'

14.2.6 *pa-* may denote:

- a) the completion of an action,
 - b) a short duration of an action, or
 - c) lack of intensity of the action (cf. the Appendix, section on aspect):
- pa-sakýti* ‘to say’
pa-skaitýti ‘to read for a while’
pa-dirbéti ‘to work a little bit’

14.2.7 *pra-* may denote motion through or past something, the beginning of an action or the fact that a certain amount of time is spent performing an action:

- pra-mušti* ‘to beat through’
pra-eiti ‘to pass by’
pra-kalbéti ‘to begin to speak’
pra-báti ‘to stay for a certain length of time’

14.2.8 *su-* may denote gathering together or a coming-together:

- su-eiti* ‘to come together, to meet’
su-darýti ‘to form, to constitute’
su-déti ‘to put together’

14.2.9 *už-* may denote motion behind something or motion going up (like climbing up):

- už-eiti* ‘to go behind’
už-lipti (añt stógo) ‘to climb up (on the roof)’

14.2.10 The prefixes listed above have other meanings in addition to those given. The student should not try to create words on the basis of his knowledge of the prefixes and the verbal roots. On the other hand he may more easily understand the formation of many of the verbs if he keeps this principle of word formation (prefix plus root) in mind. For more detailed and more complete listing of verbal prefixes see Appendix, paragraph on Verbal Prefixes. Consult the vocabulary every time you are in doubt.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kiek Výtautas yrà jau parâšes laiškû Jõnui? 2. Ař Jõno draugai yrà tinginiai? 3. Kàs yrà dabař labai užsiémës? 4. Kàs užmiřsta sâvo gerùs bičiuliüs? 5. Kóks mëtu laïkas (season) yrà dabař? 6. Kokie yrà mëdžių lâpaj? 7. Kokië yrà miškai? 8. Kâ dâro studeñtai universitetë? 9. Kuř jië eïna? 10. Kuř dabař yrà taip labai gražu?

B. *Give the plural declension of the following nouns:* têvas, stu-deñtas, láiškas, laïkraštis (gen. laïkrašcio), miëstas, universitetas, rýtas, teâtras.

C. *Change all the words in italics into the plural:* 1. Aš jám rašau láiškq. 2. Mâno brólis gyvëna Vilniuje. 3. Mâno senélis gyvëna prië Némuno. 4. Mëdžio lâpai yrà rudi. 5. Studeñtas skaïto láiškq. 6. Mâno mókytojas gyvëna Vilniuje. 7. Mâno draigas yrà taip pât studeñtas. 8. Mës râšome pieštukù. 9. Mâno namè yrà daûg kam-bariû. 10. Mûsų miestë áuga daûg mëdžiû.

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. The students study at (in) the university. 2. We go (travel) to the university by buses. 3. The university buildings are in the center of the city. 4. My friends live in the suburbs. 5. My brother reads many newspapers. 6. Our gardens are in the suburbs. 7. He already wrote me many letters. 8. In our city there are two theaters. 9. In the summer in our beautiful park there will be many concerts. 10. My parents live in an old house near the university.

CONVERSATION**AUTOBUSU STOTYJE**

- | | |
|---------------------|--|
| <i>Putvys:</i> | 1. Kadà išeina autobùsas į Kaûnâ? |
| <i>Tarnáutojas:</i> | 2. Sëkantis autobùsas išeina už pùsës valandôs. |
| <i>Putvys:</i> | 3. Taï réiskia, dešimtâ vâlandâ. |
| <i>Tarnautojas:</i> | 4. Taip. Iš Vilniaus į Kaûnâ eïna daûg autobùsų: dù autobùsai kiekviénâ vâlandâ. |
| <i>Putvys:</i> | 5. Ař àš galiù dár gáuti 5 (penkis) biletus? Mâno tevaï iñ mâno dù brólai taip pât važiuôs sù ma-nimi. |

- Tarnautojas:* 6. Dár gālima. Dabař nedaūg keleīvių važiuoja dešimtös valandos autobusū.
- Putvys:* 7. Kiek kainuoja 5 (penki) biletai?
- Tarnautojas:* 8. Penkli biletai kainuoja 10 (dēšimt) litų iř 10 ceñtu.
- Putvys:* 9. Prašau. (Putvys gives the money to the official and takes the tickets and change). Kuř yrà stotišs restorānas?
- Tarnautojas:* 10. Restorāno šitoje stotyjē nérà, bét yrà gēras restorānas kitojē gātvēs pūsēje.

AT THE BUS STATION

- Putvys:* 1. When does the bus leave for Kaunas?
- Official:* 2. The next bus leaves in half an hour.
- Putvys:* 3. That means at ten o'clock.
- Official:* 4. Yes. There are many buses running between Vilnius and Kaunas: two buses every hour.
- Putvys:* 5. Can I still get 5 tickets? My parents and my two brothers are also going with me.
- Official:* 6. Yes. It is still possible. Not too many travelers take the 10 o'clock bus now.
- Putvys:* 7. How much do 5 tickets cost?
- Official:* 8. Five tickets cost 10 litas and 10 cents.
- Putvys:* 9. Here you are. Where is the station restaurant?
- Official:* 10. There is no restaurant in this station, but there is a good restaurant on the other side of the street.

NOTES:

1. *išeina* — 'goes out', here: 'leaves'.
2. *î Kaūnā* — 'to Kaunas' (here: leaves for Kaunas).
3. *uz* — (preposition with gen. and acc.) used with time expressions (with gen.) to denote 'in', i.e. 'at the end of a certain period of time'.
4. *dēšimtā valandā* — (acc.) 'at ten o'clock'. For time expressions see Lesson 32.
5. *î Vilniaus* — 'from Vilnius'.
6. *kiekvieną valandą* — (acc. of definite time) 'every hour'.
7. *penkis* — (acc. of penki 'five'). Numerals are declined in Lithuanian, see Lesson 24.
8. *autobusū* — in the instrumental case to denote means.
9. *litas* — The litas was the monetary unit of Lithuania; it was worth about twenty cents. For the use of the genitive case here see 24.4.1.

R E V I E W

1.

NEMUNAS

Némunas yrà didžiausia iř ilgiáusia¹ Lietuvos úpé. Jì tēka bevik per visą Lietuvą iř įteka² į Baltijos júrā netoli Klaipédos.³ Priē Némuno yrà daūg senų miestų, miestelių⁴ iř káimų. Némunas tēka per laukus iř miškūs. Kaūnas, kuris yrà antrasis⁵ Lietuvos miestas, yrà iřgi priē Némuno. Priē Kaūno î Némuną įteka Neris,⁶ antroji Lietuvos úpé, kuri tēka prô Vilniu, Lietuvos sóstine.

Kaunè, tařp Némuno iř Neris, yrà senos pilies griuvësiai. Tā mûrinę pilį pastaté didysis Lietuvos kunigáikštis⁷ Kęstutis, noris iř anksčiau teñ yrà jaū bûvusi mediné pilis.⁸

Némunu plaükia gârlaiviai. Gâlima nuplaükti nuô Klaipédos ligi Alytaüs.⁹

NOTES:

1. *didžiausia iř ilgiáusia* — the largest and longest (see Lesson 27). Nemunas is 650 miles long.
2. *īteka* — flows into
3. *Klaipéda* — Klaipéda, Lithuanian harbor on the Baltic Sea (ca. 80,000 inhabitants).
4. *miestelių* — miestelis is diminutive of *miestas* 'city': town smaller than miestas.
5. *antrasis* — second (see Lesson 28); second largest.
6. *Neris* — River Neris, ca. 450 miles long.
7. *didysis Lietuvos kunigáikštis* — Grand Duke (king) of Lithuania. Kęstutis ruled 1345-1377.
8. *mediné pilis* — 'wooden castle, castle built of wood'. (The oldest Lithuanian castles were built on hills, primarily of hard oak timber.)
9. *Alytùs* — a city in picturesque south-east Lithuania. It is the county seat of Alytus county (ca. 20,000 inhabitants).

Penkioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 15

PASAKA APIE LAIMINGĄ ŪKININKĄ

Vienas neturtingas úkininkas visą dieną suñkiai dirbo laukė.¹
Kaī labaī pavařgo, jis atsigulé añt píeovos pasilsëti iř užmigo.

Jis sapnávo, kàd jám pasiródé ángelas, jí pasvéikino iř táré:
— Varginas žmogaū, prašyk, kō² tåvo širdis trókšta — visa gáusi.

Ūkininkas išsigañdo, bét šiaip taip³ pràtaré:

— Dangaus pasiuntiný, jéi tåvo tokia valià,⁴ taī padarýk taip,
kàd visa⁵, kā àš rankà paliësiu, pavírstu⁶ į áuksą.

Angelas nusiëypsójo iř táré:

— Tù galéjai kō nòrs gerësnio⁷ paprašyti, bét bùs taip, kaip
tù nòri.

Iř ángelas išnýko.

— Déku! Diévu⁸, — táré úkininkas, — dabař àš bùsiu tur-
tingas.

Iř tikrañ! Vôs tik jis pàlieté šáką mèdžio, pô kuriuo jis mie-
gójo, tuojaū jí paviřto į auksinę šáką iř nuliñko žemýn.

Pô tó úkininkas paréjo namô iř pirmiáusia⁹ noréjo geraí už-
válgysti.¹⁰ Bèt kaī tik jis pàlieté dùonos këpalą, tuojaū tás paviřto
ī áuksą. Auksinis dùonos këpalas bùvo tóks sunkùs, kàd vařgšas¹¹
žmogùs vós galéjo jí pakélti.

Ūkininkas dabař noréjo nòrs vandeñs atsigérti, bét iř vanduō
paviřto į áuksą.

— Kā àš dabař darýsiu? Kám¹² mán auksiné dùona, kám mán
auksinis námas, kám mán auksinis vanduō, jéigu àš pàts badù miř-
siu!¹³ Tegù dabař mán viêtoj šio áuko kàs pádeda¹⁴ juodós dùo-
nos iř vandeñs¹⁵ — daugiaū niéko àš nebenoréšiu.¹⁶

Iš tòs báimés¹⁷ vargiđeniš¹⁸ úkininkas nèt iš miêgo¹⁹ pabùdo.
Jis dabař labaī džiaûgësi, kàd taī bùvo tik sâpnas. Jis dabař žinó-
jo, kàd vién²⁰ áuksas nepadáro žmogaū laimìngo.

NOTES:

1. laukè — lit. 'in the field'; here: 'in the fields, outside'.

2. kō — genitive case, trókšti 'to desire' takes the genitive.

3. šiaip taip — lit. 'this way - that way'; real meaning: 'with great effort, barely'.

4. jéi tåvo tokia valià — lit. 'if your will is such; if you wish'.

5. visa — neuter adj. of visas, visà: 'the whole, all, total, everything'.

6. pavírstu — would turn [into].



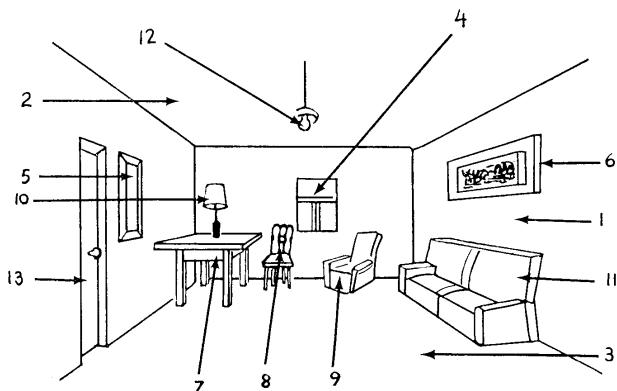
Nemunas

The Nemunas River

7. **kō nōrs gerēsnio** — 'something better'; (genitive case, because **prašyti**, **paprāstyti** requires the genitive case).
8. **dēkui Diēvui** — 'thank God' (Dēkui is derived from the verb **dékoti** 'to thank', **Diēvui** is dative; **dékoti** requires a dative case).
9. **pirmiāusia** — 'first of all' (See Lesson 27).
10. **užvalgyti** — 'to have a bite, a snack'; **gerai užvalgyti** — 'to have a good meal'.
11. **vařgšas** — 'poor'. This is a noun, but when it is used with another noun, it precedes that noun and agrees with that noun in gender, number and case.
12. **kám** — lit. 'to what'. **Kám mán:** 'what do I need [something] for'.
13. **badū miſti** — 'to die of hunger'.
14. **tegù... kàs pàdeda** — 'let someone place [before me]; if someone only placed'.
15. **duónos iř vandeñs** — partitive genitive (See Lesson 19).
16. **nebenorésiu** — 'I will (never) want'.
17. **iš... báimés** — 'from fear'.
18. **vargdiēnís** — **vařgšas**. See Note 11 above.
19. **pabùdo** — 'woke up'; **iš miēgo pabùsti**: 'to wake up (from sleep)'.
20. **vienas** — here: 'alone'.

3.

KAMBARYS



English	Lithuanian	Examples
1. wall	síena	Ši síena yrà báltà.
2. ceiling	lùbos*	Màno kañbario lùbos yrà báltos.
3. floor	grìndys*	Grìndys yrà rùdos.
4. window	lángas	Aš turiù tik vieną lángą.
5. mirror	véidrodis	Ji žiūri į véidrođi.
6. picture	pavéikslas	Aš nòriu piřkti pavéikslą.
7. table	stàlas	Knygà gùli añt stàlo.
8. chair	kèdë	Kèdë stóvi prië stàlo.
9. easy chair	fotelis	Fotelis stóvi kampë.
10. lamp	lémpa	Uždèk lémpą!
11. sofa	sofà	Séskite añt sofò!
12. bulb	elèktros lempùtë	Dúok mán naújà lempùtę!
13. door	dùrys*	Prašau uždarýti duris!

* All these three nouns are used in plural only, although the meaning is singular: cf. English 'scissors, trousers', etc. See also Lesson 23.

1.

Turistas: Atsiprašau. Gál gälite mán pasakýti, kuř yrà zoològijos sôdas?

Policininkas: Zoològijos sôdas yrà kitojè miêsto pùséje. Jûms reikës važiuoti autobusù.

Turistas: Kuř yrà autobùsustostojimo viétà?

Policininkas: Eikite šia gatvè ligi kañpo, tadà pasùkite kairén. Te-naï tuojaū pamatýsite autobùsustostojimo viétą.

Turistas: Kuriuõ autobusù mán reikia važiuoti?

Policininkas: Nûmeriu 5 (penki). Jis jús nuvëš prië pàt zoològijos sôdo.

Turistas: Labaī áciū.

2.

Padavéja: Prašau meniù.

Žvigaítis: Ačiū. Aš noréčiau (I would like) tìk puodùkà kavòs.

Padavéja: Sù pienu iř cùkrumi?

Žvigaítis: Nè, juodòs.

Padavéja: Tuojaū.

3.

Irenà: Marýte, tâu patiňka šis filmas?

Marýté: Nelabaī. Peř daúg kalba. Iř nérà mélés...

Irena: Taï eïkime ikità kinq. Tenaï gál bùs mélés filmas.

Maryté: Geraī, eïname!

4.

Keleivis: Prašau dù biletus i Klaipédą.

Tarnautojas: 5 (penki) litai.

Keleivis: Prašau. Kadà išeína sêkantis autobùsas i Klaipédą?

Tarnautojas: Ačiū. Sêkantis autobùsas išeína ùž dëšimt (10) minùčių.

Keleivis: Ačiū.

5.

Mokytojas: Kuř yrà Lietuvà?

Mokinýs: Lietuvà yrà Európoje.

Mokytojas: Kàs yrà Lietuvòs sóstинé?

Mokinys: Lietuvòs sóstинé yrà Vilnius.

Mokytojas: Kuri yrà didžiáusia Lietuvòs úpë?

Mokinys: Didžiáusia Lietuvòs úpë yrà Nëmunas.

Combine to make sentences:

A.

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| a. We need | 1. a red pencil |
| b. they need | 2. a good room |
| c. my father needed | 3. a good neighbor |
| d. his brother needed | 4. pleasant work |
| e. I will need | 5. a white house |
| f. you will need | 6. a new house |
| g. we will need | 7. a beautiful house |
| h. they will need | 8. an old house |
| | 9. a new book |
| | 10. a new table |

B.

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| a. we are | 1. cold (šálta) |
| b. they are | 2. warm (šílta) |
| c. my father is | 3. hot (káršta) |
| d. her brother is | |
| e. our sister is | |

C.

- | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| a. We will go | 1. home |
| b. Her mother will go | 2. to the university |
| c. She will go | 3. to Vilnius |
| d. Your brother will go | 4. to Lithuania |
| e. My sister will go | 5. to America |
| | 6. to Klaipédą |
| | 7. to school |
| | 8. to the station |
| | 9. to the city |
| | 10. to the village |

A.

- a) Mán reīkia naūjo pieštuko.
 b) Mán reikalingas naūjas pieštukas.

1. I need a new pencil. 2. I needed a new pencil. 3. I will need a new pencil. 4. My teacher needs a new pencil. 5. My teacher needed a new red pencil.

B.

Mán labai šalta (šilta, káršta)

1. I am very cold. 2. I was very cold. 3. They are very cold. 4. They were very cold. 5. My new teacher is very cold.

C.

Aš dár niēkad nesù bùvęs (bùvusi) Lietuvojè.

1. I have never yet been in Lithuania.
2. I have never yet been in Europe.
3. I have never yet been in Canada.
4. My father has never yet been in Europe.
5. His sister has never yet been in a university.
6. Her young daughter has never yet been in school.
7. My new teacher has never yet been in Vilnius.
8. Our little sister has never yet been in the church.
9. Their young teacher has never yet been in Lithuania.
10. Your old father has never yet been in England.

Šešioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 16

PELÉDOS IR VARNOS

Priēš daūg mētų, kai aš dár tik pradējau mókytis raīdžių, mēs gyvēnōme māno senēlių úkyje. Apliñk namūs áugo ēglēs iř liepos. Liepose bùvo pelēdu lizdas. Dienomis mēs pelēdu nematydavome: pelēdos išskrīsdavo iš liepu tik nākti.

Vienā rudeñs rýtā mēs išgīrdome laukē didelī triūkšmā. Añt liepu šakū tupējo daūg várnu. Várnos gařsiai kranksējo iř tókiu būdu kēlē didelī triūkšmā.

Kai jaū galējome geraī matyti, pamātēme mūsų pelēdas. Jōs tupējo añt liepu šakū iř gýnesi nuō várnu. Matyti, várnomis patiko tōs liepos, iř jōs norējo pelēdas iš liepu išvarýti. Taī bùvo paūkščiu kāras.

Praējo trýs vālandos. Várnos pagaliau nugalējo pelēdas, kuřiōs iš liepu nuskrido į miškā iř daugiai į mūsų liepas nesugrīzo. Nuō tō laiko pelēdos neturējo lizdū mūsų liepose, iř liepas iř eglēs užvaldē várnos.

Mēs várnu nemēgome, nēs jōs visuomēt kōlē didelī triūkšmā, bēt jōs mēgo mūsų liepas iř eglēs iř josē apsigyvēno.

VOCABULARY

kaī — when, as	apliñk (prep. with acc.) — around
dár — still	áugti (áugu, áuga, áugo, áûgs) — to grow
tik — only	ēglē (2) — spruce
dár tik — only	liepa (1) — linden tree
pradēti (prādēdu, prādeda, pradējo, pradēs) — to begin	pelēda (1) — owl
mókytis (mókausi, mókos, mókēš, mókytis; with gen.) — to learn	lizdas (4) — nest
raīdē (2) — letter (of the alphabet)	diena (4) — day

dienomis (inst. pl.) — by day, during the day
 išskristi (išskrendu, išskrenda, išskrledo, išskriš) — to fly out
 nākti — at night
 išgirsti (išgirstu, išgirsta, išgirdo, išgišs) — to hear, to catch the sound of
 triūkšmas (4) — noise
 šakā (4) — branch
 tupēti (tupiū, tūpi, tupējo, tupēs) — to perch, to sit (of birds, animals)
 várna (1) — crow
 gařšiai — loudly
 Kranksēti (kránksiu, kránksi, krank-séjo, kranksēs) — to cackle, to caw
 tókiu būdū — in this manner, in such a way that
 kéliti (keliū, kélia, kélē, kels) — to raise, to lift up
 kéliti triūkšma — to make a lot of noise, to raise a ruckus
 pamatýti (pamatāu, památo, pamätē, pamatýs) — to see, to notice
 gíntis (ginūosi, ginasi, gýnési, giñsis) — to defend oneself
 nuō (prep. with gen.) — from, away from

matýt (abbreviation of matýti) — apparently, seemingly
 išvarýti (išvaraū, išváro, išváré, išvaraýs) — to chase out, away
 paúkštis -čio (2) — bird
 káras (4) — war
 praeiti (praeinū, praeina, práejo, praeis, cf. eiti) — to pass
 valanda (3b) — hour
 pagaliáū — finally
 nugaléti (núgaliu, nágali, nugaléjo, nugaléšs, cf. galéti) — to conquer, to vanquish
 nuskristi (núskrendu, nuskrenda, nuskrido, nuskris) — to fly away to
 daugiaū — more
 daugiaū ne — no more, no longer
 sugrýžti (sugrýžtu, sugrýžta, sugrýžo, sugrýžs) — to return
 laíkas (4) — time
 nuō tó laíko — since that time, since then
 nés — because
 užvaldýti (užvaldaū, užvaldo, užvaldē, užvaldýs) — to take over, to occupy
 apsigyvénati (apsigyvénū, apsigyvénā, apsigyvénō, apsigyveñs) — to take up residence, to move in

GRAMMAR

16.1 Plural of the Nouns of the 2nd Declension.

Examples are given below:

'days'	'streets'	'daughters-in-law'
N.V. dienos -os (4)	gátvės -és (2)	mařčios -ios (4)
G. dienų -ų	gátviu -ių	marčių -ių
D. dienónms -oms	gátvéms -éms	marciómns -iomis
A. dienás -as	gatvès -es	marčiás -ias
I. dienomís -omis	gátvémis -émis	marčiomís -iomis
L. dienosè -ose	gátvése -ése	marčiosè -iose

In the plural the vocative is like the nominative most of the time.

16.2 The Use of the Genitive Case.

- a) When the genitive case is used to show possession the noun in the genitive case is usually placed directly before the ob-

- ject possessed, e.g. *výro stālas* 'the man's desk' or 'the desk of the man'.
 b) The genitive is used as the direct object of a negated verb, e.g. *jis nedirba stālo* 'he isn't making a desk'.
 c) The object of an infinitive which is in turn the object of a negated verb may be in the genitive case, e.g. *jis nenóri dirbtī stālo* 'he doesn't want to make a desk'. Note that the word *stālo* 'desk' is in the genitive case although it is the direct object of *dirbtī*, not *nóri*.
 d) The genitive case is used with adverbs of quantity, e.g. *daūg miěstū* 'many cities', *kiek stalų?* 'how many tables?', *mažai brólių* 'few brothers'.
 e) Many prepositions require the genitive case. Those listed below are used only with the genitive case. Cf. also 37.2.
 1) *bè* — without
Aš esù bè dárbo. — I am without work (i.e. out of work)
 2) *añt* — on
Pieštükas (yrà) añt stālo. — The pencil is on the desk.
 3) *iš* — out of, away from
Jis běga iš kiémo. — He runs out of the yard.
 4) *priē* — by, at, at the side of, in the presence of
Mës gyvéname priē úpés. — We live by the river.
Kédé stóvi priē sienos. — The chair stands by the wall.
 5) *nuō* — from, away from
Katé nušóko nuō stālo. — The cat jumped from the table.
Nuō penkiū valandū iki šešiū (valandū). — From five o'clock to six (o'clock).
 6) *iki* — to, up to, until
Iki pasimátymo. — So long. Lit.: until we see each other.
Eik iki mëdžio. — Go as far as that tree.
 7) *lìgi* — up to, until
Lìgi vâkar. — Until yesterday.
Eik lìgi stālo. — Go up to the table.
 8) *tařp* — between
Kédé stóvi tařp sienos iř stālo. — The chair stands between the wall and the table.
 f) Certain verbs require the direct object in the genitive case rather than the accusative. The case required by each verb will be pointed out in the vocabularies from now on.

Examples:

- 1) *norēti* — to wish, to want
Aš noriu diūnos. — I want [some] bread.
- 2) *láukti* — to expect, to wait for
Jis láukia manęs. — He is waiting for me.
Mės láukiame brólio. — We are waiting for (expecting) [our] brother.
- 3) *mókytis* — to learn
*Jis mókosi lietūvių kalbōs.** — He is learning Lithuanian.
- 4) *ieškoti* — to look for, to seek
Jis manęs visu ieškójo. — He looked everywhere for me.

16.3 Numerals 11 - 20.

Differently from the numerals 1-9 there is no gender distinction here, but the noun quantified by the numeral is in the genitive plural.

11 — vienúolika	(namų, várnu)	'11 houses, crows'
12 — dvýlika	" "	
13 — trýlika	" "	
14 — keturiólika	" "	
15 — penkiólika	" "	
16 — šešiólika	" "	
17 — septyniólika	" "	
18 — aštuoniólika	" "	
19 — devyniólika	" "	
20 — dvidešimt	" "	

The numbers *dvýlika*, *trýlika* and *dvidešimt* are stressed on the initial syllable whereas the others are stressed on the third syllable from the end. The numbers 11-19 are formed by adding *-lika* to the stems of the numbers 1-9. Compare the numbers 1-9 with the numbers 11-19 and note the various changes in the stem of the initial element.

16.4 The 'Progressive' Tenses.

The past or future tense of the verb *būti* 'to be' may be compounded with the appropriate form of the present active parti-

* This has a different meaning from the sentence: *Jis studijuoja lietūvių kalbą.* — 'He is studying Lithuanian'. This latter sentence implies a thorough, methodical study with the aim of learning the language completely.

ciple (prefixed with *be-*) to express an action which is not, or could not be completed. These forms are somewhat similar in meaning to the various progressive tenses of English with the exception that they are not used in the present tense.* The formation of the participle is discussed in Lesson 26. The number and gender of the participle are always the same as the number and gender of the subject. The participle is always in the nominative case to agree with the subject of the verb which, of course, is also in the nominative case. A sample paradigm with the past tense is given below:

Singular	
Masculine	Feminine
1) buvāū beateinās	(beateinanti)
2) buvāī beateinās	(beateinanti)
3) būvo beateinās	(beateinanti)

Plural	
Masculine	Feminine
1) būvome beateināq	(beateinancios)
2) būvote beateināq	(beateinancios)
3) būvo beateināq	(beateinancios)

- 1) *Aš buvāū beeinās iš namų*, bét pradéjo smařkiai lýti iř turējau likti namię. — I was just leaving the house, but it began to rain hard and I had to stay home.
- 2) *Būvome beséjā, bét lietūs tuō tárpú sutrùkdé.* — We were sowing, but the rain stopped [us].
- 3) *Jis būvo besirengiās eiti pás mūs, kai aš pás jí užéjaū.* — He was getting ready to come to our place when I dropped in on him.

EXERCISES

- A. *Questions.* 1. Kuř mēs gyvēnome priěš daūg mētu? 2. Kàs áugo apliňk mūsų namūs? 3. Kuř būvo pelédų lizdas? 4. Kadà pélédos išskrisdavo iš líepu? 5. Kä mēs išgiřdome viéną rudeñs rýta? 6. Kuř tupéjо várnos? 7. Kä várnos dáré? 8. Kóks taī būvo kāras? 9. Kàs nugaléjо? 10. Kàs užvaldē mūsų líepas iř eglës?

* In some Lithuanian grammars, some examples are cited for the present tense also. In reality, the 'progressive' present tense is not used in modern Lithuanian.

B. Decline in the singular and plural: mergaitė, studeňtė, mokinė, mokyklė, mótna, knygà, pamokà, sóstiné, úpé, ópera.

C. Put the italicized nouns into the plural: 1. Músu miestè yrà mokyklà. 2. Jô mókytoja geraí kalba lietuviškai. 3. Gatvè važiuoja daūg automobilių. 4. Jôs martì gyvëna káime. 5. Katé miëga pô stalù. 6. Studeňtë skaito knýgq. 7. Várna tûpi liepoje. 8. Várna krankséjo visà rýta. 9. Upé têka (flows) týliai (silently). 10. Aš nórui patyti ópera.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. Many trees grew around my house. 2. They lived on my parents' farm. 3. The crows in the linden trees raised a great ruckus. 4. Yesterday we saw many crows. 5. We like lindens and spruces. 6. Seven hours passed. 7. Fifteen minutes passed. 8. The owls don't have nests in our linden trees. 9. Only the crows caw in our trees. 10. They don't like crows.

CONVERSATION

KRAUTUVEJE

Pardavéja: 1. Labà dienà. Kuô galiù patarnáuti?

Jasaitis: 2. Prašau mán dûoti dvì déžutës cigarëciu "Pirmyn" iñ degtukû.

Pardavéja: 3. Prašau. Taî bûs 60 (šešiasdešimt) ceñtu. Gál dár kô nôrs?

Jasaitis: 4. Ař jûs tûrite laiškáms pôpieriaus iñ vokû?

Pardavéja: 5. Taip, tûrime. Štaî čià déžuté sù 20 (dvidešimt) lâpû pôpieriaus iñ 10 (dëšimt) vokû.

Jasaitis: 6. Kiek taî kainúoja?

Pardavéja: 7. 50 (peñkiasdešimt) ceñtu. Bèt mës tûrime iñ geresniû vokû...

Jasaitis: 8. Bûs geri iñ štie. Prašau mán dûoti dvì déžutës.

Pardavéja: 9. Taî bûs vienas litas.

Jasaitis: 10. Prašau. (Giving her the money and taking the packages.) Ačiù. Sudiëu.

AT THE STORE

Clerk: 1. Hello (good day). What can I do for you?

Jasaitis: 2. Please give me two packs of 'Pirmyn' ('Forward') cigarettes and [some] matches.

* (feminine)

- Clerk: 3. Here you are. That will be 60 cents. Anything else?
- Jasaitis: 4. Do you have any stationery (letter-paper and envelopes)?
- Clerk: 5. Yes, we do. Here is a box with 20 sheets of paper and 10 envelopes.
- Jasaitis: 6. How much does it cost?
- Clerk: 7. 50 cents. But we also have better envelopes.
- Jasaitis: 8. These will be all right. Give me two boxes, please.
- Clerk: 9. That will be one *litas*.
- Jasaitis: 10. Here you are. (Giving her the money and taking the packages.) Thanks. Good-by.

NOTES:

1. Kuô galiù patarnáuti? — lit. 'with what can I help (serve) you?'
2. cigarëte — 'cigarette'. For local cigarettes, with long mouthpieces, Lithuanians also use: *papiròsas*.
4. Iaiškáms pôpieriaus — lit. '(some of) paper for letters'; *Iaiškáms* is dative plural, *pôpieriaus* is partitive genitive; *vokû* — partitive genitive plural '(of some) envelopes'.
8. Bûs geri iñ štie — lit. 'these here also will be good', an idiom: 'these here will do, will be OK'.
10. Prašau — this verb is used with several meanings:
 - a) prašau tavës pieno — 'I am asking you for milk';
 - b) prašau — (handing something over): 'here you are';
 - c) prašau — after receiving thanks: 'don't mention it, that's OK, you are welcome'.

Family Members and Relatives

parents — tėvai; *gimdytojai*
father — tėvas (tévelis, téte, tētis, tētukas)
mother — motina (mama, mamytė, mamutė)
son — sūnus
daughter — duktė
grandfather — senelis
grandmother — senelė
grandparents — seneliai
grandson — vaikaitis
granddaughter — vaikaitė
cousin (male) — pusbrolis
cousin (female) — pusseserė
uncle — dėdė
aunt — teta
father-in-law — uošvis
mother-in-law — uošvė
son-in-law — žentas
daughter-in-law — marti
brother-in-law — svainis
sister-in-law — svainė
relative (male) — *giminaitis*
relative (female) — *giminaitė*
relatives — *giminės*

Septynioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 17

KLASĖJE

- Mókytoja: Kàs mán gāli pasakýti, kiek žmogùs tūri akiū?
Jonūkas: Kiekvienas žmogùs tūri dvi ausis, bét tīk vieną nōsi.
Mókytoja: Labaî geraî. O tù, Petriûk, gál gali mūms pasakýti, kuô mēs giřdime?
Petriûkas: Mēs giřdime ausimis, bét nevisì gālime geraî girdéti. Aldonà niekuomèt negiřdi, kaî mókytoja áiskina pāmoką ...
Aldonà: Mâno aûsys taip pât gérôs, kaip iř Petriûko, bét jô âkys blôgos: jis nemâto, kaî mókytoja râšo lentojè.
Mókytoja: Vaikaî, vaikaî, negražu taip kalbèti! Kaî kâs tūri gerâs akis, kaî kâs — gerâs ausis, kaî kâs — gêrą nōsi.
Jonūkas: Pönia mókytoja, aš žinaû, kiek žmogùs tūri akiū, kiek ausû, kiek nōsiu, bét aš nežinaû, kiek žmogaûs burnojè yrâ dantû.
Mókytoja: Burnojè yrâ daûg dantû. Mēs dár visû dantû nemókame suskaitýti. Taîgi, sakýkime, kâd žmogùs tūri daûg dantû. Ausimis mēs giřdime, akimis mâtome, nôsimi úostome, ô kâ mēs dârome dantimis?
Aldonà: Aš žinaû, kâ mēs dârome dantimis: mēs dantimis kraňtome saldainiûs, šokolâdą, kraňtomajâ guma ...
Mókytoja: O dûoną, daržovës?
Aldonà: Taip, taip, iř jas; bét mán geriaû patiñka saldañiai, šokolâdas.
Mókytoja: Tik nevâlgykite per daûg saldañių iř šokolâdo: taî kienkia dantims.

VOCABULARY

kiekvienas, -a — every, each	burnā (3) — mouth
akis -iēs (4) — eye	suskaityti (suskaitaū, suskaito, suskaitē, suskaitys) — to count
ausis -iēs (4) — ear	úostyt (úostau, úosto, úosté, úostys)
nósis -ies (1) — nose	— to smell (transitive)
gál — perhaps	kramtyti (kramtaū, kramto, kramtē, kramtys) — to chew
girdéti (girdžiū, girdi, girdéjo, girdēs)	saldaínis -io (2) — candy
— to hear	šokoládas (2) — chocolate
nevisi — not all, not everybody	gumā (4) — rubber, gum
Aldonà — Aldona (a girl's name)	kraintomajā gūmā (acc. singular) — chewing gum
niekuomét — never	duóna (1) — bread
kai — when	mésa (4) — meat
mókytoja (1) — teacher (fem.)	daržové (1) — vegetable
áiškininti (áiškinu, áiškina, áiškino, áiškins) — to explain	ír — and, too, also
taip pát...kaip — just as...as	per daūg — too much, too many
Petriùkas, dim. of Pétroras — Peter, Pete	keñkti (kenkiū, keñkia, keñké, keñks) — to harm (with dat.)
lentà (4) — blackboard, board	
kai kás — some (people)	

GRAMMAR

17.1 The Plural of Third Declension Nouns:

Feminine	Masculine
N. ákys -ys (4) 'eyes'	dañtys -ys (4) 'teeth'
G. akiū -iū	dantū -u
D. akims -ims	dantims -ims
A. akis -is	dantis -is
I. akimis -imis	dantimis -imis
L. akysè -yse	dantysè -yse

There is no general rule allowing the student to determine which third declension nouns have the genitive plural in *-iū* and which have *-u*. A list of the most important nouns in *-iū* is given below. Unless specified to the contrary the student may assume that the rest of the nouns of this category take the genitive plural in *-u*.

Feminine	Masculine
akis -akiū	'eye'
vilnis - vilniū	'wave'
pirtis - pirčiū	'bath-house'
ántis - ánciū	'duck'
ugnis - ugniū	'fire'
nósis - nóniū	'nose'
krózhis - iū	'oven'
vínis - viniū	'nail'

17.2 The Optative Mood. The optative (or permissive) may be formed by prefixing *-te* to the third person form of the verb, e.g. *te-säko* 'may he say, let him say', *té-perka* 'may he buy, let him buy'. Sometimes these forms are created by a synthetic combination of *tegul* or *tegù* with the third person of the verb, e.g. *tegul säko* 'may he say', etc. *tegul peřka* 'may he buy', etc.

17.3 An alternative formation* is furnished by adding the endings *-ai* (for verbs with the first singular *-au*) or *-ie* for other verbs to the present stem. Thus the forms given above may be replaced by *te-säkai* and *te-perkiē* respectively. Examples:

- 1) *Tesákai tiēsq.* — May he tell the truth.
- 2) *Teateiniē tåvo karalýsté.* — Thy kingdom come.
- 3) *Tebüniē tåvo valiā kaip dangujè, taip ír žéméje.* — Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

17.4 Frequently the first person plural of the present tense is used without a pronoun with hortative meaning. Examples:

- 1) *Einame (eīnam)!* — Let's go.
- 2) *Räsome (räšom)!* — Let's write.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kuō mēs mätome? 2. Kuē mēs giđime? 3. Kuō mēs kraintome? 4. Kuō mēs räsome? 5. Kuō mēs úostome? 6. Kàs túri geràs akis? 7. Kuř mókytoja räšo? 8. Kàs mēgsta kramtýti? 9. Ař yrà sveika válgysi daūg saldainiū? 10. Kàs keñkia dantims?

B. Decline in the singular and plural: ausis, nósis, akis, krósnis, dantis.

C. Fill in the blanks: 1. Žmogùs túri daūg dant..... 2. Mēs dant kraintome maistą. 3. Jis nemáto viena ak..... 4. Šitame na-mè yrà daūg krósn..... 5. Jós aus..... yrà labaí gérros.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. A man has only one nose, but many teeth. 2. My teacher has very good eyes. 3. My grandfather cannot see well. 4. In a man's mouth there are many teeth. 5. With (our) teeth we chew food. 6. With (our) ears we can hear, but we cannot smell anything with them. 7. With (our) nose we can smell, but we cannot hear anything with it. 8. Peter is writing on the board. 9. I never hear anything if I don't want to. 10. Chocolate and candy (use plural) hurts the teeth.

* The 'alternative formations' are older optative forms. The student will find them in older Lithuanian writings. Today, usually the ones given in 17.2 are used.

PAS KIRPĘJĄ

- Rainys:* 1. Lābas rýtas. Aš norčiau pasikiřpti pláukus. Ař il-gař reikés láukti?
- Kirpęjas:* 2. Prašau sesti. Jūms nereikés ilgař láukti.
- Rainys:* 3. Ař tūrite šiōs dienōs laikraštī?
- Kirpęjas:* 4. Taip, tenai aňt kédēs.
- Rainys:* 5. Ačiū. Aš paláuksiu.
- Kirpęjas:* 6. Dabař prašau. Kaip jūms pakiřpti?
- Rainys:* 7. Trumpai ūžpakalyje, bêt per daúg nesutruñpinkite apie ausis!
- Kirpęjas:* 8. Gerař, taip iř padarýsime. Šiañdien karšta dienà, tiesa?
- Rainys:* 9. Taip, Šiañdien jaú tikrā vásara.
- Kirpęjas:* 10. Mán patiňka vásara: tadà žmónés dažniau keřpasi pláukus!

AT THE BARBER'S

- Rainys:* 1. Good morning. I would like to have a haircut. Shall I have to wait long?
- Barber:* 2. Please take a seat. You won't have to wait long.
- Rainys:* 3. Do you have today's newspaper?
- Barber:* 4. Yes, over there on the chair.
- Rainys:* 5. Thanks. I will wait.
- Barber:* 6. It's your turn now. How would you like your hair cut?
- Rainys:* 7. Short in the back, but not too short around the ears.
- Barber:* 8. All right, we'll do that. It's a hot day today, isn't it?
- Rainys:* 9. Yes, it's really summer, today.
- Barber:* 10. I like summer. Then people get haircuts more often.

NOTES:

- norčiau — 'I would like to' (See Lesson 31).
- pasikiřpti pláukus — 'to get one's hair cut'.
- šiōs dienōs — gen. of ši dienà lit. 'this day'.
- Kaip jūms pakiřpti? — lit. 'how to you to cut'; to be translated: 'How shall I cut your hair?'
- ūžpakalyje — loc. of ūžpakalis 'the back'.
- taip iř — 'so'; the ir is for emphasis.
- žmónés — irregular nom. plur. of žmogus 'man'. See 18.1.
- keřpasi — 'have their hair cut'.
- pláukas is one hair; the plural plaukaj translates English 'hair' in the collective sense.

Aštuonioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 18

TRYS SŪNÜS

Vieną kařta gyveno úkininkas iř turėjo devýnis sūnus. Trýs sūnūs buvo tinginiai, trýs buvo vägys, trýs buvo geri sūnūs. Tinginiai niěko nedirbo, tik guléjo iř žiüréjo į daňgu. Vägys viską vögdayo iš žmonių, iř žmónés jū labai nemégo. Trýs geri sūnūs dirbo tévo úkyje, iř juos visi žmónés mylėjo.

Kaip tévas pasēno, jis pasáké sávo sūnūms:

— Måno sūnūs, aš jaú esu sénas, mán laikas miřti. Jūms, måno geri sūnūs, palíksiu visą úkj, nès jūs jamè dirbote. Jūms, måno tinginiai sūnūs, palíksiu daňgu, į kurj jūs žiüréjote. Jūms, vägys, nepalíksiu niěko, nès jūs niěko nedirbote, ó tik vögéte.

Taip padalino sávo tuřtā tévas sávo sūnūms iř nùmiré.

VOCABULARY

- | | |
|--|---|
| viéną kařta — once (one time), once upon a time | pasakýti (pasakař, pasáko, pasáké, pasakýs) — to say, to tell (perfective) |
| úkininkas (1) — farmer | palíkti (paliekū, palíekā, palíko, palíks); irreg.: paliekū, paliekā, palíekate, palíeka — to leave, to leave behind, to bequest |
| devýnis (accus. masc.) — nine | mán laikas miřti — it is time for me to die |
| tinginýs (3a) — lazy bone | kuriē (pl. masc. nom., relat. pronoun) — who, which |
| vagis -iēs (masc.) (4) — thief | padalinti (padalinū, padalina, padalino, padalifs) — to divide up |
| geri (masc. nom. pl.) — good | numiréti (numirštu, numiršta, nùmiré, numirs); irreg.: numirštu, numiršti, numiršta; numirštame, numirštate, numirštate, numiršta — to die (perfective) |
| vögti (vagiù, vägia, vöge, vögs) | |
| irreg.: vagiù, vagi, vägia; vägiame, vägiate, vägia — to steal | |
| žmónés (irreg. pl. of žmogus) — men, people, human beings | |
| ókia -i-i (1) — farm | |
| pasénti (paséntu, pasénta, paséno, paséns) irreg.: paséntu, pasénti, pasénta; paséntame, paséntate, pasénta - to get old, to growold | |

GRAMMAR

18.1 The Plural of the Fourth Declension.

The plural cases for the fourth declension are as follows:

	'sons'	'professors'
N.V.	sūnūs -ūs (3)	profēsoriai -iai (1)
G.	sūnūq -u	profēsorių -iu
D.	sūnūms -ums	profēsoriams -iams
A.	sūnus -us	profēsorius -ius
I.	sūnumis -umis	profēsoriais -iais
L.	sūnuosė -uose	profēsoriouse -iuose

Note that those nouns which have the nominative singular in *-ius* have the plural declension exactly like the first declension.

The noun *žmogūs* 'man, human being' has the following declension:

Singular	Plural
'man'	'men, people'
N. žmogūs -us (4)	žmónės -ės (3)
G. žmogaūs -aus	žmonių -iu
D. žmögui -ui	žmonėms -ėms
A. žmögų -u	žmónes -es
I. žmogumi -umi	žmonémis -ėmis
L. žmoguję -uje	žmonésė -ėse
V. žmogaū -au	žmónės -ės

18.2 Certain Impersonal Constructions with the Neuter Adjective.

The neuter form of the adjective may be used with an infinitive of a verb occurring as subject of certain constructions. Examples:

- 1) *Mėsà sveika válgyti.* — (It is) good (healthy) to eat meat.
- 2) *Knýga sunkù skaitýti.* — (It is) difficult to read the book.
- 3) *Taisýklės gälima mokëti atmintinaï.* — (One can) know the rules by heart.
- 4) *Šaltą álu malonù gérti.* — (It is) pleasant to drink cold beer.
- 5) *Tuôs dalykùs sunkù supràsti.* — (It is) difficult to understand these things.

Another type of such a construction is also possible with the neuter adjective, although such a construction is to be considered an exception rather than the general rule. In such con-

structions the logical object of the infinitive is in the nominative case. Examples:

- 1) *Mésà sveika válgyti.* — Meat is good (healthy) to eat.
In this example the word *mésà* 'meat' may be considered the subject and *sveika válgyti* 'good to eat' may be considered the predicate.
- 2) *Knýga sunkù skaitýti.* — The book is difficult to read.
- 3) *Taisýklės gälima mokëti atmintinaï.* — The rules can be known by heart.
- 4) *Šaltas alùs malonù gérti.* — Cold beer is pleasant to drink.
- 5) *Tiē dalykai sunkù supràsti.* — These things are difficult to understand.

18.3 The nominative case is used with all of the various tenses of the verb *búti* 'to be', cf. 3.1,1, but also 23.3,5 for the possible instrumental case in such constructions. Examples:

- 1) *Jis bùvo gýdytojas.* — He was a doctor.
- 2) *Jis mán bùvo labaï géras.* — He was very good to me.
- 3) *Aš básiu mókytojas.* — I shall be a teacher.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kiek sūnū turéjo úkininkas? 2. Kokié bùvo jō sūnūs? 3. Kā dáré tinginiai? 4. Kā dáré vágys? 5. Kuř dirbo geri sūnūs? 6. Kā visi žmónés mègo? 7. Kō visi žmónés labaí nemègo? 8. Kā paliko úkininkas tinginiáms? 9. Kā paliko sénas tévas vágim? 10. Kadá sénas úkininkas nùmiré?

B. Decline in singular and plural: sūnūs, žmogūs, lietūs, profēsoriūs, dangūs (pl. only poetically).

C. Change the italicized nouns into plural: 1. Mano sūnūs gyvēna miestè. 2. Žmogūs turi daug dirbtì. 3. Aš paliksiu sàvo sūnui úki. 4. Tévas myli sánuy. 5. Tàs (pl. tiē) tévas nemýli sàvo sūnau. 6. Jis nepaliko sàvo sūnui úkio. 7. Tinginýs niéko nedirba. 8. Vagis viška vágia. 9. Més nemégstame tiñginio iř vagiës. 10. Úkinukui nepatiňka tinginýs.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. The old farmer has nine sons. 2. All the people like his sons. 3. Three sons do not do anything: they are lazy-bones. 4. Three sons are good sons: they work on their father's farm. 5. Three sons are thieves. 6. My sons are lazy-bones. 7. His sons work on the farm. 8. I have only one son. 9. Other people liked him. 10. I do not like lazy-bones.

GATVEJE

- Grigas:* 1. Kodėl čia tiek daug žmonių?
Spalis: 2. Kažkās atsikiko. Ródos, automobiliai susiduré.
Čiurlýs: 3. Taip, taip. Vienamė automobiliuje važiavo tėvas sù sāvo sūnumis. Kitą vairavó senà móteris...
Grigas: 4. Taí vis tōs móterys! Geriau jóms bútų namië sedéti.
Spalis: 5. Sáko, kàd móterys geriau vairuója automobili...
Grigas: 6. Aš nètikiu: kuř tik automobiliai susiduria, visuř móterys...
Čiurlýs: 7. Visokių yrà žmonių: vieni sáko taip, kiti kitaip.
Spalis: 8. Žiürékite, žiürékite — dár daugiau žmonių susiriñko.
Čiurlýs: 9. Žmónés yrà labaí smalsüs — nórí viskà matyti.
Grigas: 10. Aš jaū turiù eiti namò. Sudiéu.

ON THE STREET

- Grigas:* 1. Why are there so many people here?
Spalis: 2. Something has happened. It seems, two cars collided.
Čiurlýs: 3. Yes, yes. In one car there was a father with his sons. Another one was driven by an old woman.
Grigas: 4. Here we go again: women. It would be better if they stayed at home.
Spalis: 5. Well, they say, women are better drivers...
Grigas: 6. I do not believe it: wherever there is a car collision, there are always women...
Čiurlýs: 7. There are all kinds of people: some say this, some that.
Spalis: 8. Look, look—more people have gathered.
Čiurlýs: 9. People are very curious—they want to see everything.
Grigas: 10. I have to go home now. Good bye.

NOTES:

2. ródos — abbreviation of ródosi 'it seems'.
- susiduré — lit. 'hit each other, struck each other, met with force'.
- važiavo — 'drove, were in the car'.
- kità vairavó senà móteris — lit. 'an old woman drove (steered) the other one'.
- taí vis tōs móterys — lit. 'this [is] always those women'.
- vairuója — lit. 'steer', but here: 'drive'.
- visokių — gen. pl. of visóks: 'all kinds'. See Lesson 34.
- taip... kitai — lit. 'so... otherwise'.
- susiriñke — this is a reflexive verb in Lithuanian.

Devynioliktoji pamoka

Lesson 19

ŠEIMA

- Mókytojas:* Kàs mán gáli pasakýti, kàs yrà šeimà?
- Výtautas:* Aš žinaū, kàs yrà šeimà: tévaí iř vaikaí yrà šeimà.
- Mokytojas:* Labaí geraí.
- Kestutis:* Músú šeimojè dár yrà iř senéliai: mào tévëlio tévas iř mamà gyvëna kartù sù mumis. Jiě yrà mào senélis iř senélè.
- Mokytojas:* Taip, jéigu senéliai gyvëna kartù, taí jiě iřgi priklauso šeimai.
- Vytautas:* Músú šeimà yrà labaí dìdelè: aš turiù dù brólius iř penkiàs sésaris.
- Antanas:* Taí tåvo šeimà, Výtautai, yrà dár mažà: aš turiù tìk tris sésaris, bét penkis brólius.
- Mokytojas:* O tù, Aldona, kiek turi seserù iř bróliù?
- Aldonà:* Aš neturiù nei seserù, nei bróliù, aš esù vienà.
- Jönas:* Aš iřgi neturiù seserù: aš turiù tìk tris brólius.
- Mokytojas:* Taigi tévaí iř vaikaí, senéliai, bróliai iř séserys sudáro šeimà. Kai kurië iš júsų turi brólius iř sésaris, kaí kurië neturi bróliù, oč tìk sésaris, kai kurië turi tìk sésaris, oč neturi bróliù. Aldonos šeimà yrà labaí mažà: ji neturi nei bróliù nei seserù.

VOCABULARY

šeimà (4) — family	prikiáusé, priklausýs — to belong to (with dative)
vaikas (2) — child	penkiás (fem. acc.) — five
tévélis (2) (diminutive of tévas) — father, dad, daddy	penkis (masc. acc.) — five
senélis (2) — grandfather	nei...nei — neither...nor
senélié (2) — grandmother	sudarýti (sudaraü, sudáro, sudáré, sudarýs) — to compose, to make up
senéliai (2) — grandparents	kai kurië — some
kartù — together	kai kurië ià jùsy — some of you
priklausýti (priklusaü, priklauso, priklausýti)	

GRAMMAR

19.1 The Fifth Declension of Nouns.

The plural cases for the fifth declension are as follows:

Feminine	Masculine
N. séserys -ys (3 ^b) 'sisters' (sésers)	ākmenys -ys (3 ^b) 'stones' (ākmens)
G. seserū -ų	akmenū -ų
D. seserims -ims	akmenims -ims
A. séseris -is	ākmenis -is
I. seserimis -imis	akmenimis -imis
L. seserysē -yse	akmenyse -yse

N.B. šuō 'dog' has the regular form nom. pl. šūnys, but an older form šunes is sometimes used.

19.1.2 The Dual of Nouns.

The dual is hardly ever used in today's modern literary Lithuanian, however, it is still used in some dialects, and the student will see it frequently in older Lithuanian writings. We are giving here the synopsis of those dual cases which differ from the regular plural cases. For this, we will take all the nouns the plurals of which were given in Lessons 14, 16, 17, 18, and 19.

Nominative:

du: namù,	bróliu,	árkliu	— 1st declension
dvi: dienì,	gatvì,	marti	— 2nd declension
dvi: aki,	du: dančiù		— 3rd declension
du: súnu,	profésoriu		— 4th declension
dvi: séseri,	du: ákmeniu		— 5th declension

Dative:

dvíem: namám,	bróliam,	arkliám
dienóm,	gâtvém,	marčióm
aki,	dantim,	
súnùm,	profésoriam	
seserim,	akmenim	

Instrumental:

dviém: namaïs,	bróliais,	arkliaïs
dienoñ,	gâtvém,	marčioñ
akiñ,	dantiñ	
súnùñ,	profésoriais	
seseriñ,	akmeniñ	

The dual forms can only be used with the preceding numeral *du, dvi* (in the appropriate case).

The dative and instrumental dual of the second, third, fourth and fifth declension differ only in that in accent classes 3 and 4 the instrumental case has the circumflex accent (as opposed to the short or acute in the dative). The accusative is like the nominative and the other cases are the same as the corresponding plural forms. The instrumental dual of the first declension is usually the same as that of the plural.

N.B. The student should only note this for the eventual reading of Lithuanian literature. For practical purposes he can always use only the plural forms, even when he uses the numeral *du* before nouns.

19.2 The Use of the Genitive Case.

The genitive case may be used to denote some quality of the object or individual described. Examples:

- 1) *Jis yrà gerõs širdiēs.* — He is good-hearted (lit.: of a good heart).
- 2) *Antānas yrà menkõs sveikätos.* — Anthony has poor health (lit.: of poor health).

19.3 The genitive is used with certain adverbs of quantity. (Cf. also 16.2, section d). Examples:

- 1) *Kiek žmonių dirba fabriké?* — How many men work in the factory?
- 2) *Atéjo daug žmonių.* — Many people arrived (came).
- 3) *Músų bibliotèkoje peř mäža knýgu.* — In our library there are too few books.

19.4 The genitive can be used as the complement of certain verbs meaning 'to fill', 'to stuff', etc. Examples:

- 1) *Jis prikišo pýpkę tabāko.* — He stuffed tobacco into his pipe.
- 2) *Pripýlé stiklą vandeñs.* — He poured water into the glass. (He filled the glass with water.)

19.5 In order to express an indefinite amount or quantity the genitive may be used where either the nominative or the accusative would otherwise be required. Examples:

- 1) *Ař esì mātęs lietūvių?* — Have you seen any Lithuanians?
- 2) *Svečių atvažiúoja.* — Some guests are coming.
- 3) *Taleňto jis tūri.* — He has some talent.
- 4) *Ař tū tūri prōto?* — Do you have any sense?

19.6 The genitive may be used as a nominal object of an infinitive which follows a verb of motion. Examples:

- 1) *Jis atējo kárves piřkti.* — He came to buy a cow.
- 2) *Ař atējaū géliū suriňkti.* — I came to gather flowers.

The verbs *piřkti* 'to buy' and *suriňkti* 'to gather' are transitive verbs and must take a direct object in the accusative case in most other occurrences.

- 1) *Jis piřko kárve.* — He bought a cow.
- 2) *Jis suriňko gelès.* — He gathered flowers.

19.6.1 The Supine.

In the older literature a verbal form called the supine was commonly used as the object of a verb of motion. (The supine is just like the infinitive except that the *-ti* of the infinitive is removed and *-tu*, the ending of the supine is added.) Thus *piřkti* and *suriňkti* in the examples above could have been replaced by *piřktu* and *suriňktu* respectively, giving the rather archaic sounding sentences: (1) *Jis atējo kárves piřktu.* — He came to buy a cow; (2) *Ař atējaū géliū suriňktu.* — I came to gather flowers.

19.6.2 The supine could in general be used as the object of a verb of motion in the older literature. Examples:

- 1) *Ař einù guļtu.* — I am going (some place) to sleep.
- 2) *Ji eīna válgytu.* — She is going (some place) to eat.

In modern Lithuanian such constructions are not used. The infinitive is used in its place:

- 1) *Ař einù guļti.* — I am going (some place) to sleep.
- 2) *Ji eīna válgyti.* — She is going (some place) to eat.

19.7 The genitive case is used as the object of certain verbs. Examples:

- 1) *Kō jūs ieškote?* — What are you hunting (looking) for?
- 2) *Ligónis jaū kūnigo prāšo.* — The sick man is already asking for a priest.

19.7.1 Sometimes it is used as a kind of goal of the action of certain intransitive verbs. Examples:

- 1) *Likit pietū.* — Stay for lunch.
- 2) *Eikit pietū.* — Go to lunch.
- 3) *Važiuojam namō Kalėdų.* — Let's go home for Christmas.

19.8 The genitive is sometimes used with the meaning 'from the point of view of' or 'as far as ... is concerned'. Examples:

- 1) *Gerūmo jis gēras, bēt visái negudrūs.* — From the point of view of goodness he is good, but he is not clever.
- 2) *Vašiai, didūmo sulig gálva, kreňta iš mēdžio.* — The pieces of fruit, as big as a [human] head, fall from the tree.
- 3) *Skaičiaus jū būvo penki šimtañ.* — In number, there were five hundred of them.
- 4) *Ař iš tōlo ēsate kilimo?* — Do you come from a distant place? (lit.: Are you from a distance in origin?)

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* Kiek jūs tūrite brólių iř seserū? 2. Ař Aldonà tūri daūg brólių? 3. Kàs yrà senēlis? 4. Kàs yrà senēlé? 5. Kàs sudāro šeimą? 6. Kienō (whose) šeimà yrà mažà? 7. Ař jūs nórите turēti didelę šeimą? 8. Kuř gryvēna júsų šeimà? 9. Kàs netūri nei sese-rū nei brólių? 10. Kiek brólių iř seserū tūri Výtautas?

B. *Decline in singular and plural:* sesuō, akmuō, šuō, vanduō (the plural of vanduō is used only in poetic language).

C. Change all the italicized nouns into the plural forms: 1. Jis netūri seser̄s. 2. Mâno šuō yrà namie. 3. Mēs dabař netūrime šuñs. 4. Jō sesuō gvȳna káime. 5. Brólis iř sesuō ējo į mokýklą. 6. Jōs sesuō skaítio laikrašti. 7. Akmuō kriňta į vándezij. 8. Jis važiávo sù seserim̄. 9. Mán patiňka jō sesuō. 10. Mâno sēseriai patiňka jō brólis.

D. Translate into Lithuanian. 1. I like only big dogs. 2. He doesn't like dogs. 3. He has many brothers and sisters. 4. He has neither brothers nor sisters. 5. She is an only child (lit.: she is one [alone] in the family). 6. He is an only child. 7. His grandparents live together with him. 8. The children like the grandparents very much. 9. The grandparents love the children very much. 10. The grandparents, parents and children make up the family.

CONVERSATION

GELEŽINKELIO STOTYJE

- Dabulis: 1. Kadà išeina traukiniai į Vilniu?
Tarnautojas: 2. Vienas išeina 5-tą (peňktą) vâlandą rýto, vienas 6:30 (šešios trisdešimt) vakarę.
Dabulis: 3. Prašau mán dúoti 2 (dù) biletus į Vilniu.
Tarnautojas: 4. Prašau. 25 (dvidešimt penki) litai, 60 (šešias-dešimt) ceňtu.
Dabulis: 5. Ačiū. (After having noticed his friend Jonas Žýgas). Lâbas, Jônai, kuř tû nôri važiúoti?
Žýgas: 6. Nôriu važiúoti į Pâlangâ pailsëti iř sveikâtos pataisýti.
Dabulis: 7. Taí kâ, per daug dirbai?
Žýgas: 8. Nè, bêt smařkiai sirgaū, nèt ligóninéje guléjau.
Dabulis: 9. Taip, taip. Dabař mataū, kâd esî pavařgës. Taí linkiu tâu greito pagijimo iř geru atóstogu!
Žýgas: 10. Ačiū, ačiū. Dabař jaū turiù eiti į tráukini. Sudiēu.

AT THE RAILROAD STATION

- Dabulis: 1. When do the trains leave for Vilnius?
Official: 2. One leaves at 5 a.m., the other one at 6:30 p.m.
Dabulis: 3. Please give me two tickets for Vilnius.
Official: 4. Here you are. 25 litas and 60 cents.

- Dabulis: 5. Thank you. (After having noticed his friend Jonas Žýgas). Hello, Jonas, where do you want to go?
Žýgas: 6. I want to go to Palanga to rest and to recuperate.
Dabulis: 7. What happened, did you work too much?
Žýgas: 8. No, but I was very ill and I was even in the hospital.
Dabulis: 9. So that's what happened. Now I see that you are tired. Well, I wish you a speedy recovery and a good vacation.
Žýgas: 10. Thanks. Now I have to get on my train. Good bye.

NOTES:

2. For more details on the expression of time, see Lesson 32.
6. Palangâ (38) — Lithuanian resort on the Baltic Sea.
8. smařkiai — lit. 'powerfully, heavily'.
8. siřgti (sergù, sefga, siřgo, siřgs) — 'to be sick, ill'.
8. guléti ligóninéje — lit. 'to lie in a hospital'.
9. linkéti — 'to wish' takes the dative case of the person ('to whom') and the genitive case of the thing wished ('of what').
atóstogas — acc. of atóstogos 'vacation' is used only in plural, (feminine, 2nd declension).

Various Expressions of Time

today — šiandien
 tomorrow — rytoj
 yesterday — vakar
 day before yesterday — užvakar
 day after tomorrow — poryt
 in the morning — ryta (ryte)
 in the evening — vakare
 at night — naktj, nakčia
 during the day — dieną
 tomorrow morning — rytoj ryta
 tomorrow evening — rytoj vakare
 yesterday morning — vakar ryta
 yesterday evening — vakar vakare
 last night — vakar naktj or vakar vakare (in the sense of 'the previous evening')
 in five days — už penkių dienų
 in five weeks — už penkių savaičių
 early — anksti
 late — vėlai
 too early — per anksti
 too late — per vėlai
 long (for a long time) — ilgai
 too long — per ilgai

Dvidešimtoji pamoka

Lesson 20

REVIEW

A.

COUNTRIES, INHABITANTS AND THEIR LANGUAGES

a) Europa — Europe

English	Country	Inhabitant (male, female)	Language	Adjective*
Albania	Albānija	albānas, albānė	albānu kalbā	albāniškas
Austria	Austrija	áustras, áustrė	vókiečių kalbā	áustriškas
Belgium	Belgija	belgas, belgė	prancūzų kalbā	belgiškas
Bulgaria	Bulgārija	bulgāras, bulgārė	bulgāru kalbā	bulgāriškas
Czechoslovakia	Čekoslovākija	čekoslovākas, -váké	čékų kalbā	čekoslovākiškas
Českija	Českija	čékas, čékė		čekiškas
Slovenija	Slovākija	slovákas, slováké	slovákų kalbā	slovákiškas
Denmark	Dānija	dānas, dānė	dānu kalbā	dāniškas
England	Anglija	ánglas, ánglė	ánglių kalbā	ángliškas
Estonia	Estija	éstas, ésté	éstų kalbā	éstiskas
Finnland	Súomija	súomis, súómē	súomiu kalbā	súomiškas
France	Prancūzijā	prancūzas, prancūzé	prancūzų kalbā	prancūziškas
Germany	Vokietijā	vókietis, vókietė	vókiečių kalbā	vókiškas
Greece	Graikijā	graikas, graikė	graikų kalbā	graikiškas
Holland	Olándija	olándas, olándė	olándų kalbā	olándiskas
Hungary	Véfgríja	vefgras, veñgrė	veñgrų kalbā	veñgríškas
Ireland	Aírija	aíris, aíré	aírių kalbā	aíriškas
Italy	Itálijā	ítálas, itálė	ítályų kalbā	ítališkas
Latvia	Lātvija	lātvis, lātvė	lātvijų kalbā	lātvíškas
Lithuania	Lietuvā	lietūvis, lietuvė	lietuvinių kalbā	lietuvíškas

* Only the masc. nom. sg. is given. The student should be able to derive all other forms: masc. albāniškas, fem. albāniška, adverb albāniškai; Jis kalba albāniškai 'He speaks Albanian' etc. etc.

Norway	Norvēģija	norvēgas, norvēgē
Poland	Léńkija	lénkas, lénkē
Rumania	Rumūnija	rumūnas, rumūnē
Russia	Rússija	rússas, rússē
Spain	Ispánija	ispánas, ispánē
Sweden	Švédija	švédas, švédē
Switzerland	Šveicārija	šveicāras, šveicārē

norvēgiškas
lénkiškas
rumūniškas
rúsiškas
ispánkiškas
švèdiškas
šveicáriškas
vólkiečių
prancūzų
itālių
réto-romānu
kalbos:
sefbo-kroātu
slovēnu
makedoničių

Yugoslavia	Jugoslāvija	jugoslāvas, -slāvē
		jugoslāviškas

b) Azija — Asia

Afghanistan	Afganistānas	afganistāničtis, -ē	afgānu kalbā	afgāniškas
Burma	Búrma	burmičtis, -ē	(pūsto kalbā)	
Cambodia	Kambodijska	kambodičtis, -ē	burmičių kalbā	búrmiškas
China	Kílnija	kinas, -ē	kmér kalbā	kambodičiškas
India	Indija	indas, -ē	tāo kalbā	kiniškas
Indonesia	Indonēzija	indonēzas, -ē	indu kalbā	indiškas*
Iran	Irānas (Pérsija)	iranīčtis, -ē	peřsų kalbā	indonēziškas
Iraq	Irákas	irakietis, -ē	arābu kalbā	irákiškas
Israel	Izraēlis	žýdas, -ē	hebrāju kalbā	izraēliškas (žydiškas)
Japan	Japónija	japónas, -ē	japónu kalbā	japóniškas
Jordan	Jordānas	jordaničtis, -ē	arābu kalbā	jordāniškas
Korea	Koréja	koréjietis, -ē	koréjiečių kalbā	koréjiškas
Laos	Lāosas	laosičtis, -ē	kmér* kalbā	laōsiškas
Lebanon	Libānas	libaničtis, -ē	arābu kalbā	libāniškas
Mongolia	Mongólija	mongòlas, -ē	mongólių kalbā	mongoliškas
Pakistan	Pakistānas	pakistāničtis, -ē	pakistāničių k.	pakistāniškas**
Philippines	Filipīnai	filiipiňietis, -ē	filiipiňiečių kalbā	filiipiňiškas**
Saudi Arabia	Arábija	arābas, -ē	arābu kalbā	arābiškas
Syria	Sírja	síras, -ē	arābu kalbā	síriškas
Thailand	Tailāndas (Síāmas)	tailāndičtis, -ē	siamiečių kalbā	tailāndiškas (síāmiškas)
Tibet	Tibétas	tibetičtis, -ē	tibetičių kalbā	tibetiškas
Turkey	Turkija	tufkas, -ē	tufku kalbā	türkiškas
Vietnam	Vietnāmas	vietnamietis, -ē	vietnamiečių k. (kmér, laō kalbos)	vietnániškas
Yemen	Jemēnas	jemēničtis, -ē	arābu kalbā	jemēniškas

* Other languages of Asia such as hindi, gujarati, telugu, kmer, lao — are indeclinable.

** These adjectives are rarely used in practice. Very often, Lithuanian will replace them by the genitive case of name of the country, e.g.: the Yemen(i) deserts — Jemēno dýkumas; the Tibetan mountains — Tibeto kalnai.

c) Šiaurės Amerika — North America

Canada	Kanadā	kanadičtis, -ē	ánglių kalbā	kanadiškas
Costa Rica	Kostarikā	kostarikičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	costarikiškas
Cuba	Kubā	kubietis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	kubiškas
Dominican Republic	Domininkonu	domininkičtis	ispānu kalbā	Domininkonu
Guatemala	Gvatemalā	gvatemaličtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	respúblikos*
Haiti	Haitis	haitietis, -ē	(kreolų kalbā)	gvatemališkas haitiškas
Honduras	Hondūras	honduričtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	hondūriškas
Mexico	Méksika	meksikičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	meksikiškas
Nicaragua	Nikarágua	nikaragujičtis	ispānu kalbā	nikaragujiškas
Panama	Panamā	panamietis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	panamīškas
Salvador	Salvadóras	salvadoričtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	salvadōriškas
U.S.A.	Jungtinės Amerikos Valstiybės (América)	amerikičtis, -ē	ánglių kalbā	amerikiniškas (amerikičiškas)

d) Pietų Amerika — South America

Argentina	Argentiniā	argentičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	argentiniškas
Bolivia	Bolivijska	bolivijsčtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	boliviškas
Brazil	Brazilijska	braziličtis, -ē	portugālu kalbā	braziliškas
Chile	Čilē	čiličtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	čiliškas
Colombia	Kolumbija	kolumbičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	kolumbiškas
Ecuador	Ekvadóras	ekvadoričtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	ekvadōriškas
Guiana	Gvijana	gvijaničtis, -ē	angļu kalbā	gvijaniškas
Paraguay	Paragvājus	paragvajičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	paragvājiškas
Peru	Peru*	perujičtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	perūjiškas
Uruguay	Urugvājus	urugvajietis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	urugvājiškas
Venezuela	Venečuelā	venecuēličtis, -ē	ispānu kalbā	venecuēliškas

e) Afrika — Africa

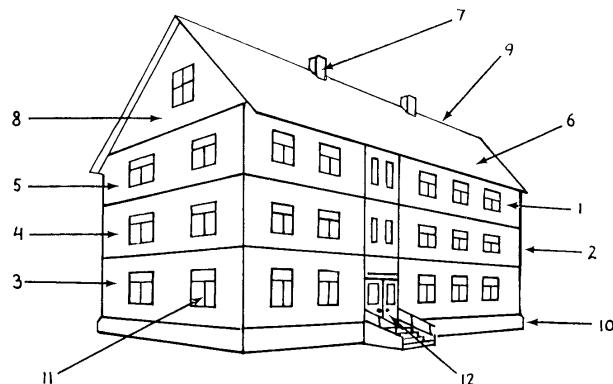
Alžirija	Alžirija	alžiričtis, -ē	arābu kalbā	alžiriškas
Congo	Kóngas	kongičtis, -ē	Kongo kalbā	kóngiškas
Egypt	Egiptas	egiptičtis, -ē	egiptiečių kalbā	egiptiškas
Ethiopia	Etiójipska	etiójops, -ē	etiójopu kalbā	etiójipskas
Liberia	Libérija	liber(i)jietis, -ē	angļu kalbā (liberičių k.)	liberiškas
Libya	Libija	libiētis, -ē	arābu kalbā	libiškas
Morocco	Marókas	marokietis, -ē	arābu kalbā	marokiškas
Nigeria	Nigérija	nigerietis, -ē	nigeriečių kalbā	nigériškas
Tunisia	Tunisijska	tunisičtis, -ē	arābu kalbā	tunisiškas
Union of South Africa	Pietų Afrikos gyvėntojas*	pietų Afrikos gyvėntojas*	angļu kalbā kilčių (tribal)	Pietų Afrikos**

* Kostarikos, Domininkonu respúblikos, Nikarágus, Salvadóro: see footnote for pakistāniškas.

* Peru is undeclinable.

* Pietų Afrikos gyvėntojas — the inhabitant of South Africa'. Afrikietis means a native of Africa.

** See the footnote for pakistāniškas.



<i>English</i>	<i>Lithuanian</i>	<i>Examples</i>
1. wall	síena (1)	Šiā síeną reikia dažyti.
2. corner	kaampus (4)	Stovėk prię námo kampo!
3. first floor	pirmas aukštas (2)	Aš gyvenù pirmamè aukštè.
4. second floor	añtras aukštas (2)	Jis gyvēna antramè aukštè.
5. third floor	trēčias aukštas (2)	Aš gyvenù trečiamè aukštè.
6. roof	stógas (3)	Katē tūpi añt stógo.
7. chimney	káminas (3 ^b)	Iš kámino rūkssta dámai.
8. garret, attic	pastógë (1)	Jis gyvēna pastógëje.
9. roof top	kraīgas	Karvēlis tūpi añt kraīgo.
10. foundation	pamatai*	Padék námui gerùs pamatai.
11. window	lángas (3)	Atidarýk lángą! [tus!
12. door	dúrys* (2)	Jis nudážé duris mélynaī.

* *pamatai* is used usually only in plural, although occasionally *pámatas* (3^b) is used.
dúrys plural only. See Lesson 23.

1.

Kúnigas: Pasakýk mán, vaikeli, ař yrà Diēvas kambaryjè?

Juožukas: Taip, yrà.

Kunigas: O laukè?

Juožukas: Teñ jô dabař nérà.

Kunigas: Kodél?

Juožukas: Laukè šiañdien labař šálta.

2.

A.: Aš atéjaū pataisýti júsų pianino.

B.: Bét júsų niēkas nékvieté.

A.: O taip! Júsų abù kajmýnai.

3.

Petriùkas: Māma, kā žmónés turējo, kaī nebuvò neñ rādio, neñ televizijos?

Mótina: Ramýbę.

4.

Mótina: Kā veikei šiañdien mokýkloje, Vytük?*

Vytükas: Láukiau, ligi pasibaigs pámokos.

5.

Súnus: Téveli,** šiañdien visojè kláséje tik aš vienas galéjau atsakýti į kláusimą.

Tévas: O kógi tavës kláuse?

Súnus: Kàs išmušé klásés lángą . . .

6.

Mókytojas: Kóks bùs bùsimásis laikas veiksmážodžio 'võgti'?

Mokinjës: Sédeti kaléjime, põne mókytojau.***

* *Vytük* is an abbreviation of *Vytükai*, a diminutive of *Výtautas*, or *Výtas*, a man's first name, after the Lithuanian Grand Duke Vytautas the Great (1392-1430).

** téveli -- Daddy; tévelis is a diminutive of tévas.

*** mókytojau is an irregular vocative of mókytojas. See Appendix.

D.

COMBINATION PRACTICE

I.

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. I have | a. one nose |
| 2. the child has | b. two eyes |
| 3. the teacher has | c. two ears |
| 4. my father has | d. two houses |
| 5. man has | e. two cars |

II.*

- | | | |
|------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| a. | b. | c. |
| 1. I have | 1. here | 1. two houses |
| 2. we had | 2. in the city | 2. two cars |
| 3. she will have | 3. in the village | 3. two dogs |

III.

(125 possible sentences!)

- | | | |
|------------------|------------|---------------------------|
| a. | b. | c. |
| 1. I am | 1. always | 1. a good student |
| 2. you are | 2. today | 2. a good son (daughter) |
| 3. he is | 3. at home | 3. a good father (mother) |
| 4. my sister is | 4. here | 4. a good neighbor |
| 5. my brother is | 5. there | 5. a good man (woman) |

IV.

- | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------|-------------------------|
| a. | b. | c. |
| 1. My teacher will teach | the whole day | the Lithuanian language |
| 2. His sister will study | tomorrow | to write Lithuanian |

* This is a somewhat more complicated combination practice: combine Nos. a,1 with b,1 and c,1, c,2 and c,3. Then: a,1 with b,2 and c,1; c,2 and c,3, etc. (27 combinations in all here).

E.

VARIATION PRACTICE

I.

*Use two versions:**

- a) Måno bróliams patiñka važiúoti naujù automobiliù.
- b) Måno bróliai mëgsta važiúoti naujù automobiliù.

- 1. My brothers like to ride in a new car.
- 2. My sisters like to ride in a new car.
- 3. My parents like to ride in a new car.
- 4. My students like to ride in a new car.
- 5. My teachers like to ride in a new car.
- 6. My professors like to ride in new cars.
- 7. My brothers like to drive (vairúoti!) new cars.
- 8. Your sisters like to go to movies (a movie).
- 9. His students like to go to Lithuania.
- 10. Our teachers like to drink coffee.

II.

*Use two versions:***

- a) Måno brólis tÙri važiúoti i Lietuvà. (—...has to)
- b) Måno bróliui reikia važiúoti i Lietuvà (—...needs to; ...it is necessary)

- 1. My brother has to (needs to) go to Lithuania.
- 2. My brothers have to go to Lithuania.
- 3. My brothers had to go to Lithuania.
- 4. My brothers will have to go to Lithuania.
- 5. His sister has to go to the (i) university.
- 6. His sister had to go home.
- 7. His sisters will have to go to school.
- 8. Our students have to go to Canada.
- 9. Our students had to go down town (i miestà).
- 10. Our students will have to go home.

* Review 6.4.

** Review 11.2.

Dvidešimt pirmoji pamoka

Lesson 21

LAIŠKAS IŠ LIETUVOS

Míelas Algirdai,

Klaipėda, 1932. VI. 20

Šiañdien mēs átplaukéme į Klaipédą. Klaipéda yrà Lietuvôs úostas prië Baltijos jûros. I úostą áplaûkia dideli laivaï iš tolimų kraštų: iš Amèrikos, Anglijos, Vokietijos, Ispânijos, Japónijos iř nèt iš Austrálijos.

Uoste mûs sutiko Dr. Vitkus iř jô sūnùs. Dr. Vitkus yrà màno dêdë. Jô sūnùs Gediminas yrà mânò pùsbrolis. Aš dár niékad nebuvaû mâtës Lietuvôs, taï mân viskas bûvo labaï ïdomù. Dr. Vitkus iř Gediminas taip pât nebûvo mâtë manës jaû treji mêtai, taï jië iřgi bûvo labaï paténkinti.

Tù atsimeni, kaip àš visuomét norëjau pamatyti Lietuvą. O dabař àš jaû tikraî Lietuvoyè! Visi lietuviai, kuriuôs tili sutikau, labaï draugiški. Jië stebisi, kâd àš taip geraî kalbù lietuviškai, nòrs Lietuvôs nebuvaû niékad mâtës. Dabař mân dár neleñgva greitai kalbëti, bêt pô porôs dienû àš jaû kalbësiu labaï geraî iř greitai.

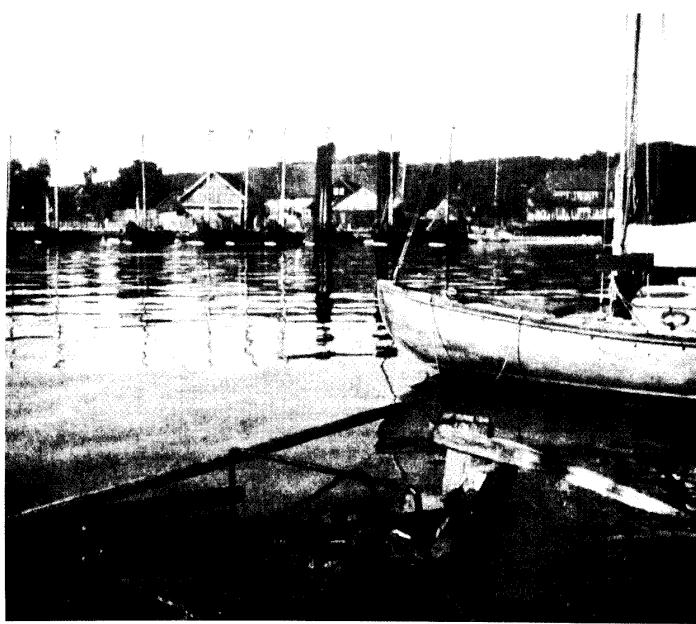
Netoli Klaipédos yrà Kuřiši Neringà, kuř mês aplaûkémë báltas kopàs. Kuřiši Neringojè labaï gražu: čia daûg mažù kurortu sù mažais vasárnamiais. Mês čia pasiliksime pôrą dienû, tadà plaûksime gárlaiviu Némunu į Kaûnâ. Taï bûs labaï graži keiliônë: Némunas téka peř žaliûs laukùs, didelius miškùs, prô senùs pilakalnius, prô senùs miestus iř káimus. Girdëjau, kâd gâlima bûs pamatyti iř senù piliû.

Kaip Jûs visi gyvúojate? Prašau pérdruoti nuô manës linkëjimus Tâvo tevëliams iř Rûtai.

Tâvo Pëtras

P. S. Iř neužmiřsk mân tuojaû parašyti!

VOCABULARY



Žvejų uostas

The Fishermen's Harbor

atplaukti (atplaukiù, atplaukia, àt- plauké, atplauks) — to arrive (on board ship)	pó poròs dienù — in a few days netoli (adverb and prep. with gen.) — not far (from)
tòlimas, -à (3a) — far away, distant	Kuòsiù Neringà — Couronian Isthmus (A narrow isthmus on the Baltic Sea)
Vokietijà (2) — Germany	kopà (2) — dune
Ispànijsa (1) — Spain	kurdòtas (1) — spa, resort place
Japònija (1) — Japan	vasàrnamis -io (1) — summer house, cottage, villa
Austrálija (1) — Australia	pasilikti (pasilikò, pasiliks) irreg.: pasiliékù, pasiliékì, pasiliéka; pasi- liékame, pasiliékate, pasiliéka — to remain
pùsbrolis -io (1) — cousin (male)	gàrlaivis -io (1) — steamer
viskas — everything	keliòné (2) — trip, voyage
idomùs, -i (4) — interesting	laukàs (4) — field
patéñkintas, -a — satisfied	piliakalnis -io (1) — 'castle hill' (hills and mountains in Lithuania where in ancient times stood castles, for- tifications or warning towers)
atsimìnti (atshminé, atsimifis) irreg.: atsimenu, atsimeni, atsimena; atsi- mename, atsimenate, atsimena —	pérduoti (pérdavê, pérduos) irreg.: pérduodu, pérduodi, pérduoda; pér- duodame, pérduodate, pérduoda — linkéjimas (1) — wish, regard <i>to give</i> pérduoti linkéjimus — to give regards nuò (prep. with gen.) — from
viskas — everything	
idomùs, -i (4) — interesting	
patéñkintas, -a — satisfied	
atsimìnti (atshminé, atsimifis) irreg.: atsimenu, atsimeni, atsimena; atsi- mename, atsimenate, atsimena —	
viskas — everything	
idomùs, -i (4) — interesting	
patéñkintas, -a — satisfied	
atsimìnti (atshminé, atsimifis) irreg.: atsimenu, atsimeni, atsimena; atsi- mename, atsimenate, atsimena —	

GRAMMAR

21.1 The Plural of the Adjectives — First Declension.

The plural cases for the first declension adjectives are:

Masculine	Feminine
N. balti (3) 'white'	báltos
G. baltù	baltù
D. baltiems	baltóms
A. báltus	báltas
I. baltaís	baltomis
L. baltuosè	baltosè

The final *-s* of the dative plural (even the *-is* of the instrumental plural) and the final *-e* of the locative plural are sometimes dropped in conversational speech. This is true for second and third declension adjectives also.

21.2 The declension of the adjective *didelis* 'big' is given below:

Singular	
Masculine	Feminine
N. didelis (3 ^b)	didelė
G. didelio	didelės
D. dideliám	didelei
A. dideli	didele
I. dideliu	didele
L. dideliamè	didelejè

Plural	
Masc.	Fem.
N. dideli	didelės
G. dideliū	didelės
D. dideliems	didelėms
A. didelius	dideles
I. dideliaiās	didelėmis
L. dideliuosè	didelėsè

21.3 The Pluperfect Tense.

The pluperfect tense is a compound tense formed with the preterit of the verb *búti* plus the past active participle. The gender and number of the participle depend upon the gender and number of the subject.

Cf. Lesson 26 for the declension of the participles.

A sample paradigm with *buvaū atéjës* 'I had come' is given:

Singular		Plural	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1) buvaū atéjës	(atéjusi)	buvome atéjë	(atéjusios)
2) buvaí atéjës	(atéjusi)	buvote atéjë	(atéjusios)
3) bùvo atéjës	(atéjusi)	bùvo atéjë	(atéjusios)

This tense denotes a state which had been attained in the past. It may have been completed either during the time when another action took place or prior to the time another action took place:

- 1) *Ligónis jaū bùvo mirës, kaī mēs nuéjomë.* — The patient had already died (was dead), when we arrived.

- 2) *Kaī jis mūms àtnešè knýga, mēs jaū bùvome išéjë.* — When he brought us the book we had already gone out.
- 3) *Kaī ji gyvëno Lietuvojè, ji niékad nebùvo mäciusi liúto.* — When she lived in Lithuania she had never seen a lion.

21.4 The Frequentative Perfect Tense.

The frequentative perfect tense is a compound tense formed with the frequentative past of the verb *búti* plus the past active participle.

Singular		Plural	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1) bùdavau atéjës	(atéjusi)	bùdavome atéjë	(atéjusios)
2) bùdavai atéjës	(atéjusi)	bùdavote atéjë	(atéjusios)
3) bùdavo atéjës	(atéjusi)	bùdavo atéjë	(atéjusios)

This tense denotes a state which was attained at different times in the past. Example:

- 1) *Måno žmonà, kaī bùdavo pavařgusi, niékur neidavo.* — Whenever my wife was tired, she wouldn't go anywhere.
- 2) *Jö tévaī, kaī bùdavo susiřge, niékko nedarýdavo.* — His parents did nothing when(ever) they were sick.

For further information on these tenses see the section on aspect in the appendix.

21.5 The Use of the Dative Case.

a)

The primary function of the dative case (as in all Indo-European languages) is that of the indirect object:

- 1) *Tévas dävë vaikui óbuolì.* — Father gave (to) the child an apple.
(To whom did father give an apple? — to the child: *vaikui*).
- 2) *Jis mán niékko nèdavé.* — He did not give (to) me anything.
(To whom he did not give anything? — to me: *man*).

b)

In many cases, Lithuanian uses the indirect object (i.e. dative case without any prepositions) where in English one uses expressions such as: *for, for the sake of, etc.*:

- Jis* viskā aukója sàvo šeimai. — He sacrifices everything for (for the sake of) his family.
- Jis* mán viskā nùperka. — He buys everything for me. (Or: He buys me everything).

c)

There are a number of verbs in Lithuanian which require the dative case. Some examples are given below:
atléisti 'to forgive':

- Iř atléisk mūms mūsu kaltēs.* — And forgive us our trespasses.
atsakýti 'to answer':
- Atsakýk mán į kláusimą.* — Answer me my question.
dovanóti 'to give as a gift':
- Jis mán dovanójo knýgą.* — He gave me a book (as a gift).
dúoti 'to give':
- Dúok vaikui válgyti.* — Give the child (something) to eat.
léisti 'to allow':
- Léisk jám namō eūti.* — Allow him to go home.
padéti 'to help':
- Jis mán niekadōs nepàdeda.* — He never helps me.

d)

The dative case is also used as the object of an infinitive to express purpose. In English we would have a direct object in a corresponding construction.

- Jis sañdo manē dárbi dírbti.* — He is hiring me to do work.
- Jis nusipiirkó naúja plùnksnà tám svarbiám láiškui rašyti.* — He bought (himself) a new pen to write that important letter.

Note that in the examples given above the words *dárbi* and *tám svarbiám láiškui* are in the dative case.

21.6 The relative pronoun *kuris* 'which, who' is declined like *jis*, cf. below:

Singular

Masculine	Feminine
N. kuris	kuri
G. kuriō	kuriōs
D. kuriám	kuriái
A. kurí	kuriā
I. kuriuo	kurià
L. kuriamè	kuriojè

Plural

N.	kuriē	kuriōs
G.	kuriū	kurióms
D.	kuriém̄s	kuriás
A.	kuriuōs	kuriom̄s
I.	kuriaīs	kuriom̄s
L.	kuriuosè	kuriost̄

21.6.1 The relative pronoun agrees in number and gender with the word to which it refers, but its case is determined by its function in its own clause. Examples:

- Aš mataū stālą, añt kuriō gùli knygà.* — I see a table on which lies a book.

The relative pronoun *kuriō* is masculine and singular because it refers to *stālą* which is masculine singular; it is in the genitive case as the object of the preposition *añt* which requires an object in the genitive case.

- Stālas, kur̄ jis dāžo, yrà labaī dìdelis.* — The table which he is painting is very big.

Here *kur̄* is masculine singular because it refers to *stālas* which is masculine singular; it is in the accusative case as the object of *dāžo*.

- Mergáitė, kuriái aš daviaū knýgą, yrà māno duktė.* — The girl to whom I gave the book is my daughter.

kuriái is in the dative case as the indirect object of *daviaū*. It is feminine singular because it refers to *Mergáitė*. Further information on relative pronouns is found in 36.3.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kàs yrà Klaipéda? 2. Iš kokiū kraštū atplaükia laivaī į Klaipédą? 3. Kàs dár niekadōs nebùvo mâtēs Lietuvōs? 4. Ař dàktaras Vitkus bùvo mâtēs Pětra? 5. Kokiē vasárnamiai yrà Kuřių Neringoję? 6. Kuř yrà báltos kópos? 7. Peř kókius laukùs téka Némunas? 8. Kokiē yrà piliakalniai priě Némuno? 9. Ař jūs ēsate kadà bùvēs Lietuvoję? 10. Ař jūs žinote, kàs yrà piliakalniai?

B. Decline in the singular and plural: báltas nāmas, baltà kopà, žalias laükas, didelis miškas, sénas úostas.

C. Change all the italicized nouns and adjectives into the plural: 1. Mán patinika sēnas nāmas. 2. Aš mēgstu sēnā nāmā. 3. Nēmunas tēka peř žāliq píeā. 4. Jiě gyvēna dideliamē miškē. 5. Ji piřko gē-rą knižq. 6. Jō automobilis yrà raudónas. 7. Naujū gárlaiviu mēs plaūksime į Kaūnā. 8. Jis mán bùvo parāšes ilgą láiškq. 9. Jiě gyvēna senamē miestē. 10. Mēs važiūsime į Vilnių naujū automobiliū.

D. Conjugate in the pluperfect and in the frequentative perfect tense the following verbs. Form sentences with them: plaūkti, atplaūkti, sutikti, matýti, būti, atsimiñti, noréti, kalbëti, aplankýti, pérdouoti, parašyti.

E. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. He had never been in Lithuania. 2. Big ships come ('arrive swimming') to the harbor. 3. Large forests lie (are) near the Nemunas. 4. They had never studied at the University of Vilnius. 5. We like old houses. 6. Our old parents (tévaï) had never been in America. 7. They like old forests. 8. Our cities are large. 9. Their villages are small. 10. I like new automobiles.

CONVERSATION

UOSTE

- Pētras: 1. Kienō yrà tās báltas laīvas sù žaliais kaminais?
- Gediminas: 2. Taī yrà Anglijos laīvas.
- Petras: 3. Ař tu jaū esì bùves šitame úoste?
- Gediminas: 4. Taip. Aš labaî mēgstu júrą iř úostus. Čia àš visa-dōs galii matýti didelius laivüs.
- Petras: 5. Mán atródo, kàd aniē dù pilki laivaî yrà iš Kanādos.
- Gediminas: 6. Tō taī àš tikraî nežinau, nès àš tokiû pilkû laivû ligšiôl dár nebuvau mâtęs.
- Petras: 7. Kuř yrà žvejû úostas? Aš manaû, kàd teñ yrà daûg mažû, senû žvejû laivû.
- Gediminas: 8. Žvejû úostas yrà už tō iškyšulio.
- Petras: 9. Mēs turësime tenaî nueñti iř pažiûrëti tû senû žvejû laivû.
- Gediminas: 10. Važiúokime dviračiais! Aš iřgi norëčiau dár kař-tą pamatyti žvejû úostą.

AT THE HARBOR

- Petras: 1. Whose is that white ship with green smokestacks?
- Gediminas: 2. That is an English (England's) ship.
- Petras: 3. Have you (already) been at this harbor (before)?
- Gediminas: 4. Yes. I like the sea and the harbors very much. Here I can always see big ships.
- Petras: 5. It seems to me that those two gray ships are from Canada.
- Gediminas: 6. That I don't know for sure because I had never seen such gray ships.
- Petras: 7. Where is the fishermen's harbor? I suppose there are many small old fishermen's ships.
- Gediminas: 8. The fishermen's harbor is behind that point of land.
- Petras: 9. We'll have to go there and take a look at those old fishermen's ships.
- Gediminas: 10. Let's ride on the bicycles! I would also like to see the fishermen's harbor once more.

NOTES:

2. **Anglijos laīvas** — lit. 'England's ship'.
5. **iš Kanādos** — lit. 'out of Canada, from Canada'.
6. **tō** — Genitive of **tās** 'that', after negative.
ligšiôl — lit. 'until now'.
9. **pažiûrëti** — 'to look at' takes the genitive case.
10. **norëčiau** — 'I would like to', a subjunctive form. See Lesson 31.

Dvidešimt antroji pamoka

Lesson 22

GARLAIVIU IŠ KLAIPÉDOS Į KAUNĄ

Dù pùsbroliai, Gediminas Vitkus iř Pêtros Žukas, plaūké gár-laiiu iš Klaipédos į Kauna. Jiė plaūké Némunu. Jiė stovėjo aňt gárlaivio děnio. Pêttrui Žukui, kuris Lietuvojè bùvo pirmą kaŕta, viskas bùvo labai įdomù. Jis nuôlat klausinéjo sàvo pùsbrolij Gedimina. Gediminas jám sténgési į visùs kláusimus áiškiai atsakýti.

— Gediminai, žiūrék, kokië grázūs miškaí: áukštос, grázios ēglės, puikios pùšys.

— Teñ taĩ tikraí grázios ēglés, bét tië ('those') puikús mědžiai taĩ nè pùšys: taĩ senì ąžuolaî.

— Taip, taip, mán tië žödžiai dár vis mašosi.

— Tù iř taip geraí kalbì lietùviškai — iř bevéik bë ángliško akceńto! ... Aš niekadôs taip geraí ángliškai nekalbësiu ...

— Tù, Gediminai, atvažiúosi pás mùs į Amériką iř tenaí iš-móksi geraí ángliškai kalbëti ... Žiūrék, žiūrék, kokië čià grázūs Némuno kranta! Aš juoš labaí myliu!

— Pêttrai, geriaû sakýk: "Mán tië grázūs kranta patiñka, la-baí patiñka." Lietùviškai "mylëti" réiškia maždaug "to love, to be in love"...

— Ačiû, prašau manè visuomèt pataisýti, kaí aš kā nòrs netaisyklingai pasakaû. Aš nòriu taip geraí kalbëti lietùviškai, kaip iř jùs visi, kurië ćesate gímę iř užaugę Lietuvojè.

— Nesirúpink: Vilniuje aš tavè supažindinsiu sù jaunomis, gražiomis studeńtemis, iř jòs tavè tuojaū išmókys.

— Taï bùs puikù!

VOCABULARY

gárlaivis -io (1) — steamer	maždaūq — approximately
púsbrolis -io (1) — cousin (male)	pataisýti (pataisau, pataiso, pataisë, pataisýs) — to correct (perfective)
dénis -io (2) — deck (of a ship)	kai — when
nuðlat — all the time, continually	käi nórs — something
klausinéti (klausinéju, klausinéja, klausinéjo, klausinéš) — to ask	netaisyklíngai — incorrectly
questions, to question	gimti (gimé, gimfs) irreg.: gimstù, gimstí, gimsta; gimstame, gimstaste, gimsta — to be born
sténgtis (sténgiuosi, sténgiasi, sténgeši, sténgsis) — to try, to make	užáugti (užáugu, užáuga, užáugo, užáugs) — to grow up
an effort	rúpintis (rúpinuoši, rúpinasi, rúpinosi, rúpinis) — to worry, care, be worried
áiškiai — clearly	nesirúpink — do not worry (familiar)
áiškus, -i (3) — clear	supažindinti (with the prep. sù and instrumental) (supažindinu, supažindina, supažindino, supažindins) — to introduce to
églé (2) — spruce	išmókyti (išmókau, išmóko, išmókë, išmókys) — to teach (perfective: 'to teach with some results')
pušis -iēs (fem.) (4) — pine	
puikús, -i (4) — fine, excellent	
žiuolas (3a) — oak	
maišytis (maišaūsi, maišosi, maišesi, maišysis) — to get mixed up (with dative)	
ir taij — (here) as it is	
bevéik — almost	
akceñtas (2) — accent	
krañtas (4) — bank, shore	



Piliakalnis
A Castle-Hill

GRAMMAR

22.1 The Plural of the Second Declension Adjectives.

The plural cases of the second declension adjectives are as follows:

Masculine	Feminine
N. suñkús (4) 'heavy, difficult'	suñkios
G. sunkių	sunkių
D. sunkiém	sunkióm
A. sunkiùs	sunkiàs
I. sunkiáis	sunkiomis
L. sunkiuosè	sunkiosè

22.2 The Future Perfect Tense.

The future perfect tense is formed with the future tense of the verb *būti* plus the appropriate form of the past active participle. The gender and number of the participle depend upon the gender and the number of the subject. Cf. Lesson 26 for the full declension of the active participles.

A sample conjugation of the future perfect is given below:

'I shall have come'

Singular		Plural	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1) būsiu atėjės	(atėjusi)	būsime atėjė	(atėjusios)
2) būsi atėjes	(atėjusi)	būsite atėjė	(atėjusios)
3) būs atėjės	(atėjusi)	būs atėjė	(atėjusios)

The future perfect tense may express an action which will have taken place before another future action takes place. It may also express a condition or state which will last some time in the future as the result of a future action. Sometimes it expresses the probability that an event has taken place. Examples:

- 1) *Kač jis ateis, aš būsiu baigęs dárba.* — When he arrives, I shall have finished the work. (Note that in English we must use the present tense after when, even if a future time is implied. Since this rule does not apply to Lithuanian the future tense must be used when a future time is specified.)
- 2) *Kač jis sugrįš, jūs būsite rāde knygą.* — When he returns, you will have found the book.
- 3) *Neateik tuomėt, kad aš būsiu atsigulęs.* — Don't come when I (shall) have gone to bed.
- 4) *Netrūkus ji būs važiavusi tráukiniu.* — Soon she will have traveled by train.
- 5) *Jos nérà. Ji būs nuéjusi namo.* — She isn't here. She must have gone home.

22.3 The Use of the Accusative Case.

a)

The accusative case is primarily the case of the direct object: all regular transitive verbs require the accusative case.

Aš mēgstu óperą. — I like opera.

Máno brólis piéko naúją námą. — My brother bought a new house.

NB. The student is reminded again that, with the verb in the negative, the direct object is expressed in Lithuanian in the genitive case:

Aš nemégstu óperos. — I do not like opera.
Máno brólis nepiéko naújo námą. — My brother did not buy a new house.

See also 2.2 and 4.3.

b)

The accusative is also used to express definite time, limited time, duration of time, and certain periods of time, such as the day of the week, the week, the month, the season, etc.*

Jis dirbo vísq diéną. — He worked all day.

Autobúsas išeina pirmą vālandą. — The bus leaves at one o'clock.

Aš važiuosiu namo kítą savaitę. — I will go home next week.
Saušio ménésij yrā labai šalta. — In the month of January it is very cold.

Pavásarį žýdi gélės. — In spring, the flowers bloom.

c)

Many prepositions govern the accusative case. Here we shall list the most frequent ones. (For a full list of prepositions, see Lesson 37).

apié — around, close by, about, concerning, of ...

apliūk — around, in a circle

ž — in, into, to

peř — through (over the top), over

prō — through (straight through)

už — for, for the sake of*

Examples:

Jie kalbėjo apié naúją knygą.

Apliūk námą áuga daūg mēdžiu.

Jis važiuoja ž miestą.

Mergaitė žiurėjo prō lángą.

Jie miré už tévynę.

(Translate these sentences. Make other sentences with the prepositions given.)

* More about the expressions of time: Lesson 32.

* *už* with the meaning behind is used with the genitive case. See Lesson 37.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Käs plaūkė gárlaiuiu iš Klaípedos į Kaúna? 2. Kám viskas bùvo labaī įdomū? 3. Käs nuôlat klausinéjo Gedimina? 4. Kokiē yrà miškaí priē Némuno? 5. Kaip vadinasí tiē puikūs žali mědžiai? 6. Käs geraí kalba lietuviiškai? 7. Kadà Gediminas išmóks geraí ángliškai kalbeti? 8. Sù kuô Gediminas su-pažindins Pétą Vilniuje? 9. Ař jús geraí kalbate lietuviiškai? 10. Kä réiškia 'mylëti'?

B. Decline in the singular and plural: gražùs námas, puikùs mëdis, plati ùpé, skanùs obuolýs, rami naktis.

C. Change all the italicized adjectives and nouns into plural: 1. Måno brólis gyvëna priē gražauš miško. 2. Mán patiñka plati gät-vé. 3. Autobùsas važiuoja plačiā gatvè. 4. Studeñte mâtë grážu filmq. 5. Upé yrà plati.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I like wide rivers. 2. We will have arrived, when he wakes up (will wake up). 3. He will have written the letter, when his cousin arrives (will arrive). 4. The steamers travel ('swim') in the wide rivers. 5. The old books are very heavy. 6. The Nemunas flows through beautiful forests and wide fields. 7. Our cities are beautiful. 8. Yesterday we saw an excellent film. 9. Not all (*nè visi*) films are excellent. 10. My uncles and my cousins live by the beautiful forests.

CONVERSATION

KNYGYNE

- Nórkus: 1. Labà dienà. Ař jaū ēsate gävę naujü knýgų iš Amérikos?
 Pardavéja: 2. Taip. Tik vâkar gävome kelis knýgų siuñtinius iš Niujörko.*
 Norkus: 3. Prašau mán paródyti naújä amerikiëcių novelių riñkinj.
 Pardavéja: 4. Prašau. Štaí čià yrà visos naújos knýgos, kuriàs gävome vâkar.
 Norkus: 5. Ačiū. Aš paînsiu ši modernių amerikiëcių novelių riñkinj.

* Concerning the spelling and pronunciation of foreign proper names, see Lesson 30.

- Pardavéja: 6. Mës taip pàt tûrime iř kai kurių amerikiëcių ra-sýtoju vertimùs iš lietuvii, vókiečių iř francúzų kalbàs.
 Norkus: 7. Aš skaitaū tìk originalùs. Mâtote, aš esù gyvënës Amérikoje. Aš geraí móku ánglu kalbà.
 Pardavéja: 8. Aš dabař taip pàt mókausi ánglu kalbòs, bët skait-týti ángliškai dár negaliù.
 Norkus: 9. Kiék kainúoja šis ánglu - lietuvii kalbù žodýnas? Aš jí nòriu nupiňkti sávo bróliui.
 Pardavéja: 10. Taï yrà labař gëras žodýnas. Jis kainúoja dëšimt litu.

AT THE BOOKSTORE

- Norkus: 1. Hello. (Good day). Did you get the new books from America?
 Salesgirl: 2. Yes. Only yesterday we received several book shipments from New York.
 Norkus: 3. Please show me the new collection of the American short stories.
 Salesgirl: 4. Here you are. Here are all the books we received yesterday.
 Norkus: 5. Thanks. I'll take this collection of modern American short stories.
 Salesgirl: 6. We also have (some) translations of some American writers into Lithuanian, German and French.
 Norkus: 7. I read only the originals. You see, I have lived in America. I know the English language well.
 Salesgirl: 8. I also study English now. But I cannot read English yet.
 Norkus: 9. How much is this English-Lithuanian dictionary? I want to buy it for my brother.
 Salesgirl: 10. It is a very good dictionary. It costs ten *litas*.

NOTES:

1. naujü knýgų — gen. pl.: partitive genitive: 'some of the new books'.
2. Niujörko — N. Y. See Lesson 30.
3. novelių — NB: novéle 'short story' (from German 'Novelle'); românas 'novel' (from German 'Roman').
4. kai kurių . . only kurių is inflected. See Lesson 36.
5. sávo bróliui — dative of interest: 'for my brother', see also 21.5.
10. litu — gen. plural: after dëšimt 'ten'; see 24.4.1 also 4.2.

Dvidešimt trečioji pamoka

Lesson 23

KAUNE

Pėtras iš Gediminas pasiekė Kaūną vakarė. Kadangi jiė būvo labai pavažgę, taip tuoju nuvýko į viëšbutį, pavalgé vakarienę iš nuéjo miegoti.

Anksti rytą jiė pradėjo apžiūrinëti Kaūną. Kaūnas yrà sénas miëstas, jõ namaï bevéik visi mûrinių, jamè daug senų mûrinių bažnyčių. Žmónës eïna pësti cementiniais šaligatviais arba važiuoja autobùsais. Mûsų pùsbroliai pirmiáusia apžiûréjo istòrinius pàstatus: Kaūno piliés griuvësius Némuno iñ Neriës sántakoje, paskuî vadinamúsius Perkûno namùs, kurië bùvo pastatytí priës daug šimtų mëtų.

Netoli nuô piliés griuvësių jiė aplaňké didžiojo Lietuvòs poto Mairónio namùs, kuriuosé jis gyvëno. Dabař tuosé dideliuosé mûriniuose namuosé yrà Mairónio muzièjus.

Pietus Pėtras iš Gediminas pavalgé studeñtu valgýkloje prië universitèto. Iš teñ jiė autobusù nuvažiavo į Výtauto Didžiojo Kultûros Muzièjų, kuriamè kâbo Láisvës Vařpas. Jî padovanójo Lietuvai Amèrikos lietuviui. Varpè yrà įrašas:

*O skañbink peñ ámžius
Vaikáms Lietuvòs,
Kàd láisvës neveñtas,
Kas nègina jöss.*

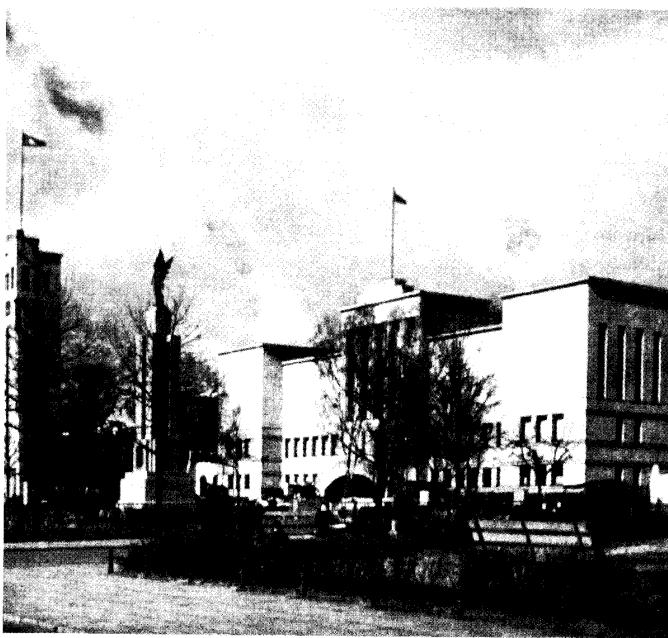
Iš teñ jiė autobusù nuvažiavo į Čiurliónio Dailës Muzièjų, kuriamè Pėtras pirmą kaftą pamâté Čiurliónio pavéikslus. Jám jiė padaré gilu jspûdij.

Vakarė Pētras iš Gediminas būvo teatrė. Teatrė jiė mātė lietuvišką operą. Nórs Pētras iš Čikágioje būvo mātęs keliās operas, bet ši lietuviška opera jám labaž patiko.

VOCABULARY

- pasiękti** (pasiekiu, pasiekia, pasiekė, pasieks) — to reach
vakarė — in the evening
kadangi — because
pavargę — tired (see Lesson 26; infinitive **pavargti** 'to get tired')
tai — (here) so
tuojaū — right away
nuvýkti (nuvýko, nuvýks) irreg.: nuvýktū, nuvýkstī, nuvýksta; nuvýkstame, nuvýkstate, nuvýksta — to get (somewhere)
viësbutis -čio (1) — hotel
nuéjo miegoti — went to sleep
anksti — early
rytą — in the morning
pradeti (prádedu, prádeda, pradéjo, pradës) irreg.: (see **déti**, Lith.-English Vocab.) — to begin
pésčias, -čia (plural: péstī, pésčios) (3) — on foot
jis eina pésčias — he goes on foot, etc.
cementinis, -ė (2) — concrete, made of cement
šaligatvis -io (1) — sidewalk
pirmiáusia — in the first place, first
istórinis, -ė (1) — historic
pästatas (3b) — building
griuvésiai (2) (plural only) — ruins
santaka (1) — confluence
vadinamúosis — so called
Perkūno namai — the Perkūnas house
(Perkūnas 'Thunder' was one of the chief gods of the pagan Lithuanians. Perkūno namai is considered to be one of the oldest buildings preserved in Kaunas)
būvo pastatytí — were built (see Lesson 33)
priës (prep. with accusative) — before, in front of; with time expressions: ...ago (Cf. German: 'vor zwei Wochen')
priës daug šimtų mëty — many hundred of years ago
didžiojo — (of the) great (see Lesson 28)
- poëtas (2) — poet
Mairónis -io — Mairónis (Rt. Rev. Jónas Mačiulis, pseudonym Mairónis, 1862-1932, the national poet laureate of Lithuania)
rúmai (1) (usually plural only) — big house; palace, chamber
muzièjus (2) — museum
valgyklà (2) — restaurant, 'diner'
nuvažiuoti (nuvažiuoju, nuvažiuoja, nuvažiávo, nuvažiuōs) — to go, to get, to betake oneself (somewhere, in a vehicle)
Vytauto Didžiojo Kultūros Muzièjus — The Vytautas the Great Museum of Culture
kuriame — in which (see Lesson 21 and 36)
kabotí (kabaū, kâbo, kabójo, kabôs) — to hang (intransitive)
Laisvés Vařpas — Liberty Bell
iráas (1) — inscription
skarñbinti (skarñbinu, skarñbina, skarñbino, skarñbins) — to ring, toll
pér ámžius — for ever (lit.: through ages)
neverítas (with gen.) — not worth
láisvę (1) — freedom, liberty
kâs — (here) he who, whoever (see Lesson 36)
ginti (giňu, gîna, gýnë*, giňs) — to defend
ciurliónio Dailës Muzièjus — Ciurlionis Art Museum (Ciurlionis: Mikalojus Konstantinas Ciurlionis, 1887-1911, the foremost Lithuanian painter. He started symbolism and abstractionism in painting even before Kandinsky. Also a noted composer.)
pírmą kaštą — (for) the first time
pavéikslas (1) — picture, painting
gilius, -i (4) — deep
ispùdis -džio (1) — impression
nórs — although

* For the change of i...y see the Lith.-English Vocabulary.



Vytauto Didžiojo Kultūros Muziejus

The Vytautas The Great Museum of Culture

GRAMMAR

23.1 The Plural of the Third Declension Adjectives.

Masculine					
'golden'	'wooden'	'artificial'			
N. auksiniai	mediniai	dirbtiniai	-iai		
G. auksinių	medinių	dirbtinių	-ių		
D. auksiniams	mediniams	dirbtiniams	-iams		
A. auksiniùs	mediniùs	dirbtiniùs	-ius		
I. auksiniiais	mediniais	dirbtiniaiis	-iaiis		
L. auksiniuose	mediniuose	dirbtiniuose	-iuose		
Feminine					
N. auksinės	medinės	dirbtinės	-ės		
G. auksinių	medinių	dirbtinių	-ių		
D. auksinėms	medinėms	dirbtinėms	-ėms		
A. auksinės	medinės	dirbtinės	-ės		
I. auksinėmis	medinėmis	dirbtinėmis	-ėmis		
L. auksinėse	medinėse	dirbtinėse	-ėse		

23.2 The adjectives belong to any one of four different stress patterns just as the nouns. All of the adjectives listed above belong to stress pattern No. 2. Illustrations of adjectival stress patterns are given in the appendix. The short sketch of nominal stress classes is in Lesson 5.

23.3 Use of the Instrumental Case.

23.3.1 The instrumental case may denote the means with which something is done. Examples:

- 1) *Aš važiuoju į universitetą autobusu.* — I ride to the university by bus.
- 2) *Jis rāšo pieštuku.* — He writes with a pencil.
- 3) *Jis pakélé ākmenį lazdą.* — He lifted up the stone with a stick.
In place of the instrumental case by itself, one may also use the preposition *su* with the instrumental.
- 4) *Jis pakélé ākmenį su lazdą.* — He lifted up the stone with a stick.

23.3.2 The instrumental may be used to indicate the place along which or through which something (or somebody) is moving.

Examples:

- 1) *Autobūsas važiuoja gatvė.* — The bus goes along the street.
- 2) *Jis eina keliu.* — He walks along the road.
- 3) *Ji palydėjo bróli laukui.* — She accompanied (her) brother through the field.

23.3.3 It may also be used in certain expressions of time, cf. 32.7.

Examples:

- 1) *Jaū senais laikais Lietuvà prekiāvo giñtaru.* — Already in ancient times Lithuania traded in amber.
- 2) *Vakarais jiē visuomèt dainúoja.* — In the evenings they always sing.

Many fossilized expressions of time are actually old instrumental case forms:

- 1) *šiuō metu* — this time, at this time, nowadays (from *šis mētas* — this time)
- 2) *tuō tárpu* — at this moment (from *tàs tárpas* — that span of time)

Frequently these expressions were shortened into adverbs of time:

- 1) *kañtais* — sometimes (from *kañtas* — time, occurrence)
- 2) *kuomèt* — when (from *kuō metu* — at what time)
- 3) *tuomèt* — then, at that time (from *tuō metu* — at that time)
- 4) *anuomèt* — once, formerly (from *anu[ō] metu* — at that time)
- 5) *visuomèt* — always (from *visu[ō] metu* — at all times)

23.3.4 Certain verbs require a direct object or an indirect complement in the instrumental case. Examples:

- 1) *Lietuvà prekiāvo giñtaru.* — Lithuania traded in amber.
- 2) *Jis bùvo išrinktas prezidentu.* — He was elected president.
- 3) *Aš jī paskýriau kúopos vadu.* — I appointed him company commander.
- 4) *Jis bùvo paskirtas kúopos vadu.* — He was appointed company commander.
- 5) *Jiē jī ápšauké kvailiù.* — They called him a fool.
- 6) *Studen̄ai jī vadina tñnginiu.* — The students call him a lazybones.

- 7) *Jis manė išvadino kvailiū.* — He called me a fool.
 8) *Jie išsiriūko Jōnā prezidentū.* — They chose John as their president.

23.3.5 The instrumental case may denote the condition or profession of an individual. Such constructions might be found with the verbs *vīrsti* ‘to turn into, to become’, *dētis* ‘to pretend to be’, *laikyti* ‘to consider ... as’, *skirti* ‘to name, to appoint’, *gimti* ‘to be born’, *augti* ‘to grow (into)’, *tarnauti* ‘to serve (as)’, *mókytis* ‘to study (to be)’, *tápsti* ‘to become’. Examples:

- 1) *Ūkininkas tāpo karālumi.* — The farmer became a king.
- 2) *Bróliai pavišto júodvarniais.* — The brothers turned into ravens.
- 3) *Mēs jí laikome vadū.* — We consider him as (our) leader.
- 4) *Jónā paskýrē mókytoju.* — They appointed John (Jonas) a teacher.

As a predicate the instrumental may be used with the verb *būti* ‘to be’, especially when it is close in meaning to *tápsti* ‘to become’. Generally the nominative denotes a constant, (sometimes immutable) characteristic of the subject, whereas the instrumental denotes an accidental or temporary condition. The nominative is used to denote something which is always true of the noun, whereas the instrumental is used for an accidental attribute. In the sentence: *Várna yrà paūkštis* — ‘The crow is a bird’, the nominative is used because the crow is always a bird and will never be anything else. But in the sentence: *Bróliai diēnā lāksté júodvarniais* — ‘During the day the brothers flew about as ravens’, the instrumental *júodvarniais* ‘like ravens’ is used because the brothers were ravens for only a certain length of time.

Therefore, as predicate of the verb *būti* ‘to be’ the nominative is most common, whereas with the other verbs mentioned above the predicate is in the instrumental. But the instrumental may be used as the predicate of *būti* when it means approximately the same as *tápsti* ‘to become’. Examples:

- 1) *Jis būvo prezidentū* or *Jis būvo prezideñtas.* — He was president.
- 2) *Jis bùs viřšininku* or *Jis bùs viřšininkas.* — He will be the boss.
- 3) *Jis noréjo būti gýdytoju* or *Jis noréjo būti gýdytojas.* — He wanted to be a physician.

23.3.6 The instrumental case may be used as the object of certain prepositions, e.g. *sù* ‘with’, *sulig* ‘up to, as far as’, *tiēs* ‘opposite’. Examples:

- 1) *Tévas sù sūnumi išvažiāvo.* — The father departed with (his) son.
- 2) *Válgo dúonq sù sviestu.* — (He) eats bread and (with) butter.
- 3) *Mēdis bùvo sulig namù aukštūmo.* — The tree was as high as a house (literally: up to a house in height).
- 4) *Jis stovējo tiēs lángu.* — He stood opposite the window.

23.4 Nouns Used Only in Plural.

Certain nouns used in the plural denote objects which speakers of English generally consider to be singular. Examples:

<i>kélnés</i> (1) ‘(pair of) trousers’	<i>akēcjos</i> (1) ‘harrow’
<i>lašiniai</i> (3 ^b) ‘bacon’	<i>pámaldos</i> (3 ^b) ‘(religious) service’
<i>akiniai</i> (3 ^b) ‘glasses, spectacles’	<i>pabaigtūvés</i> (1) ‘feast (celebrating the completion of some task)’
<i>mētai</i> (2) ‘year’	<i>piētūs</i> (4) ‘dinner’
<i>vařtai</i> (2) ‘gate’	<i>vestūvés</i> (2) ‘wedding’
<i>žirkles</i> (1) ‘pair of scissors’	<i>sukaktūvés</i> (2) ‘anniversary’
<i>marškiniai</i> (3 ^a) ‘shirt’	
<i>baltiniai</i> (3 ^a) ‘underwear’	
<i>pùsryčiai</i> (1) ‘breakfast’ (although the singular <i>pùsrytis</i> is also used sometimes)	

Special numerals which are used with these nouns are listed in 24.5.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kadà Pētras iř Gediminas pasieké Kaūnā? 2. Kodél jiě tuojaū nuējo miegót? 3. Kokiē namaī yrà Kaunè? 4. Kuō važiuoja žmónés Kaunè? 5. Kuř yrà Kauno pilis? 6. Kàs yrà Mairónis? 7. Kàs padovanójo Lietuvai Láisvés Vářp? 8. Kuō abù (both) pùsbroliai nuvažiāvo į Čiurliónio Dailés Mužiēj? 9. Kóki īspūdij padärē Čiurliónio pavéikslai Pētrui? 10. Kókiā ópera jiē mâté teatrè?

B. *Decline in the singular and in plural:* medinis nāmas, mūrinis nāmas, auksinis laikrodis, istòrinis pástatas.

C. Use the instrumental case: 1. Aš rašau láišką (with a pencil).
2. Studeñtai važiuoja į universitetą (by bus). 3. Jiē plaūkė (by a steamer). 4. Jis atėjo sù sàvo (cousin). 5. Mieste mēs eñname (on the side-walks). 6. Autobùsai važiuoja (on the wide streets). 7. Jis nórí bútì (a teacher). 8. Aš nenóriu bútì (a teacher). 9. Aš buvaú teatrè (with students). 10. Aš jùs supažindinsiu sù (Dr. Vitkus).

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. The new buses run along the new streets. 2. I like only old brick houses. 3. My brother has many (*daug* plus genitive) golden watches. 4. Wooden houses are not as (*né tókie*) good as brick houses. 5. The historical buildings in Kaunas are very old. 6. Petras and Gediminas will see many (see No. 3 above) historical buildings in Vilnius. 7. In Kaunas, there are many brick churches. 8. She lives in a large brick palace. 9. She went to the theatre with her (own—*sàvo*) parents. 10. Our teacher likes to talk about the old historical buildings.

CONVERSATION

DU PUSBROLIAI

Gediminas: 1. Kaip tu žinaí, aš esù bùvęs Amèrikoje, bét labaí truñpà laiką. Sakýk, ař visi namaí teñ müriniae?

Petras: 2. Nè visi. Dideliuosè miëstuoose visi namaí yrà müriniae miësto centrè, bét príemiesčiuose yrà daûg medinių namų.

Gediminas: 3. O kaip Čikägoje?

Petras: 4. Čikägoje, ýpač príemiesčiuose, yrà daûg medinių namų.

Gediminas: 5. O kóks jùsù nàmas Čikägoje?

Petras: 6. Mùsù nàmas yrà mürinis. Mës gyvëname, kaip tu jaú žinaí, príemiestyje.

Gediminas: 7. Taí tåu reïkia toli važiuoti į universitetą.

Petras: 8. Aš turiù važiuoti tráukiniu, paskuî autobusù arba tramvajumi.

Gediminas: 9. Ař tu gali nuvažiuoti automobiliù?

Petras: 10. Taip, galiù. Tétis manè kañtais nùveža automobiliù, bét mán dár nedùoda automobilio į universitetą važinéti, nòrs aš iř geraí móku vairuoti.

THE TWO COUSINS

Gediminas: 1. As you know, I have been in America, but only for a very short time. Tell me, are all houses there brick homes?

Petras: 2. Not all. In the big cities, all the houses are brick houses in the center of the city, but there are many wooden houses in the suburbs.

Gediminas: 3. And how is it in Chicago?

Petras: 4. In Chicago, especially in the suburbs, there are many wooden houses.

Gediminas: 5. And what kind of a house is your house in Chicago?

Petras: 6. Our house is of brick. We live, as you already know, in a suburb.

Gediminas: 7. Thus, you have a long way to travel to the university.

Petras: 8. I have to go by train, then by bus, or streetcar.

Gediminas: 9. Can you go by car to the university?

Petras: 10. Yes, I can. My father sometimes takes me by car, but he does not give me the car to commute to the university, although I am a good driver.

NOTES:

1. ař — untranslatable particle which begins a question without an interrogative word. If it begins an indirect question, then it can be rendered into English as 'if' or 'whether'.

5. nàmas — means both 'house' and 'home'. For the latter meaning, however, namaí, plural of nàmas is normally used with the meaning 'home': Jis neturi namų — 'He has no home (He is homeless)'.

7. taí — here it means 'thus, so, and so'.

8. tramvajus — a borrowing from English 'tramway'.

9. aš geraí móku vairuoti (automobilij) — literal meaning: 'I know well (how) to drive (a car)'.

Dvidešimt ketvirtoji pamoka

Lesson 24

KELIONĖ IŠ KAUNO Į VILNIU

Iš Kauno į Vilnių Pėtras iš Gediminas važiavo tráukiniu. Traukinys buvo ilgas: penkiolika keleivių vagónų. Kiekvienamé vagonė buvo dvějos dūrys iš daug langų. Kiekvienamé vagonė taip pàt buvo šeši skyrēliai, arbà kùpė. Tamè skyrēlyje, kuriamé sédéjo Pėtras iš Gediminas, buvo dár penki keleiviai: dù seni výrai iš trys jàunos mergaités.

Traukinys sustójo Petrošiúnuose, tik dëšimt kilomètru nuô Kauno. Į tráukinį čià jílipo penkiolika keleivių: šeši výrai, peñkios móterys iš keturi vaikai.

Traukinys greitai važiavo per žalius laukus, prô tamcius miškus, prô senus, gražius kaimus. Vienà iš mergaičių užkálbino Pêtrą:

— Atsiprašaū, jūs, tur bût, iš Amèrikos?

— Kaip jūs taî gálite žinotí? — paklásé Pėtras.

— Aš mačiau añt júsų lagamino priklijúota kortèle "Chicago, Illinois". Be tó, taî gálima matyti iš iš júsų drabùžių . . .

— Taip, taip . . . Aš esù iš Čikágos. Aš dár tik peñkios dienos esù Lietuvojè. Bét àš bûsiu Vilniuje kéturias saváites . . .

— Mës visos trys ēsame studeñtés iš taip pàt važiuojame į Vilnių. Mës studijuojame Vilniaus universitetè. Bét sakýkite, kuñ jūs taip geraî išmokote kalbèti lietùviškai?

— Amèrikoje, Čikágoge. Mës namië kalbame tik lietùviškai, tókiu bûdù mës geraî išmokome iš ángliškai iš lietùviškai. Ar jūs nésate bûvusios Amèrikoje?

— Nè, dár nèsame teñ bùvusios... Aš nòriu nuvažiúoti į Amèrikà, kaī baigsiu universitètā. Čikágóje gyvéná màno dédé...
 — Kaip jō pavardé?
 — Jō pavardé yrà Šimkus, Jónas Šimkus.
 — Aš jō nepažistu, bét gál màno tévaí jí pažista.
 — Jis gyvéná Cicero priemiestyje.
 — Mës gyvéname priē ūžero, gál dvidešimt mëliu nuō Cicero.
 Traukinýs sustójo Trákų stotyjè. Visi noréjo pamatýti ši sëna miestà. Pëtras iř Gediminas susipažino sù šiomis trimis studeňtémis iř susitaré susitikti kitą diéną Vilniuje.
 — Nòrs Vilniaus aš dár nesù mâtęs, bét jis mán jaū labai patinka, — pasáké Pëtras Gediminui.
 — Ař aš tåu nesakiau? — atsáké jám Gediminas. — Vilnius yrà labai sénas iř gražùs miestas. Pamatýsi!
 — Aš tuò tikiù... Mergaités Vilniuje, atródo, taip pàt grázios...

VOCABULARY

penkiolika	— fifteen
keleivis -io (2)	— passenger (noun)
keleivinis, -ė (1)	— passenger (adj.)
vagónas (2)	— wagon, (railway) car
kiekvienamè	— in each (see Lesson 11)
dvéjos	— two (see Lesson 24.5)
skyrélis -io	— a little chapter; (here) compartment
Kupé	— coupé; train compartment
tamè	— in that (see Lesson 36)
dár	— (here) more
sustóti	(sustóju, sustója, sustójo, sustós) — to stop, to halt
Petrošiúna	(pl. 1st decl.) — Petrošiúna, a town near Kaunas
kilometras (2)	— kilometer
nuõ	(prep. with genitive) — from, away from, down, etc.
jílpiti (jípu, jípa, jípo, jíps)	— to get in, to climb in, to climb up
užkálbinti	(užkálbinu, užkálbina, užkálbino, užkálbins) — to start talking to
atsipräšyti	(atsipräšau, atsipräšo, atsipräše, atsipräšys) — to excuse oneself, to ask for forgiveness
atsipräšau	— pardon me, excuse me
tur bót	— perhaps
paklásti	(pakláusiu, pakláusia, pakláusé, pakláus) — to ask (one a question)
lagaminas (2)	— suitcase
priklijúota	(fem. acc. sg. past passive participle; see Lesson 26) — attached, (stuck to)
kortéle (2)	— a little card, sticker
be tò	— besides
tai gáima matyti	— one can see that
iř	— (here) also
drabužis -io (2)	— (a piece of) clothing, clothes
drabužiai	(in plural) — clothes
baigt	(baigiu, baigia, baigë, baigs) — to finish
baigtí universitèta	— to finish studies at a university; to be graduated from a university
pavardé (3b)	— last name, family name
pažinti	(pažino, pažiñs) irreg.: pažistu, pažisti, pažista; pažistame, pažestate, pažista — to know (to be acquainted)
éžeras (3b)	— lake
mylià (2)	— mile
Ciceras (or Cicero)	— Cicero (a suburb of Chicago)
stotis -iēs (fem.) (4)	— station
susipažinti	(susipažstu, susipažjsta, susipažino, susipažiñs, see pažinti, above) — to get acquainted
šiomis	(fem. instr. pl.; see Lesson 36) — these

susitažti	(susitariu, susitaria, susitaré, susitařs) — to agree	kitą diéną — (here) the next day
susitikti	(susitiko, susitiks) irreg.: susitinkù, susitinki, susitiňka; susitikame, susitiňkate, susitiňka — to meet (one another)	some other day
tiketi	(tikiù, tiki, tikéjo, tikës) — to believe, to trust (with instr.)	pamatýsi! — you will see!
atródo	— it seems	tiké — to believe

GRAMMAR

24.1 The Cardinal Numbers.

The cardinal numerals are listed below (in the nominative case if the numeral is declined). If there is no difference between the masculine and feminine forms, only one form is listed:

0	nùlis (2)	feminine
1	víenas	vienà (3)
2	dù	dvi
3	trýs (4)	kéeturios (3 ^b)
4	keturi	peñkios (4)
5	penkì	šeši (4)
6	šeši	septynìos (3)
7	septynì	aštúonios(3)
8	aštúoni	devýnios (3)
9	devynì	devýnios (3)
10	dëšimt (dešimtis) (3 ^b)	dëšimtys
11	vienùoliaka (1)	peñkios (4)
12	dvýlika (1)	šeši (4)
13	trýlika (1)	septynìoliaka (1)
14	keturiolika (1)	aštúonioliaka (1)
15	penkiolika (1)	devynìoliaka (1)
16	šešiolika (1)	dvidešimtys
17	septyniolika (1)	dvidešimtys
18	aštúonioliaka (1)	trisdëšimt, (trýs dëšimtys)
19	devynìoliaka (1)	kéeturiasdëšimt (kéeturios dëšimtys)
20	dvidešimt, (dvi dëšimtys)	peñkiasdëšimt, (peñkios dëšimtys)
21	dvidešimt vienas	šešiasdëšimt, (šešios dëšimtys)
22	dvidešimt dù, etc.	septynìiasdëšimt, (septynìos dëšimtys)
30	trisdëšimt, (trýs dëšimtys)	aštúoniasdëšimt, (aštúonios dëšimtys)
40	kéeturiasdëšimt (kéeturios dëšimtys)	
50	peñkiasdëšimt, (peñkios dëšimtys)	
60	šešiasdëšimt, (šešios dëšimtys)	
70	septynìiasdëšimt, (septynìos dëšimtys)	
80	aštúoniasdëšimt, (aštúonios dëšimtys)	

90	devyňiasdešimt, (devyňios děšimtys)
100	šimtas (4)
200	dù šimtaī
300	trýs šimtaī
400	keturi šimtaī
500	penki šimtaī, etc.
1,000	tükstantis, -čio (1)
2,000	dù tükstančiai
3,000	trýs tükstančiai
1,000,000	miliójonas (2), tükstantis tükstančiu
1,000,000,000	miliárdas (1)

Other examples:

- 484 keturi šimtaī aštúoniasdešimt keturi
5,673 penki tükstančiai šeši šimtaī septýniasdešimt trýs

24.2 The number *vienas* (3) is declined like a regular first declension adjective and agrees in case, number and gender with the noun which it modifies, e.g. *àš turiū vieną sūnų* — 'I have one son'.

24.3 The declensions of the numbers 2, 3, 4, 5, and 7 below:
(— means that the form is the same in both genders)

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. dù 'two'	dvi	trýs (4) 'three'	—
G. dviejū	—	trijū	—
D. dvíem	—	tríms	—
A. dù	dvi	trís	—
I. dviém	—	trimis	—
L. dviejuosè	dviejosè	trijuosè	trijosè

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. keturi (3 ^b) 'four'	kéturios	penki (4) 'five'	peñkios
G. keturiū	—	penkiū	—
D. keturiems	keturióms	penkiéms	penkióms
A. kéturis	kéturias	penkis	penkiás
I. keturiaiš	keturiomis	penkiaiš	penkiomis
L. keturiuosè	keturiosè	penkiosè	penkiosè

Masc.	Fem.
N. septyni (3) 'seven'	septýnios
G. septyniū	—
D. septyniems	septynióms
A. septynis	septýnias
I. septyniaiš	septyniomis
L. septyniuosè	septyniosè

In colloquial Lithuanian and sometimes even in its written form the dative and instrumental cases are abbreviated by skipping -s in the dative and -is, in the instrumental, if it is preceded by -m. Thus: *trims*—*trím*; *trimis*—*trím*; *keturiems*—*keturiem*; *keturiomis*—*keturiom*, etc.

Note that the declension of *penki* and *septyni* differ from *keturi* only by virtue of the fact that they belong to different accent classes. *Šeši* is declined and accented like *penki*, and *aštūoni* and *devyni* like *septyni*.

24.3.1 The numerals from 2-9 agree with the word they modify in case and gender, e.g. *Jis dāvē pinigū trims studeñtam*. — He gave (some) money to three students.

24.4 *dešimtis** 'ten' is declined like a regular third declension noun (cf. Lesson 4) of accent class 3^b; *vienúolika* 'eleven' (and the following numbers up to and including *devyniólika* 'nineteen') is declined like a regular second declension noun of the first accent class, except that the accusative is like the nominative: *vienúolika* (not: *vienúolik!*); *šimtas* 'hundred' is declined like a regular first declension noun of the fourth accent class; *tükstantis* 'thousand' is declined like a regular first declension noun of the first accent class; *miliójonas* 'million' is declined like a regular first declension noun of the second class.

24.4.1 Those numbers the last digit of which is zero, i.e. 10, 20, 30, etc.; 100, 200, 300, etc.; 1,000, 2,000, 3,000, etc.; 1,000,000, etc.; 1,000,000,000, etc. and those ending in -lika (11-19) require that the noun quantified be in the genitive plural. These forms are treated as nouns and are known as nominal numbers: Examples:

* *dešimtis*, etc. is rather rarely used; instead, use the indeclinable form *děšimt*, etc.

- 1) *dėšimt stalū* — ten tables
- 2) *šimtas dienų* — one hundred days
- 3) *Jie turi vienúolika vaikų.* — They have eleven children.
- 4) *Milijónui knygų reikia didelės bibliotekos.* — For a million books a big library is necessary.
- 5) *Miliardą sudaro tūkstantis milijónų.* — In a billion there are a thousand millions. (Lit.: A thousand million makes a billion)

Note that in example (3) *vienúolika* is in the accusative case —because it is the direct object of the verb *turi*; *vaikų* is in the genitive plural because it is governed in turn by *vienúolika*. In example (4) *milijónui* is in the dative singular with the meaning ‘for a million’, but the word *knygų* is in the genitive plural since it is governed by *milijónui*.

24.4.2 If the numeral is not one of those mentioned in 24.4.1 then the entire number will agree in case and gender with the word modified. Examples:

- 1) *Mėtai turi tris šimtus šešiasdešimt penkiąs arbà šešias dienás.* — A year has three hundred sixty-five or six days.
- 2) *Visuosė tuosė penkiuosė tūkstančiuose dviejuosė šimtuosė trisdešimt šešiuosė miestuose gyvėna daugiau negu dėsimt tūkstančių gyventojų.* — In all those five thousand two hundred thirty six cities live more than ten thousand inhabitants.
- 3) *Tô maisto keturiems tūkstančiams trims šimtams šešiasdešimt dvieim vaikams neužtėks.* — That food will not be sufficient for the four thousand three hundred and sixty-two children.

24.5 Those numerals which are reserved for use with nouns which have a plural form but a singular meaning are as follows: (the masculine nom. plur. is listed first, then the feminine nom. plur.)

1. vienerì	(3 ^a)	vienerios
2. dvejì	(3 ^a)	dvéjos
3. trejì	(3 ^a)	tréjos
4. ketverì	(3 ^a)	kéťverios
5. penkerì	(4)	peňkerios
6. šešerì	(4)	šešerios
7. septyneri	(3 ^b)	septýnerios
8. aštuonerì	(3 ^b)	aštuoneros
9. devyneri	(3 ^b)	devýnerios

N.B. (There are no special forms for 10-20, 30, 40, etc.; 100, etc.)

- But: 21. dvidešimt vieneri, vienerios
 22. dvidešimt dvejì, dvéjos, etc.
 31. trisdešimt vieneri, vienerios
 32. trisdešimt dvejì, dvéjos, etc., etc.

Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. vieneri (3 ^a)	vienerios	dvejì (4)	dvéjos
G. vieneriū	—	dvejū	—
D. vieneriéms	vienerióms	dvejéioms	dvejóms
A. vienerius	vienerias	dvejùs	dvejás
I. vieneriaiſ	vieneriomis	dvejaíſ	dvejomis
L. vieneriuoſe	vienerioſe	dvejuoſe	dvejose

All the rest of these numerals are declined like *vieneri* except that in those of accent class 3^b the root is stressed with the circumflex instead of the acute. Examples of the use:

- 1) *Aš turiū tik vienerius märškinus.* — I have only one shirt.
- 2) *Jaū penkeri mētai, kaū jis mire.* — It is already five years since he died.
- 3) *Jis piňko dvejàs žirkles.* — He bought two pairs of scissors.

24.6 The collective numbers (all belonging to accent class one and declined like regular first declension nouns) are as follows:

2. dvějetas	6. šešetas
3. tréjetas	7. septýnetas
4. kétvertas	8. aštuonetas
5. peňketas	9. devýnetas

These show that the objects in consideration are to be taken as a group. Examples:

- 1) *Jis važiuoja tréjetu arkliū.* — He is driving (a team of) three horses.
- 2) *Jis turi šešetą vištų.* — He has (a flock of) six hens.

Note that the noun quantified by these collective numbers is always in the genitive plural.

24.7 The fractions are as follows:

pùsē	half
trēčdalis	one third
ketviñtis, ketvirtādalis	one fourth
penktādalis	one fifth
šeštādalis	one sixth
septintādalis	one seventh
aštuntādalis	one eighth
devintādalis	one ninth
dešimtādalis	one tenth

N.B. All these words (one third—one tenth) are masculine nouns, declined like *pečlis*.

In mathematical terminology we find such forms as *vienā antróji* ‘one-half’, *vienā trečiójī* ‘one-third’, *dvi peñktosios* ‘two-fifths’, etc. The numerator is the cardinal number and the denominator is the feminine form of the ordinal number (originally to agree with *dalīs* ‘part’, although the word *dalīs* does not appear in any fraction). The cases are determined according to the syntactic rules of 24.4.1 and 24.4.2. For forms such as *antróji*, etc., see Lessons 28 and 29. Examples:

- 1) *iš vienōs trečiōsios* — from one-third
- 2) *sù dviēm penktōsiomis* — with two-fifths
- 3) *šešiōlikoje dvīdešimt penktūju* — in sixteen twenty-fifths
- 4) *Dúok jām pùsē dòlerio.* — Give him half a dollar.
- 5) *Tai atsītiko priēš ketviñtī valandōs.* — That happened a quarter of an hour ago.

In example (1) the entire expression is in the feminine genitive singular because it is the object of the preposition *iš* ‘from’ which requires the genitive case, cf. Lesson 37. In example (2) both *dviēm* and *penktōsiomis* are in the instrumental case as the object of the preposition *sù* ‘with’. In example (3) the word *šešiōlikoje* is in the locative case, *dvīdešimt* is indeclinable, but *penktūju* is in the genitive plural since it is quantified by *šešiōlikoje* (one of the numbers which requires the quantified noun and, of course, the modifying adjective, be in the genitive plural). In examples (4) and (5) the genitive case is used with the words *pùsē* ‘half’ and *ketviñtis* ‘a quarter’.

24.7.1 A group of whole numbers plus the fraction one-half which are found only in the genitive case are listed below, masculine first, feminine second and plural last:

1½	pusaňtro, pusantrōs, pusantrū
2½	pustrēčio, pustrečiōs, pustrečiū
3½	pusketviñto, pusketvirtōs, pusketvirtū
4½	puspeñkto, puspenktōs, puspenktū
5½	pussēšto, pussēstōs, pussēstū
6½	pusseptiñto, pusseptintōs, pusseptintū
7½	pusaštuñto, pusaštuntōs, pusaštuntū
8½	pusdeviñto, pusdevintōs, pusdevintū, etc.

Examples:

- 1) *Māno draūgas mán dāvē pusaňtro dòlerio.* — My friend gave me a dollar and a half.
- 2) *Jis teñ gyvēno pustrečiū mētu.* — He lived there two and a half years.
- 3) *Aš būsiu čià pusantrōs dienōs.* — I will be here a day and a half.

Note that the genitive case of the noun is used with the fractions listed in this paragraph.

The concept 1½ etc. may be rendered also by Lith.:

- a) *vienas iř pùsē* — lit. ‘one and one half’
- b) *vienas sù pùsē* — lit. ‘one with a half’
2½:
a) *dù (dvi) iř pùsē* — lit. ‘two and a half’
b) *dù (dvi) sù pùsē* — lit. ‘two with a half’, etc.

24.8 Expressing One's Age.

In expressing age the name of the individual is put in the dative case and the age is put in the nominative case. Examples:

- 1) *Mán yrà penkiólika mētu.* — I am fifteen years old. (Lit.: To me are fifteen years)
- 2) *Pérnai mán bùvo keturiólika mētu.* — Last year I was fourteen years old.
- 3) *Už trejū mētu mán bùs aštuoniólika mētu.* — In three years I will be 18 years old.

- 4) *Māno bróliui jaū peñkiasdešimt vieneri mētai.** — My brother is already 51 years old.
 5) *Profésoriui Jónui Válui jaū peñkiasdešimt aštuoneri mētai.** — Professor Jonas Valys is already 58 years old.

NB. There is another way of expressing age: with the nominative case of the person, with the genitive of the age:

- 1) *Aš esù penkiolikos mētų (ámžiaus).* — Lit.: I am of fifteen years (of age).
- 2) *Pérnai aš buvaū keturiolikos mētų.*
- 3) *Už trejū mētų aš būsiu aštuoniolikos mētų.*
- 4) *Māno brólis jaū peñkiasdešimt vieneriū mētų.*
- 5) *Profésorius Jónas Valýs jaū peñkiasdešimt aštuonieriū mētų.*

The first way is used more frequently, however the second way can also be used.

24.9 Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, Division. (*sudétis, atimtis, daugýba, dalýba*)

<i>In everyday use</i>		<i>In mathematics, statistics, etc.</i>	
2+2=4	Dù iř dù yrà keturi	Dù pliùs dù yrà keturi	
5+7=12	Penki iř septyni yrà	Penki pliùs septyni yrà dvýlika	
7-3=4	Septyni bě trijū yrà keturi	Septyni minus trys yrà keturi	
18-9=9	Aštuoniolika bě devyni	Aštuoniolika minus devyni yrà vyniū yrà devyni	
9×3=27	Devyni padáuginti iš trijū yrà dvidešimt septyni		
5×7=35	Penki padáuginti iš septyniū yrà trisdešimt penki		
33:3=11	Trisdešimt trys padalinti iš trijū yrà vienúolika		
35:7=5	Trisdešimt penki padalinti iš septyniū yrà penki		

24.10 Writing Differences.

- a) In Lithuanian numbers are written as in other countries of continental Europe: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, etc.

* *mētai* is used with the meaning year, (years) only in plural. Thus special numerals must be used with it. Cf. 23.4 and 24.5.

NB. Lithuanians living in the English-speaking countries tend to use the local system: 1, 7, etc.

b) Wherever we use a comma, Lithuanians use a period and vice-versa:

<i>English</i>	<i>Lithuanian</i>
1.5	1,5 — 1½
15.75	15,75 — 15 ⁷⁵ / ₁₀₀
5,000,000	5.000.000 — 5 million or: 5 000 000, etc.

NB. However, in Lithuanian newspapers and books published in the U.S.A., England, and the other English-speaking countries, the local (i.e. the English) way is used.

24.11 The Use of the Locative Case.

a) The locative case is used primarily to indicate location, and answers the question *kuř, kamè* 'where'. Examples:

Jis gyvēna dideliamè miestè. — He lives in a large city.

Lietuvà yrà Euròpoje. — Lithuania is in Europe.

b) It is also used in certain expressions of time:

vakarè — in the evening*

senovéje — in ancient times

darbymety(je) — during harvest (time); during busy season

vidùdiény(je) — in the middle of the day; at noon

viduřnakty(je) — at midnight

viduřvasary(je) — in the middle of the summer

pavakarý(je) — in the early evening; toward evening

dabartyjè — in the present (time)

prætityjè — in the past

ateityjè — in the future

jaunýstéje — in (one's) youth

senätvéje — in old age

saūsio ménesyje — in (the month of) January

or: *saūsyje* — in January

For the usage with *rytais, vakarais* (instrumental plural) 'in the mornings, in the evenings', see 23.3,3 and Lesson 32.

* But accusative of definite time: *šj vâkara* 'this evening, tonight'; *anä vâkara* 'that evening', etc. Also *vâsarą, pavâsarą* 'in the summer, in the spring', etc. Cf. 22.3b and Lesson 32.

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuō važiāvo Pētras iř Gediminas į Vilnių? 2. Kiek buvo skyrēlių (kupē) kiekvienamē vagonē? 3. Kiek buvo keleivių tamē tráukinio skyrēlyje, kuriamē sēdējo Pētras iř Gediminas? 4. Kiek keleivių ilipo ī tráukinj Petrošiūnuose? 5. Kuř gyvēna Gediminas? 6. Kuř gyvēna Pētras? 7. Ař jūs ēsate bùves Vilniuje? 8. Käs yrā bùves Lietuojè? 9. Kuř yrā Lietuvà? 10. Kuř yrā Vilnius?

B. *Combine:* a) From one to 101 with: gražūs nāmas, jaunà stu-deñtē, sēnas profesorius, gerà knygà.

b) *He is one year old:* Two ways: Jám vieneri mētai
Jis yrā vieneriū mētū (ámžiaus)

From one (vieneri) to 100 (šimtas).

C. *Read aloud and write out in full:* 11, 13, 27, 35, 67, 131, 476, 800, 1116, 1222, 1492, 1776, 1914, 1918, 1964, 1984; $3\frac{1}{2}$ (trýs iř pùsē; or pusketvišto, or trýs sù pusē); $4\frac{3}{4}$, $7\frac{2}{5}$, $8\frac{3}{8}$, $10\frac{5}{7}$, $11\frac{2}{3}$.

D. *Use the locative case.* 1. Mës gyvēname (in a large city). 2. At the University of Vilnius) studijuoja daūg studeñtū. 3. (In Lithuania) yrā daūg pilij gruivésių. 4. Måno dëdë gyvēna (in Chicago). 5. (In a new house) malonù gyvēnti. 6. (In America) yrā daūg dideliū miestu. 7. (In the big cities) yrā daūg mûrinių namu. 8. (In our school) mës mòkomës ángli kalbòs. 9. (In America) gyvēna apië* vienas milijonas lietuvių.

E. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. My father is fifty five years old. 2. I have three sisters and five brothers. 3. In three years, my brother will be eighteen years old. 4. His grandfather was seventy years old three years ago (*priëš trejus metus*). 5. I live fifteen kilometers (or: miles) from (*nuo* with gen.) Vilnius. 6. Two hundred twenty five students study the Lithuanian language at our university. 7. Five hundred seventy three students study English (the English language) at the University of Vilnius. 8. Thirteen and five is eighteen. 9. Twenty minus eleven is nine. 10. Fifty divided by five is ten.

* *apië* here means 'approximately'.

DRABUŽIŲ KRAUTUVĖJE

Pētras: 1. Aš norëčiau nusipiřkti dvì vasarinës eilutës: vieną pilką iř vieną rùdą. Kiek kainúoja ši rudà eiluté?

Pardavéjas: 2. Ši eiluté kainúoja trisdešimt devynis dòlierius iř devyniasdešimt aštuoni centùs.

Petras: 3. Kitaiap sâkant, kéturiasdešimt dòlieriu... O kiek kainúoja ši pilkà eiluté sù baltais taškeliais? O štaí čia yrā káina: kéturiasdešimt devyni dòlieriai iř devyniasdešimt aštuoni ceñtai.

Pardavéjas: 4. Dár neužmiřkite pridëti miesto mókesčio: trýs proceñtai...

Petras: 5. Gera. Aš paîmisiu abi šiàs eilutës. Kiek taī bùs viso lâbo?

Pardavéjas: 6. Tuoju... Kéturiasdešimt devyni iř devyniasdešimt aštuoni plius pusañtro dòlierio miesto mókesčio yrā peñkiasdešimt vienas dòleris iř kéturiasdešimt aštuoni ceñtai. O čia trisdešimt devyni iř devyniasdešimt aštuoni plius dòleris dvidešimt yrā kéturiasdešimt vienas iř aštuoniólika. Viso: devyniasdešimt dù dòlierai iř šešiasdešimt šeši ceñtai.

Petras: 7. Gera. Aš dûosiu jums čekij...

Pardavéjas: 8. Labai atsiprašau, bêt mës čekij nepriimame. Víssos káinos — grynais pinigais.

Petras: 9. Jûs čekij nepriimate? Aš turiu tik dvidešimt penkis dòlierius kišenéje... Taï peř mäza. Aš eisiu teñ, kuř priima čekius. Ačiū.

Pardavéjas: 10. Prašau, prašau. Mátote, mës pardúodame tik úž grýnus pinigus.

IN A CLOTHES STORE

Petras: 1. I would like to buy two summer suits for myself: one gray one and one brown. How much is this brown suit?

Clerk: 2. This suit costs \$39.98.

Petras: 3. In other words, forty dollars... And how much is this gray suit with (little) white dots. Oh, here is the price: \$49.98.

- Clerk: 4. Do not forget to add the city tax: three percent.
 Petras: 5. All right. I will take both these suits. How much will that be all together?
 Clerk: 6. Right away... 49.98 plus one dollar and fifty cents tax makes 51.48. And here — 39.98 plus one dollar and twenty makes 41.18. All told: 92.66.
 Petras: 7. All right. I will give you a check...
 Clerk: 8. I am very sorry, but we do not accept checks. All prices—cash...
 Petras: 9. You do not accept checks? I have only 25 dollars in my pocket... That is not enough. I will go somewhere where they accept checks. Thanks.
 Clerk: 10. You are welcome, I am sure. You see, we sell only for cash.

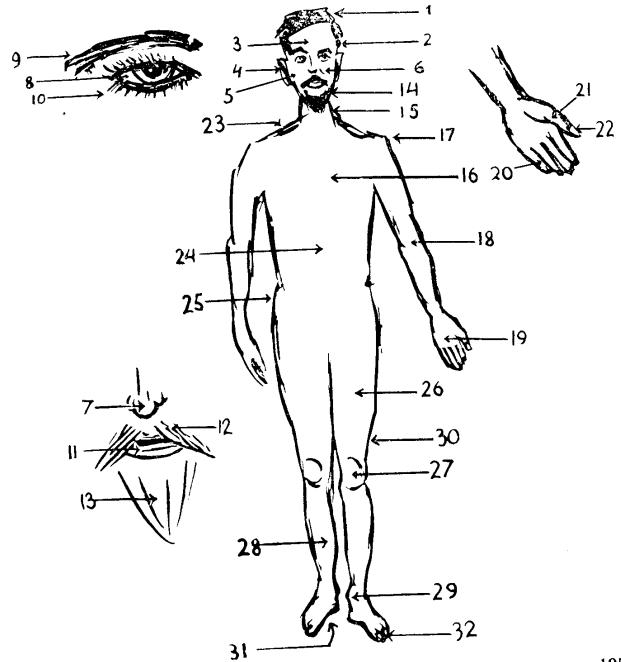
NOTES:

1. **nusipirkti** — reflexive: 'to buy for oneself'.
3. **kitaip sākant** — lit.: 'saying it differently'.
5. **abi** — 'both' (feminine).
6. **viso** — genitive of **visas** 'all, total, whole'.
7. **viso lābo** — Render into English 'altogether, all-told'.
8. **grynais pinigais** — Instrumental plural of **grynas pinigas** 'pure money, cash'. Instr. is used because it actually depends on the verb **mokēti** 'to pay' which requires the instr.: **Mokēti grynais pinigais** 'to pay cash'.

Dvidešimt penktoji pamoka

Lesson 25

A. THE HUMAN BODY — ŽMOGAUS KŪNAS



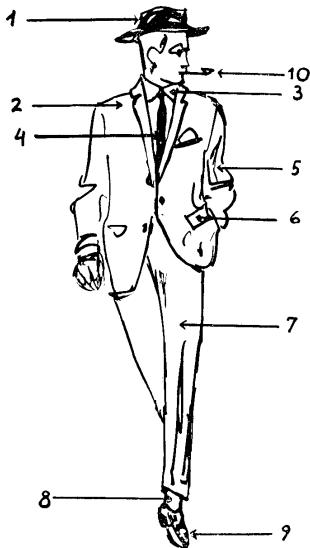
- English**
1. hair(s)
 2. head
 3. forehead
 4. ear
 5. face
 6. cheek
 7. nose
 8. eye
 9. eyebrow
 10. eyelashes
 11. mouth
 12. moustache
 13. beard
 14. chin
 15. neck
 16. chest
 17. shoulder
 18. arm
 19. hand
 20. finger
 21. thumb
 22. nail
 23. back
 24. belly
 25. hip
 26. thigh
 27. knee
 28. shin
 29. ankle
 30. leg
 31. foot
 32. toe

Lithuanian	Pattern Sentences
pláukas, plaukaī —	Jōs plaukaī yrà labaī grāžūs.
galvà —	Jis tūri gérą galvą.
kaktà —	Jō kaktojè yrà daūg raukšliū.
ausis (-iēs, fem.) —	Jō aūsys yrà labaī didelēs.
(gen. pl. ausū)	
véidas —	Aš nemataū jō véido.
skrúostas —	Jō skrúostai paraūdo nuō šalčio.
nosis (-ies, fem.) —	Jis nušalo nosis.
(gen. pl. nosis)	
akis (-iēs, fem.) —	Ji viena akimì nemāto.
(gen. pl. akiū)	
añtakis (-io) —	Jō žmonà išsipešiōjo añtakius.
blakstienos —	Jám nuō miēgo nêt blakstienos
burnà —	Ji tūri grāžią burną. [sulipo.
ūsai (pl.) —	Senēlis rañtē sàvo žilus ūsùs.
barzdà —	Jis glóstē sàvo barzdà.
smâkras —	Barzdà áuga añt smâkro.
kâklas —	Ji negraži: jōs kâklas per ilgas.
krûtiné —	Ji glaûdë vaïkà prië krûtinés.
petýs (-iēs, masc. 1st decl.) —	Jō dešinýsis petýs
(gen. pl. pečiū)*	[yrà aukštësnis.
rankà —	Jō labaī ilgos rañkos.
rankà (plâstaka) —	Aš rañkoje laikaū pieštukq.
piřtas —	Jis mán piřstù parodé, kur̄ eiti.
nykštýs** —	Jám reikëjo nupiáuti nykštì.
nâgas —	Jōs nagaî labaî ilgi iř raudónai nudažyti.
nûgara —	Jis nêša didelî mašq añt nûgaros.
piłvas —	Jō tóks didelis piłvas, kâd jis vòs gâli
klùbas —	Jō klùbai atsikišę. [eiti.
šlaunis (-iēs, fem.) —	Mâno brólis susižeidé šlaunis
(gen. pl. šlaunū)	[ni.
kêlis (-io) —	Iš báimës mán nêt kêliai drebéjo.
blauzða —	Vanduo jám sieké lìgi pùsës blauzðu.
kulkšnis (kulnëlis) —	Vaïkas apsidaûžé kulkšnis
kója —	Jónas nusiláužé kója. [(kulneliùs).
pédà —	Aš susižeidžiau pédą.
(kójos) piřtas —	Naûjas bâtas mán (kójos) piřtas
	[tus spáudžia.

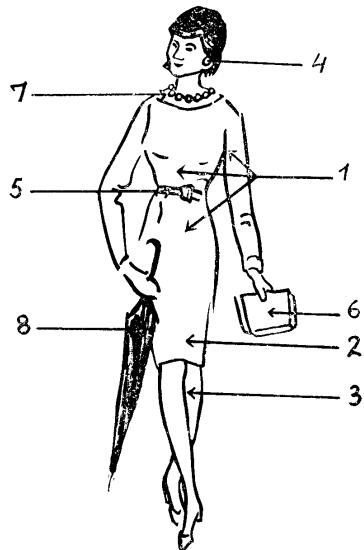
* petýs is a noun of the 1st declension, i.e. it is declined like gaidýs 'rooster', except for the genitive singular which is petiēs (3rd decl.).

** Other fingers in consecutive order: smaližius, didžiulis, bevařdis, maželiis.

B. MEN'S CLOTHES — VYRIŠKI DRABUŽIAI



1. hat
 2. jacket
 3. shirt
 4. tie
 5. sleeve
 6. pocket
 7. trousers
 8. sock
 9. shoe
 10. pipe
- skrybélē — Aš nôriu piřkti naûją skrybélę.
- švařkas — Taî jō naûjas švařkas.
- marškiniai (pl. only) — Jō marškiniai švärüs.
- kaklâraištis (-čio) — Mán nepatiňka šis raudónas [kaklâraištis.
- rankové — Jō švařko rankovés yrà per ilgos.
- kišené — Aš turiù tik vieną dôlerj kišenéje.
- kêlnës (pl. only) — Jô kêlnës per trumq. os.
- kójiné — Jis mégsta báltas kójines.
- bâtas — Rytôj aš piřksiu naujùs batùs.
- pýpké — Jis rûko pýpkę.



1. dress suknelė — Ji kasdiēn peřka naujų suknelę.
2. skirt sijonas — Kiek kainuoja šis rūdas sijonas?
3. stocking kójinė — Nupiřk mán dvi porás kójinių.
4. earring aūskaras — Jis žmónai nupiřko gintarinius aūskaras.
5. belt diřžas — Väkar aš pāmečiau žaliōs suknélés diřžą.
6. handbag rankinukas — Mán reikia naujo rankinuko.
7. necklace karolių — Jì tūri puikius gintarinius karoliūs.
8. umbrella skėtis — Mán reikia skėčio, nès laukė līja.
9. wallet(purse)piniginė — Nusipirkau naujų piniginę.

NB. Some of these items are the same for men and women: **hat**, **belt**, **umbrella**, just like in English. Also note that in Lithuanian for both 'sock' and 'stocking' **kójinė** is used. If one wants to be specific, one can always add **výriškas**, -a 'man's, masculine' or **moteriškas**, -a 'woman's, feminine' — **výriškos kójinės** 'socks', **moteriškos kójinės** 'stockings', etc.

Viduryje miško áugo sēnas ážuolas. Pô tuô ážuolu bûvo di-delis akmuô. Añt tô akmeñs dažnañ ilsédavos žyné,¹ kuri gyvêno tamè miškè.

Kařta žyné sédêjo añt akmeñs pô ážuolu iř pamâté mergáitë, kuri riñko² žolës.

— Prieik prië manës, mergáite, — târê³ žyné. Mergáite priéjo.

— Kám renki⁴ tás žolës? — pakláusé žyné.

— Iš šitų žolių àš virsiu mâmai váistu.⁵ Mâno mamà jaú seniai seřga.

— Kokia ligà seřga tâvo mamà? — vél pakláusé žyné.

— Aš nežinau, — atsâké mergáitë.

— Bêt aš žinau, — târê žyné. Aš taip pât galiù tâu dùoti váistu, kurië pagýdys tâvo mâmam. Bêt už taî tû mân turësi padavýti tris dárbus.

— Aš viskâ padarýsiu, — sušùko mergáitë.

— Tû turësi mân atidùoti sâvo báltą karvëli, kurî tû labaî myli. Paskuî atidùosi mân sâvo kârvę, kuri tâu kasdiën dûoda píeno. O kař tâvo mamà pasveïks, tû turësi ateiti pâs manë iř čià turësi vienerius metùs dîrbti ...

— Aš viskâ padarýsiu, — atsâké mergáitë. — Aš iř dvejùs metùs galësieu tâu dîrbti, tik pagýdyk mâno mâmam.

— Matau, kâd tû esî gerà mergáitë iř labaî myli sâvo mâmam. Aš tik noréjau tavè išbandyti. Štaî tâu trýs raudónos kruopêlés.⁶ Kâs rýtas⁷ mamà tegul suválgo⁸ vienâ kruopêlę. Jì tuojaû pasveïks. Dabař skubék namô iř gýdyk sâvo mâmam.

Praéjo kéturios dienos. Ligónë pasveïko. Mergáitë nuéjo padékoti žynéi už váistus. Bêt žynës nesurâdo.

NOTES:

1. žyné — a fairy, a (good) sorceress.
2. & 4. riñko, renki — see under riñkti 'to gather' in the Lithuanian-English Vocabulary.
3. târê — said.
5. váistu — partitive gen. pl. of váistai (sg. váistas) 'medicine'. (Váistai is usually used only in plural.)
6. kruopêlę — 'little flake, little pill'.
7. kâs rýtas — this is a nominative of time, used here instead of accus., (of definite time) kiekviéną rýtą 'every morning'.
8. tegul suválgo — 'let her eat'.

E. ŠIMTAS VILKŪ

- Vieną kažtą vaikas parėjo iš miško iš sāko tėvui:
 — Žinai, tėvėli, miškė mačiau šiintą vilkū.
 — Negali būti, — atsakė tėvas. — Cià tiék daug vilkų nérà.
 — Nà, taí vis dėltō' bùvo apié peñkiasdešimt.
 — Negali būti.
 — Trisdešimt taí jaū² tikrai bùvo.
 — Negali būti.
 — Dësimt taí jaū tikrai bùvo.
 — Negali būti.
 — Nà, taí kàs teñ lăpuose čežéjo?

NOTES:

1. vis dėltō — 'nevertheless, in spite of that'.
2. taí jaū — (here) 'at least'.

F. COMBINATION PRACTICE

Combine to make sentences:

I.

- | | |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. I am | a. 15 years old |
| 2. Two years ago I was | b. 20 years old |
| 3. His son is | c. 18 years old |
| 4. My sister is | d. 23 years old |
| 5. My daughter will be | e. 35 years old |

Use either: *Màn penkeri mëtai*

or: *Aš esù penkeriū mëtų* 'I am 5 years old' (See Lesson 24.)

II.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. I am writing a letter | a. to him |
| 2. I will write a letter | b. to her |
| 3. His sister writes a letter | c. to my brother |
| | d. to my mother |
| | e. to them |

III.

- | | |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| 1. Every day | a. I work in the city |
| 2. Every week | b. I read a book |
| 3. Every month | c. He goes to New York |
| 4. Every year | |
| 5. Every winter | |
| 6. Every summer | |

IV.

1. He wanted to be
2. I wanted to be

- a. a student
- b. a teacher
- c. the president
- d. a professor
- e. a farmer

V.

1. My brother wants to live
2. I don't want to live
3. I will live

- a. in a new house
- b. in new houses
- c. in large new houses
- d. in the village
- e. in large cities

G. VARIATION PRACTICE

- a) Mànó brólis yrà penkiolikos mëtų.
- b) Mànó bróliui yrà penkiolika mëtų.
- 1. My brother is 15 years old.
- 2. My sister is 5 years old.
- 3. My father is 51 years old.
- 4. My grandmother is 74 years old.
- 5. Tomorrow, she will be 16 years old.
- 6. Yesterday, he was 29 years old.
- 7. This university is 200 years old.
- 8. Our university is only 150 years old.
- 9. This castle is 800 years old.
- 10. Vilnius is 1000 years old.

Dvidešimt šeštoji pamoka

Lesson 26

VILNIUJE

Tik ką atvýkę į Vilnių, abū pùsbroliai tuojaū skùbinosi išlipti iš tráukinio. Prië stóvinčio tráukinio jiẽ pamâte daug lúkiančių žmonių. Taī bùvo Gedimino šeimà, pažistami iř draugaĩ, kuriẽ bùvo atéję sutikti sâvo gimináičio iš Amérikos. Pasisvéikinę iř susipažinę sù visaís láukiančiais giminémis iř pažistamais, Gediminas iř Pétras sudéjo sâvo lagaminùs į automobilį iř važiavo į Gedimino namus.

Važiuodami jiẽ kalbėjos sù Gedimino mótina, kurì taip pât niekuomèt nebûvo mäčiusi Pétro. Ji stebéjos, kâd Pétras, nôrs iř gîmęs Amérikoje iř niekuomèt nebûvęs Lietuvoję, taip gerañ kalba lietùviškai. Važiuodami prô Gedimino kálną, jiẽ mâtë séną Vilniaus kâtedrą, taip pât Gedimino pilieši bôkštą.

Paválge pietus, abù pùsbroliai tuojaū išeso pasiváikšioti miêsto gâtvémis. Jiẽ pirmiáusia ilipo į Gedimino kálną, iš kuř bùvo gâlima matyti bevéiki visą séną miêstą. Stovédamis Gedimino bôkšto viršuje, jiẽ mâtë pô jû kójomis gûlinti Vilnių. Senamiescio gâtvés atrôdė labaĩ siaûros, iš susiglaûdusių namų visuž kýsojo senų bažnýčių bôkštai.

Jiems taip bežiûrint iř besikalbant, atéjo vâkaras. Jiẽ sugrîžo namô iř, suséde Gedimino namû sodelyje, ilgaî kalbėjos apie senus Vilniaus pâstatus iř apie taî, kâ jiẽ darýs rytoj. Pétras turéjo Gedimino tévâms papâsakoti apie sâvo tévus, pasilikusius Čikâgoje, apie Čikágą, apie Amériką, apie sâvo ateitiës planus . . .

VOCABULARY

atvýkti (atvykstù, atvýksta, atvýko, atvýks) — to arrive	bevéik — almost
tuojau — right away	viršus (4) — the top
skūbintis (skūbimiosi, skūbinasi, skūbinosi, skūbinis) — to hurry	senāmiestis -čio (1) — old city; the old part of the city
išlipti (išlipu, išlipa, išlipo, išlipis) — to get off, to climb out	susiglaūsti* (susiglaudžiu, susiglaudžia, susiglaudė, susiglaubas) — to press together; to be very close to another
stovėti (stóvi, stóvi, stovéjo, stovës) — to stand	visu — everywhere
pažistamas, -a (1) — acquaintance	kýsoti (kýšoja, kýšojo, kýšos) — to stick out
sutikti (sutinkù, sutinka, sutiko, sutiks) — (here) to meet	susėsti (susédu, suséda, susédo, susés) — to sit down, to sit together
pasivéikinti (pasivéikinu, pasivéikina, pasivéikino, pasivéikins) — to greet	sodėlis -io (2) — dim. of sôdas 'orchard'; (here) garden, back yard
sudéti (sûdedu, sûdeda, sudéjo, sudës) — to put in, to load in	papásakoti (papásakoju, papásakoja, papásakojo, papásakos) — to tell, to narrate
kâtedra (1) — cathedral	pasilikti (pasiliékù, pasiliéka, pasillko, pasilikis) — to remain, to stay (behind)
bókstas (1) — tower	sugržiti (sugržtù, sugržta, sugržo, sugržš) — to return
paválgyti (paválgau, paválgo, paválge, paválgy) — to eat (perfective)	
pirmiáusia — first of all; in the first place	

GRAMMAR

26.1 The Participles.

Participles in Lithuanian are similar to participles in English and other languages. They are a variety of adjectives derived from verbs. In Lithuanian they are inflected (declined) just like adjectives and they can denote, like adjectives, the characteristic of an object. But, since they are formed from verbs, they also have verbal characteristics, i.e. they can denote action and are inflected for tense and can be active and passive. In general, participles and special gerunds can be used in the following four cases: (1) as modifiers [adjectival use], (2) in compound tenses, (3) in separate participial phrases and (4) in indirect discourse in place of a verb.

The passive participles will be discussed in Lesson 33.

First we shall discuss the formation and then the meaning. Discussion of compound tenses is omitted from this lesson, except for the reflexives cf. 26.9.1.

* Several of the verbs in this lesson are irregular. The student should be able to spot these now and look them up in the Lith.-English Vocabulary.

26.2 The Present Active Participle

The present active participle is formed by replacing the 3rd person endings -a, -i, -o with the (masculine nominative singular) endings -qs, -is, -qs or the (feminine nominative singular) endings -anti, -inti, -anti. Thus nêša 'he carries' furnishes neš-qs, nêš-anti 'carrying'; dirba 'he works' furnishes dirb-qs, dirb-anti 'working'; stóvi 'he stands' furnishes stov-qs, stov-inti 'standing'; râšo 'he writes' furnishes raš-qs, râš-anti 'writing'. For the plural endings, see 26.2.1.

26.2.1 An example of the declension of the present active participle (dirbtì 'to work'):

Singular

Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbâs (or dirbantis)	dirbanti
G. dirbančio	dirbančios
D. dirbančiam	dirbančiai
A. dirbantî	dirbančią
I. dirbančiu	dirbančia
L. dirbančiamē	dirbančioje

Plural

Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbâ (or dirbantys)	dirbančios
G. dirbančių	dirbančių
D. dirbančiems	dirbančioms
A. dirbančius	dirbančias
I. dirbančiais	dirbančiomis
L. dirbančiuose	dirbančiose

The forms in parentheses are used only when the participle is used in its simple adjectival function: dirbantis žmogus 'working man', dirbantys žmônes 'working people', etc.

26.2.2 The present active participle may be used with a simple adjectival function. Examples:

- 1) bégantis (bégâs) vanduô — running water
- 2) skaṁbantis (skambâs) vařpas — ringing bell

26.2.3 The present active participle may be used in separate participial phrases. Examples:

- 1) Profèsorius, skaitās knýgq, tuojaū eīs ī bibliotēkq. — The professor reading the book will go to the library immediately.
- 2) Aš mačiaū žmōgu, nēšanti didelj maišq būlvīq. — I saw a man carrying a big sack of potatoes.

Note that in example 1 the word *knýgq* ‘book’ is in the accusative case because it is the direct object of the participle *skaitās*. Likewise in example 2 *maišq* ‘sack’ is in the accusative case as the direct object of *nēšanti*. The case, number and gender of the participle are determined by the case of the word modified. In the first sentence the word modified (*profèsorius*) by the participle is nominative singular masculine, but in the second sentence the word modified (*žmōgu*) is accusative singular masculine.

26.3 The Past Active Participle

The past active participle is formed by replacing the 3rd person simple preterit endings -o and -e with the (masculine nominative singular) -es and the (feminine nominative singular) ending -usi (-iusi for all 3rd conjugation verbs). Thus, *dirbo* ‘he worked’ furnishes *dirbēs*, *dirbusi* ‘(the one who has) worked’; *stovējo* ‘he stood’ furnishes *stovējēs*, *stovējusi* ‘(the one who has) stood’; *rāšē* ‘he wrote’ furnishes *rāšēs*, *rāšiusi* ‘(the one who has) written’. For the plural endings, see 26.3.1.

26.3.1 An example of the declension of the past active participle (*dirbtī* ‘to work’):

Singular

Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbēs	dirbusi
G. dirbusio	dirbusios
D. dirbusiam	dirbusiai
A. dirbusi	dirbusią
I. dirbusiu	dirbusia
L. dirbusiame	dirbusioje

Plural

Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbē	dirbusios
G. dirbusiū	dirbusiū
D. dirbusiems	dirbusioms
A. dirbusius	dirbusias
I. dirbusiai	dirbusiomis
L. dirbusiue	dirbusiose

26.3.2 The past active participle may be used with simple adjectival function. Example:

Mirusio žmogaūs kūnas negāli kēltis. — ‘The body of a dead (literally: having died) man cannot arise.’ This could have been expressed with a relative pronoun and a subordinate clause as follows: *Kūnas žmogaūs, kuris mīrē, negāli kēltis.* ‘The body of a man who died cannot arise’.

26.3.3 The past active participle may be used in separate participial phrases. Examples:

- 1) Aš mačiaū žmōgu, atnēšusj (i.e. kuris atnēše) jām tā naūja knýgq. — I saw the man who brought him that new book.
- 2) Kaimýnas atējo sū draugū, jaū seniai skaiciusiu tā knýgq. — The neighbor arrived with a friend who had already read that book a long time ago.

26.3.4 The Frequentative Past Active Participle.

The frequentative past active participle is formed by removing the third person ending and adding the same endings as those used for the past active participle (see the preceding paragraph), e.g. *dirbdavo* ‘(he) used to work’ gives us the stem *dirbdav-* to which the (masculine nominative singular) ending -es, (feminine nominative singular) ending -usi can be added. Thus we find *dirbdavēs*, *dirbdavusi* etc. It is declined like the past active participle. It can be used in the same ways as the past active participle. An example of its use in place of a subordinate clause is given below:

Aš pažīstu žmōgu, dirbdavusi (i.e. *kuris dirbdavo*) *stovýkloje vásarq.* — I know a man who used to work in a camp during the summer.

26.3.5 The Future Active Participle

The future active participle is formed by adding the same endings as those used for the present active participle to the future stem (2nd person singular) -si. (Since all of the present active participle endings begin with a vowel, the orthographic -si- stands merely for palatalized -s-.) The endings (masc. nom. sing.) -qs, (fem. nom. sing.) -anti etc. added to the stem *dirbsi*—furnish the forms (masc. nom. sing.) *dirbsi*qs, (fem. nom. sing.) *dirbsianti*, etc. It is declined like the present active participle.

26.4 The Special Adverbial Active Participle.

There is a special adverbial active participle which is formed by dropping the infinitive ending -ti and adding the (masculine nominative singular) ending -damas, (feminine nominative singular) -dama. Since this only modifies the subject of the sentence it can only occur in the nominative case. The plural endings are (masculine) -dami, (feminine) -damos. From *rašyti* 'to write', *nēsti* 'to carry' we have the adverbial participles *rašydamas*, *nēsdamas*, etc.

26.5 The adverbial participle always denotes an action which is performed by the subject and occurs simultaneously with the action of the main verb of the sentence. If the concomitant action is not performed by the subject of the main verb, then the special gerund (26.7) is used. Examples:

- 1) *Zmogūs miegódamas niēko negiřdi.* — The man hears nothing while sleeping.
- 2) *Zmogūs miegódamas niēko negirdéjo.* — The man heard nothing while sleeping.
- 3) *Mergáties dainuodamas grēbē šiēnq.* — The girls raked hay as they sang.

This differs from the present active participle in that it cannot occur in any case but the nominative and in that the present active participle is adjectival in meaning, whereas the adverbial active participle has an adverbial meaning. Thus the sentence *miegās zmogūs niēko negiřdi* means 'a sleeping man hears nothing', i.e. 'a man who is sleeping'. The adverbial active participle, on the other hand, merely denotes an action simultaneous with that of the main verb. It does not identify the man as does the participle.

26.6 The Neuter Forms of the Participles.

The neuter form of the active participle is the same as the nominative plural masculine. It may be used in impersonal sentences: *Ař jaū nustójo lijē?* 'Did it stop raining?'

26.7 The Special Gerunds.

A special gerund is formed from the active participles by dropping the final -i of the feminine nominative singular form, e.g. from *dirbanti* we have the form *dirbant*; from *dirbusi* we have *dirbus*; from *dirbdavusi* we have *dirbdavus*; from *dirbsianti* we have *dirbsiant*. This gerund denotes an action or situation which is accessory or incidental to the action of the main verb; such forms are used rather than the adverbial participle or the past active participle to show that the subject of the concomitant action is not the same as that of the main verb. Examples:

- 1) *Lījant mēs ējome namō.* — (While it was) raining we went home.
- 2) *Baīgus dárba, reikēs pasilsēti.* — When the work is finished, it will be necessary to rest. (Lit.: Having finished the work, it will be necessary to rest.)
- 3) *Parāsius láišķa, reikia nunēsti ū pāštq.* — Having written the letter, one must (lit.: it is necessary to) take it to the post-office.
- 4) *Tiēsq sākant, jis kvailījs.* — To tell the truth, he is a fool.

The gerund can have not only an object, but a subject too. Such a subject is put in the dative case and then we have what is known as a dative absolute construction. Examples:

- 5) *Jám kaļbant, visi klaūso.* — When he is talking, everyone listens (lit.: him talking...)
- 6) *Sāulei tēkant, jis atsikēlē.* — When the sun rose, he got up. (lit.: the sun rising...)
- 7) *Jis išvažīvo lietui lījant.* — While it was raining (lit.: the rain raining), he drove away.

Sometimes the gerund is used in such constructions as the following:

- 8) *Láukiu sūnaūs grīžtant.* — I am waiting for (my) son's return. One could have said also: *Láukiu sūnaūs grīžtančio.* — I am waiting for (my) son's return. There is no difference in meaning between the two sentences.
- 9) *Aš jī palikaū begūlīnt* (or) *Aš jī palikaū begūlīnti.* — I left him lying down.

Since the participial phrase occupies a position between that of a part of a sentence and a complete sentence it can frequently be reduced to a simple adverb of circumstance, e.g. *tiēsā sākant* 'strictly speaking, to tell the truth'; *bendrāi kālbant* 'generally speaking'; *imant dēmesiñ* 'taking into consideration'; *išskýrus šī dalīykā* 'except for this', etc.

26.8 The Active Participles and Gerunds of *būti* and *eīti*:

Infinitive	<i>būti</i>	<i>eīti</i>
Pres. Act. Partepl.:	<i>esās, ēsanti</i>	<i>einās, eīnanti</i>
Past Act. Partepl.:	<i>būvēs, būvusi</i>	<i>ējēs, ējusi</i>
Freq. Past Act. Partepl.:	<i>būdavēs, būdavusi</i>	<i>eīdavēs, eīdavusi</i>
Future Act. Partepl.:	<i>būsiās, būsianti</i>	<i>eīsiās, eīsianti</i>
Adverbial Participle:	<i>būdamas, būdamā</i>	<i>eīdamas, eidamā</i>

Gerunds:

Present:	<i>ēsant</i>	<i>eīnant</i>
Past:	<i>būvus</i>	<i>ējus</i>
Future:	<i>būsiāt</i>	<i>eīsiāt</i>

26.9 The Reflexive Participle.

The participles can also be reflexive. The reflexive particle *-s* is added to the end of the simple participle in the singular and *-si* to the plural. In the masculine singular there is an *-i-* inserted between the particle and the final *-s* of the participial ending, so that two *s*'s will not come together.

Present Active Participle *gīrtis* 'to brag'

<i>Nominative Singular</i>	<i>Nominative Plural</i>
<i>Masculine</i> <i>gīriās-is</i>	<i>Feminine</i> <i>gīriānti-s</i>

Past Active Participle

sūktis 'to revolve'

<i>Nominative Singular</i>	<i>Nominative Plural</i>
<i>Masculine</i> <i>sūkēs-is</i>	<i>Feminine</i> <i>sūkuši-s</i>

These participles are used only in the masculine and feminine singular and the masculine plural.

26.9.1 If the verb is prefixed, then the reflexive particle *-si-* is inserted after the prefix, but before the root of the verb. Then all of the cases of the participle may be used, e.g. masc. nom. sing. *be-si-sukās*, masc. gen. sing. *be-si-sukāsio*, masc. dat. sing. *be-si-sukāsiam* 'turning', etc.

Past active participle, masc. nom. sing. *pa-si-sūkēs*, masc. gen. sing. *pa-si-sūkēsio*, masc. dat. sing. *pa-si-sūkēsiam* 'having turned', etc.

26.9.2 A table illustrating the usage of the participles and gerunds is given below:

<i>The actions take place at the same time</i>	<i>The action of the participle or gerund precedes that of the main verb</i>
<i>Subject of main verb same as subject of participle</i> <i>Adverbial participle -dāmas</i> <i>Eidamas namō, sutikāu draūgā.</i> — Going home I met a friend.	<i>Past active participle -ēs, usi</i> <i>Parējēs [parējusi] namō, radaū svečiū.</i> — Having arrived home, I found some guests.
<i>Subject of main verb different from subject of participle</i> <i>Present gerund -ant</i> <i>Mán eīnāt namō, draūgai nelāimē atsitiko.</i> — While I was going home (my) friend had an accident.	<i>Past gerund -us</i> <i>Mótinai parējus, vai-kāi apsidžiaugé.</i> — (Their) mother having arrived, the children rejoiced.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Ką dārē abū pūsbroliai, atvýkę į Vilnių? 2. Ką jiė pamātē prié stóvinčio tráukinio? 3. Kő būvo atėjė sutikti Gedimino giminę iš pažistamų? 4. Sù kuō jiē kalbėjosi, važiuodami pās Gedimina? 5. Ką jiē mātē, važiuodami prō Gedimino kálną? 6. Ką jiē mātē, stovēdami aňt Gedimino bókšto? 7. Apie ką jiē kalbėjo, susėdė sodėlyje? 8. Ař gālima išlipti iš eīnančio tráukinio? 9. Ař sveika skaitytí gūlint lóvoje? 10. Ař sveikiaū vālgysti sēdint ař stóvint?

B. Form all four active participles, also the special adverbial active participle and the three special gerunds from the following verbs: matyti, girdeti, skaitytí, piňkti, važiuoti,* vālgysi, dúoti,* imti,* kelti,* suprasti.*

E x a m p l e s :

Infinitives and principal parts:

dirbtí (dirba, dirbo, diřbs — 1st conjugation)
mylēti (mýli, mylējo, mylēs — 2nd conjugation)
rašyti (rášo, rāšē, rašys — 3rd conjugation)

Present active participles:

dirbās, dirbanti
mylīs, mylīnti
rašās, rašanti

Past active participles:

dīrbēs, dīrbusi
mylējēs, mylējusi
rašēs, rāšiusi

Frequentative past active participles:

dirbdavēs, dirbdavusi
mylēdavēs, mylēdavusi
rašydarves, rašydarusi

* Irregular verbs; look up their principal parts in the Lithuanian-English Vocabulary.

Future active participles:

dirbsiąs, dirbsianti
mylēsiás, mylēsianti
rašyšiás, rašyšianti

Special adverbial active participles:

dirbdamas, dirbdamā
mylēdamas, mylēdama
rašydamas, rašydama

Special present tense gerund:

dirbant
mýlint
rāšant
dirbus
mylējus
rāšius
dirbsiant
mylēsiant
rašyšiant

Special past tense gerund:

Special future tense gerund:

C. Decline in the singular and plural: dirbās žmogūs, būvēs stu-deñtas (a former student), bégās vaïkas, skaïtanti studeñtē, rā-šanti mergáitē.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I saw a man standing on the street. 2. While driving we saw the old church. 3. Standing on the top of the tower. 4. I like my former (būvēs) teacher. 5. (While) lying in bed, he was reading a book.

E. Re-write the reading passage of this lesson replacing all participles and gerunds by relative clauses. Examples: 1) Tik ką at-výkę į Vilnių, ... Kaí jiē tik atvýko į Vilnių, ... 2) Priē stóvin-čio tráukinio jiē pamātē daūg žmonių. Priē tráukinio, kuris sto-vėjo, jiē pamātē daūg žmonių, kurië láukė. 3) Važiuodami prō Gedimino kálną, ... Kaí (kadà) jiē važiāvo prō Gedimino kál-ną, ... 4) Stovēdami aňt Gedimino bókšto ... Kaí (kadà) jiē sto-vėjo aňt Gedimino bókšto, ... etc. ..., etc.

CONVERSATION

ORAS

Paūlius: 1. Lābas rýtas, Tādai, kaip išmiegójai?
Tādas: 2. Lābas, lábas. Sušalaū bemiegódamas: kaip žinaí, bù-vo labai šaltà naktis, o àš palikau lángą átvirą ...

- Paulius:* 3. Aš nežinau, käs čià pasidāré, käd šiēmet tóks šáltas pavāsaris.
- Tadas:* 4. Turbút, Kanadà supýko añt Amērikos, tañ pùcia sàvo šáltą órą į pietūs . . .
- Paulius:* 5. Mēs jaú noréjome géliū pasodiñti, bët bijome, nès dár gäli bùti šalnà
- Tadas:* 6. Aš vākar skaičiau laikraštyje, käd dár tókio šálto pavāsario čià niekuomét nerā bùvę.
- Paulius:* 7. Važiuokime į Flòridą: teñ vākar bùvo 85 láipsniai, ō pàs mùs — 34. Brrrr . . .
- Tadas:* 8. Aš pérnai buvaū nuvažiāvęs į Flòridą, bët teñ mán bùvo peř kársta.
- Paulius:* 9. Nuvažiāvęs į Flòridą, aš nòrs sušilti galéčiau . . .
- Tadas:* 10. Nesiskubink: peř rádių pranešé, käd rytój iř pàs mùs bùs 75 láipsniai . . .

THE WEATHER

- Paul:* 1. Good morning, Tadas. Did you sleep well?
- Tadas:* 2. Hello, hello! I got frozen while sleeping: as you know the night was very cold, and I left the window open.
- Paul:* 3. I don't know what happened here that we are having such cold weather.
- Tadas:* 4. Perhaps Canada got mad at America, and so they blow their cold weather down to the south . . .
- Paul:* 5. We already wanted to plant some flowers, but we are afraid because there still may be frost.
- Tadas:* 6. I read in the paper yesterday that there had never been such a cold spring hereabouts.
- Paul:* 7. Let us go to Florida: they had 85 down there yesterday, and here we had 34. Brrrr . . .
- Tadas:* 8. I went down to Florida last year, but it was too hot for me down there.
- Paul:* 9. Getting to Florida at least would make me warm . . .
- Tadas:* 10. Do not hurry: it was announced on the radio that we will have 75 degrees here tomorrow . . .

NOTES:

9. *Nuvažiāvęs į Flòridą, aš nòrs sušilti galéčiau:* Lit.: 'After having gone to Florida, I at least could get warm'.

Dvidešimt septintoji pamoka

Lesson 27

TRAKAI

Pavāsaris yrà gražiáusias mētu laikas: diēnos dabař yrà ilgèsnés, ū nāktys trumpēsnés. Aukščiau iř aukščiau kyla sàulé, iř visi žmónés dārosi linksmesni. Vis daugiau iř daugiau paūkščių čiulba mēdžiuose iř sôduose. Måno māmai labiau patiňka rudoō negù pavāsaris, Rûta sâko, käd jái linksmiáusia yrà žiēmą, måano tévui labiáusiai patiňka vásara, bët mán iř bróliu gražiáusia iř linksmiáusia yrà pavāsari.

Vieną sekmadienio rýtā mēs sù bróliu atsikélême anksčiau negù paprastai, greičiau nusiprausēme iř paválgeme pùsryčius. Mēs noréjome tā rýtā nuvažiúoti dviračiai į Trakus, kuř ketiname aplankýti senūs pilieš griuvésius. Trákų apylinkés pavāsari dár gražesnés iř jdomēsnés negù žiēmą: ēzero vanduō atrodo gilēsnis iř skaidrēsnis, žmónés judresni iř draugiškesni.

Måno brólis Výtautas yrà stiprēsnis už manè, todēl jis gali greičiau važiuoti dviračiu negù aš. Tačiau aš jám nenóriu pasidūoti, nòrs aš jaunēsnis iř silpnēsnis. Taip belenktyniáudami mēs greitai pasiekiamame Trakus, kuř žmónés dár tik keliiasi.

Trákų ēzero saloje stóvi vienōs iš seniáusiu iř garsiáusiu Lietuvōs pilieš griuvésiai. Cià jaú seniáusiai laikais bùvo vienà iš svarbiáusiu Lietuvōs tvirtoviu. Cià gyveno didýsis Lietuvōs kungiáikstis Gediminas, kuris véliau pastaté dár didēsnę pilj Vilniuje, iř kuř jis pérkélé Lietuvōs sóstine. Vilnius nuô tō laiko tāpo džiáusiu iř gražiáusiu Lietuvōs miestu.

VOCABULARY

pavasaris -io (1) — spring	griuvėsiai (usually only pl.) (2) —
mėtų laikas — season	— ruins
kilti (kyliū, kyla, kilo, kiils) — to rise	apylinkė (1) — surroundings, area, district
daryti (daratasi, dārosi, dāresi, darysis) — to become	idomus, -l (4) — interesting
liūksmas (4) — gay, happy, cheerful	dár — (here) even
vis + comparative adj. or adverb — more and more...	žeras (3b) — lake
pažintis -čiu (2) — bird	gilus, -l (4) — deep
čiuibeti (čiuibū, čiuiba, čiuibėjo, čiuibės) — to sing (of a bird)	skaidrus, -l (3) — clear, transparent, clean
ruduš (3b) — fall, autumn	judrūs, -l (4) — agile, active
žiema (4) — winter	draugiškas, -a (1) — friendly
våsara (1) — summer	uz — (here) than
sekundienis -io (1) — Sunday	pasiduoti (pasiduodu, pasiduoda, pasidavé, pasiduōs) — to give in, to give up
atsikelti (atsikeliu, atsikelia, atsikėlę, atsikels) — to get up	silpnas, -à (4) — weak
ankstl — early	tačiau — but, nevertheless
negù — than	belenktyniäudami — racing, trying to outdo each other
paprastai — usually	pasiekti (pasiekiu, pasiekia, pasieké, pasieks) — to reach
nusipräusti (nusiprausiù, nusipräusia, nusibrausé, nusipräus) — to wash up	kéltis (keliuosi, keliasi, kélési, kelsis) — to get up, to be getting up
pavålgysi (pavålgau, pavålgó, pavålgé, pavålgys) — to eat, to have a meal	salà (4) — island
novažiùoti (nuvažiúoju, nuvažiúoja, nuvažiåvo, nuvažiùos) — to go, to drive, to get somewhere (with a vehicle)	garsùs, -l (4) — famous
Trakai (2) — Trakai (city)	svarbùs, -l (4) — important
ketinti (ketinù, ketina, ketino, ketifns) — to intend	tvirtové (1) — fortified castle
aplankýti (aplankaù, aplaňko, aplaňké, aplankýs) — to visit	didysis kunigáikštis — Grand Duke
pillis -iës (fem.) (4) — castle	pastatyti (pastatau, pastato, pastaté, pastatys) — to build

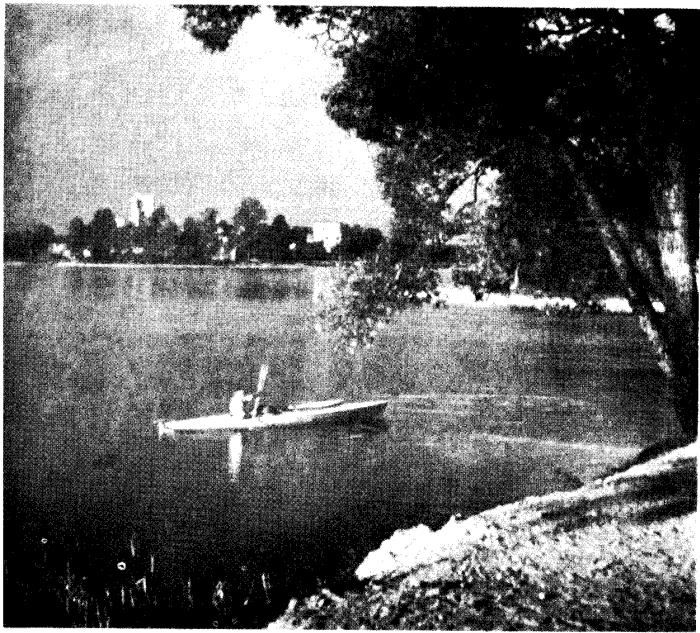
GRAMMAR

27.1 Comparison of Adjectives.

There are three basic degrees of comparison in Lithuanian just as in English: the positive, the comparative and the superlative.

27.2 The Positive Degree.

This degree has already been discussed in Lesson 11 - 14; it merely denotes a characteristic or quality, e.g. båltas 'white', saùsas 'dry'.



Trakai

27.3 The Comparative Degree.

The comparative degree is formed by dropping the *-as*, *-ias*, *-us* or *-is** of the masculine nominative singular of the adjective and adding *-esnis* (*-esnē* for feminine) which is then declined like an adjective of the first declension:

Masculine

Singular	Plural
N. gerēsnis (2) 'better'	gerēsnī
G. gerēsnio	gerēsnīų (geresniū)
D. gerēsniam (geresniām)	gerēsnīems (geresnīems)
A. gerēsnī	gerēsnīūs
I. gerēsnī	gerēsnīais (geresnīaīs)
L. gerēsnīame (geresnīamē)	gerēsnīuose (geresnīuosē)

Feminine

N. gerēsnē	gerēsnēs
G. gerēsnēs (geresnēs)	gerēsnīų (geresnīū)
D. gerēsnēi	gerēsnīems (geresnīems)
A. gerēsnē	gerēsnēs
I. gerēsnē	gerēsnēmis (geresnēmīs)
L. gerēsnēje (geresnējē)	gerēsnēse (geresnēsē)

(The forms in parentheses show the alternate class 4 accentuation which is characteristic of conversational style.)

The comparative degree denotes that there is a greater degree of the quality in question in one object than in another. The concept "than" is expressed by *nekaip* or more often by *negù* with the following noun in the nominative case or *už* with the accusative case. Examples:

- 1) *Tàvo rankà baltēsnē negù màno rankà.* — Your hand is whiter than my hand.
- 2) *Jõ knygà yrà gerēsné negù tàvo knygà.* — His book is better than your book.
- 3) *Màno žmonà gražēsné negù tàvo.* — My wife is more beautiful than yours.

* With the adjectives of the third declension in *-is* and *-è*, there is practically no comparison. Cf. English: *wooden*, *iron*, etc.

- 4) *Sis obuolýs minkštēsnis nekaip tås.* — This apple is softer than that one.

- 5) *Bérzas aukštēsnis už klévq.* — A birch is taller than a maple.

27.4 The Superlative Degree.

The superlative degree is formed by dropping the *-as*, *-ias*, *-us* (*-is**) of the masculine nominative singular of the adjective and adding *-iáusias* (*-iáusia* for fem.); if the stem ends in *-d* or *-t* these are replaced by *-dž* and *-č* respectively.

The superlative degree denotes the highest or greatest existing degree of the quality expressed by the adjective. Examples:

- 1) *Taï yrà minkščiáusias obuolýs.* — That is the softest apple.
- 2) *Aš mataū gražiáusių mergáitę.* — I see the most beautiful girl.
- 3) *Mûsu ármija yrà galinjáusia š visų ármijų.* — Our army is the strongest of all the armies.

27.5 In the adjective *didēlis* 'big' the ending *-elis* is dropped before the addition of the comparative or superlative endings. Thus we find *didēnis* 'bigger', *didžiáusias* 'biggest'. The declension of *didžiáusias* 'biggest' is given below:

Masculine

Singular	Plural
N. didžiáusias (1)	didžiáusi
G. didžiáusio	didžiáusiu
D. didžiáusiam	didžiáusiem
A. didžiáusią	didžiáusius
I. didžiáusiu	didžiáusiai
L. didžiáusime	didžiáusiuose

Feminine

N. didžiáusia	didžiáusios
G. didžiáusios	didžiáusiu
D. didžiáusiai	didžiáusioms
A. didžiáusią	didžiáusias
I. didžiáusia	didžiáusiomis
L. didžiáusioje	didžiáusiose

* See footnote for 27.3.

27.6 There is a degree which is somewhat stronger than the positive and weaker than the comparative which is formed with the suffix (masculine) *-élēsnis*, (feminine *-élēsnė*), thus from *gėras* 'good' we have *gerélēsnis* -é 'a little better', 'somewhat better.' Some other transitional stages are expressed by the prefixes *apy-* and *po-* or the suffix *-okas*, (feminine *-oka*), e.g. *apýgeris* 'pretty good', *pójuodis* 'pretty black', *mažókas* 'rather small'.

27.7 The Comparison of Neuter Adjectives.

The neuter adjective* also has a comparative *-iau*, superlative *-iausia*. Examples:

- 1) *Šiañdien gražiau nekaip vākar.* — Today it is more beautiful than yesterday.
- 2) *Mán lengviáusia mókytis lietūvių kalbōs.* — It is easiest for me to study Lithuanian.

One should be careful not to confuse the superlative of the neuter adjective such as the form *lengviáusia* with the superlative of the corresponding adverb such as *lengviáusiai*, discussed in paragraph 27.8.

27.8 The Comparison of Adverbs*

The comparative degree of the adverbs ends in *-iau*. Thus the comparatives of *gerai* 'well', *lengvai* 'easily', *gražiai* 'beautifully' are respectively *geriau*, *lengviau*, *gražiau*. The superlative degree of the adverb ends in *-iausiai* if the positive degree ends in *-ai*. The superlative degree of the preceding three adverbs is *geriáusiai*, *lengviáusiai*, *gražiáusiai*. For the adverbs which do not end in *-ai* in the positive degree, the superlative ending is *-iáusia*, e.g. positive *daug* 'much, many', comparative *daugiau* 'more', superlative *daugiáusia* 'most'; positive *art* 'near', comparative *arčiau*, superlative *arčiáusia*. (Note that in the adverb as in the adjective *-d* and *-t* are replaced by *-dž* and *-č* before the ending *-iau*.) Examples:

- 1) *Jis turi daugiau knygų negu aš.* — He has more books than I.
- 2) *Aš lengviáusiai mókausi lietūvių kalbōs.* — I study Lithuanian most easily.
- 3) *Jis gyvēna arčiáusia.* — He lives the closest.

* For the positive of the neuter adjective, see 12.3.

* For the formation of adverbs, see 12.2.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kuris yrà gražiáusias mëtu laikas? 2. Kám labiau patinika ruduô negù pavasaris? 3. Kadà mës atsikéléme anksčiau negù paprasta? 4. Kuř yrà Trákai? 5. Kuris miëstas yrà didësnis: Vilnius ař Trákai? 6. Kaip mës ketiname važiuoti į Trakus? 7. Kuř stóvi Traku pilis? 8. Kàs gyvëno Trakuose? 9. Kàs pastaté didësnę pilij Vilniuje? 10. Kuris yrà didžiáusias iř gražiáusias Lietuvòs miëstas?

B. Give comparatives and superlatives of the following adjectives. Then decline them in the singular and plural, combining with nouns given below:
didelis, mäžas, géras, blögas, áukštas, žemias, puikùs, baisùs, báltas, jáunas, sénas, tolimas, platùs, siaúras, sunkùs, leñgas, námas, miëstas, mergáité, brólis, knygà, gátvé, lietùs, úpë, akmuô, nosis, arklýs, studeñtas.

C. Using examples given before, make 30 sentences, following the patterns:

a) Måno námas yrà senësnis negù júsų námas.

b) Måno námas yrà senësnis ùž júsų námą.

c) Måno námas yrà seniáusias.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. I want to buy a larger house. 2. My father is much older than her father. 3. They live in a much larger, older and more beautiful city than we (do). 4. My sister is the most beautiful girl in our whole city. (In Lithuanian reverse the position of *our* and *whole*). 5. My brother can run much faster than yours. 6. Our house is the most beautiful in the whole area. 7. His automobile is much more expensive than mine. 8. He wants to move to a smaller and quieter town. 9. This lesson is more difficult than that one. But the following (*sékanti*) lesson is the most difficult in the whole book. 10. My younger brother speaks Lithuanian much better than I (do).

CONVERSATION

PERSIKELIMAS

Pétras: 1. Kodël tú nórì pardúoti sàvo námą?

Jómas: 2. Matai, aš nórì pérskelti į didësnj iř švarësnj miëstą.

- Petras:* 3. Bėt jūk Filadèlfija* yrà vienas iš didžiausių miestų Amèrikoje!
- Jonas:* 4. Taip. Teisýbè, bėt Los Angeles yrà iš didèsnis iž gražènis.
- Petras:* 5. Bėt lietuviu teñ yrà daûg mažiau negù Filadèlfijoje.
- Jonas:* 6. Aš tõ tikrai nežinau. Girdéjau, kàd vis daugiau iž daugiau lietuviu périskelia į Los Angeles.
- Petras:* 7. O kaip tavo žmonà iž vaika: ař jië iřgi nórì išvaziúoti iš Pensilvâijos*?
- Jonas:* 8. Taip. Jíems čia jaû nusibódo.
- Petras:* 9. Kâ gi padarýsi. Laimingos keliónés!
- Jonas:* 10. Ačiû. Jéigu mûms teñ nepatiks, taî vël sugrîšime.

MOVING

- Peter:* 1. Why do you want to sell your house?
- John:* 2. Well, you see, I want to move to a larger and cleaner city.
- Peter:* 3. But Philadelphia is one of the largest cities in America, is it not?
- John:* 4. Yes. That's right, but Los Angeles is larger and more beautiful.
- Peter:* 5. But there are far fewer Lithuanians there than in Philadelphia.
- John:* 6. I do not know that for sure. I heard that more and more Lithuanians are moving to Los Angeles.
- Peter:* 7. What about your wife and the children? Do they also want to leave Pennsylvania?
- John:* 8. Yes. They are getting bored (tired of it) here.
- Peter:* 9. Well, what can you do. Bon voyage!
- John:* 10. Thanks. If we do not like it there, then we will come back.

NOTES:

2. **périskelti** — 'to move'; **per-si-kelti**: **per-** — through, over; **-si-** — reflexive participle; **kélti** — lift, lift up. (Literal translation: 'to lift oneself up to another place')
4. **Teisýbè** — lit. 'the truth', here: 'that's right'.

* For the forms and usage of proper names, see Lesson 30.

5. **lietuviu** — gen. pl. because of **mažiau** — 'less, fewer'; **daûg mažiau lietuviu** — 'far fewer (of the) Lithuanians', **lietuviu** is used right after **bėt** for emphasis. Same applies for **lietuviu** in 6: **Vis daugiau iž daugiau lietuviu** — 'more and more (of the) Lithuanians'.
8. **nusibósti** (**nusibósta**, **nusibódo**, **nusibóšs**) — irreg., primarily used only impersonally, with dative:
 mân nusibósta, nusibódo — I am tired of, was tired of...
 táu nusibósta, nusibódo — (thou) are tired of, were tired of...
 jám nusibósta, nusibódo — he is tired, was tired, etc.
9. **Kâ gi padarýsi.** — lit. 'What will you do' (future).
Laimingos keliónés. — Genitive because it implies the verb **linkéti** which governs that case: (I wish you) a good trip: (**Aš linkiù táu**) **laimingos keliónés.**

Dvidešimt aštuntoji pamoka

Lesson 28

GRAŽIOJI VASARA

Visi mėtų laikai yrą grāžūs: šaltoji žiemà, žaliàsis pavàsaris, spalvingàsis ruduò, tačiau vásara yrà gražiàusias mëtu laikas. Vásarà dienos yrà ilgos, nàktys — trùmpos. Vásarà didieji miškai yrà pilnì raudonùjù úogu iñ skaniújù grýbù. Plačiuòsiuose laukuo-sé žaliúoja javai iñ daržai.

Žinoma, kaï kàs mègsta taip pàt ilgàsias žiemòs naktis, lie-tingàsias rudeñs dienàs, bét mán labiàusiai patinka gràžiosios vásaros dienos, kaï úkininkai visà dienà dirba sàvo žaliuòsiuose laukuosè.

Pirmóji vásaros dienà yrà 22 (dvidešimt antróji) birželio. Tà dienà prasideda vásara. Nè tik pradžiòs mokýklose, bét taip pàt iñ aukštòsiose mokýklose prasideda vásaros ilgosios atòstogos.

Tik labai gálla, kàd tòs ilgosios atòstogos taip greitai praeina . . .

VOCABULARY

mëtu laikas	— season (of the year)	birželis -io (2)	— June
spalvingas, -a (1)	— colorful	prasidéti (prasidèda, prasidéjo, prasi-dés)	— to begin (intransitively, primarily in 3rd person only)
didýsis, didžiöji	— great, the big one	pradžiòs mokyklà	— elementary school
pìlnas, -a (3)	— full	aukštòjì mokyklà	— university; college; institution of higher learning
úoga (1)	— berry	ilgosios atòstogos	— the long vacation (summer vacation)
grýbas (2)	— mushroom	gálla	— (here) it is too bad
žaliuòti (žaliuòju, žaliúoja, žaliàvo, žaliuòs)	— to be green	greitai	— fast
jávas (4)	— crop	praeiti (praeinù, praeina, praéjo, pra-eis)	— to pass, to go by, to go past.
dařžas (4)	— vegetable garden	Cf. eiti	
žinoma	— to be sure, of course		
kai kàs	— some (people)		
lietingsas, -a (1)	— rainy (cf. lietus 'rain')		
pìrmàsis, pìrmóji	— the first		

GRAMMAR

28.1 The Definitive Adjective.

In general the forms of the definite adjective are obtained by adding the appropriate case of the 3rd person pronoun to the indefinite adjective:

báltas - jis ('white - he') — baltásis
 baltà - jì ('white - she') — baltóji

But there are certain changes in the vowels in their declension which the student should note.

Masculine

Singular	Plural
N. baltásis (3) 'white'	baltieji
G. báltojo	baltíjų
D. báltajam	baltiesiems
A. báltaji	baltúosius
I. baltúoju	baltašiai
L. baltájame (-jam)*	baltuōsiuose (-iuos)

Feminine

Singular	Plural
N. baltóji	báltosios
G. báltosios	baltíjų
D. báltajai	baltísioms
A. báltajà	baltásias
I. baltája	baltósiomis
L. baltójoje (-oj)	baltósiose (-ios)

Masculine

Singular	Plural
N. sausásis (4) 'dry'	sausieji
G. saūsojo	sausíjų
D. sausájam	sausiesiems
A. saúsajì	sausúosius
I. sausúoju	sausašiai
L. sausájame (-jam)	sausuōsiuose (-iuos)

Feminine

Singular	Plural
N. sausójì	saūsosios
G. sausósios	sausíjų
D. saúsaiai	sausósioms
A. saúsajà	sausásias
I. sausája	sausósiomis
L. sausójoje (-oj)	sausósiose (-ios)

28.2 Although it is not necessary to have an active knowledge of the dual declension, for recognition knowledge a sample is given below:

N. & A. dù baltúoju lángu	dvì baltieji rankì
‘the two white windows’	‘the two white hands’
D. dvíem baltié(m)jiem langám	dvíem baltójom raňkom
I. dvíem balté(m)jiem langam̄	dvíem baltójom raňkom

The stress pattern of the dual of *sausásias* 'dry' is the same as that of *baltásis*. The rest of the forms of the dual are the same as those of the corresponding plural form. One may use plural forms in all cases instead of dual forms, e.g. nom. dù baltieji langač, acc. dù baltúosius lángus, etc.

The definite form of the adjective dìdis 'great'

Masculine

Singular	Plural
N. didýsis (4)	didíjeji
G. didžiojo	didžíjų
D. didžiájam	didžiesiems
A. didíjì	didžiúosius
I. didžiúoju	didžiašiai
L. didžiájame	didžiūsiuose

Feminine

Singular	Plural
N. didžióiji	didžiosios
G. didžiósios	didžíjų
D. didžiájai	didžísioms
A. didžiájà	didžiásias
I. didžiája	didžiósiamis
L. didžiójoje	didžiósiose

* The alternate endings given in parentheses are shorter endings used mainly in spoken language, also in poetry whenever handy and needed.

28.3 If we wish to point out some particular object in a group of similar objects we can use the definite form of the adjective. Example: *Krautuvėje yrà daūg lémų — geltónų, raudónų, baltų. Mán daugiau patiñka tå baltóji.* 'In the store are many lamps, yellow, red, white. I prefer the (that) white one.'

NB. In most cases the English *Adjective+one* construction could be best rendered by the definite adjective in Lithuanian.

28.4 An adjective can be definite also in its comparative and superlative degree. Examples:

géras 'good' *gerèsnis* 'better', def. form: *geresnýsis*, *geresniójì*
geriáusias 'best', def. form: *geriáusiasis*, *geriáusioji*

More about this, especially declension, see Appendix: *Adjectives*. Many participles (both active and passive) also have definite forms. See Appendix: *Participles* (under: *Verbs*).

28.5 The definite form of the adjective may also impart a generic meaning to the noun, because of the fact it denotes a permanent characteristic. Thus *júodas gañdras* merely means 'a black stork', i.e. a stork which happens to be black, whereas *juodásis gañdras* is the variety 'black stork' (Latin *Ciconia nigra*). Likewise *pirmà pamokà* means 'a first lesson' or the first lesson in a series of lessons without implying anything about the content of the lessons. On the other hand, *pirmóji pamokà* means 'the first lesson' and implies that there is something in the lesson itself which makes it the first one, i.e. that there is some inherent firstness in the lesson. This is the reason why the definite adjectives are used in proper names: *Baltieji Rúmai* 'The White House', *Výtautas Didýsis* 'Vytautas the Great', *Naujóji Zelándija* 'New Zealand', etc.

In many cases the definite adjectives differ very little from the simple adjectives. The definite adjectives merely emphasize more the attributive characteristics of the noun. Thus, their use is often subjective.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuris yrà gražiáusias mëtu laïkas? 2. Kadà diéji miškai yrà pilni úogų? 3. Kàs žaliúoja vásarą plačiuósiuose laukuosè? 4. Kókios diénos yrà žiêmä? 5. Kókios diénos yrà rùdeni? 6. Kuř dirba úkininkai vásara? 7. Kadà prasideda vásara?

8. Kuriuõ mëtu laikù yrà ilgosios atóstogos? 9. Kàs greitai pra-cina? 10. Kuris mëtu laïkas júms labiáusiai patiñka?

B. *Decline in the singular and plural:* žaliásis miškas, geràsis stu-deñtas, gražiójì vásara.

C. *Form sentences with the following expressions:* aukštà mokyklà, aukštóji mokyklà; pirmà pamokà, pirmóji pamokà; géras tévas, geràsis tévas; brangi knygà, brangiójì knygà.

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. The forests of Lithuania are beautiful. 2. In the beautiful forests of Lithuania there are many old trees. 3. It was my first lesson in the new school. 4. The new school is in the center of the city. 5. I always like new teachers. 6. Our teacher is a Lithuanian. 7. New cars are very expensive. 8. All the new cars are very beautiful. 9. He bought a new house. 10. He already lives in his new house.

CONVERSATION

ATOSTOGOS

Tàdas: 1. Klausykite, mës tûrime nutařti, kuř šiâ vásarą praleisime atóstogas.

Rütà: 2. Aš taí nòriu važiúoti kuř nòrs į káimą, nès àš labaí mégstu árklius . . .

Paülius: 3. O àš nòriu važiúoti tiktaí prië Atlánto. Teñ taí gálima tikrai pasimáudyt!

Tadas: 4. Aš nòriu važiúoti į Kanádą, į tolímają šiáurę — teñ taí tikraí nekársta.

Rúta: 5. Geraí: tù, Tàdai, važiúok į Kanádą, tù, Paüliau, važiúok prië Atlánto, o àš važiúosiu pàs kókij úkininką.

Paulius: 6. Kaipgi mës gálime taip važiúoti: mës tûrime tik vieną automobili.

Tadas: 7. Aš jaú galiu viénas nuvažiúoti autobusù arbà tráukiniu į Kanádą.

Paulius: 8. Aš taí skrisiu léktuvù: taip daūg greičiaū . . .

Rúta: 9. Jûs tik vieną dalýkà užmiřstate: tokióms ilgóms ke-liónems reikia daūg pinigů, ô pinigû jûs nè viénas netûrite.

Tadas: 10. Teisýbè . . . Reikés, turbút, kartù sù tévéliais važiúoti atóstogu . . .

VACATIONS

- Tadas: 1. Listen, we have to decide where we are going to spend our vacation this summer.
- Ruta: 2. I want to go to the village (countryside) somewhere because I like horses so much...
- Paul: 3. And I, I want to go only to the Atlantic. There one can really swim!
- Tadas: 4. I want to go to Canada, to the far North: there certainly it will not be hot.
- Ruta: 5. All right: you, Tadas, you go to Canada; you Paul, you go to the Atlantic, and I am going to go to some farmer's.
- Paul: 6. How can we really go this way: we have only one car.
- Tadas: 7. I can go alone by bus or by train to Canada.
- Paul: 8. I will fly by plane: it is faster this way...
- Ruta: 9. You are forgetting one thing: for such long trips one has to have much money, and you have no money.
- Tadas: 10. That is true... Most probably, we will have to go together with our parents on vacation.

NB: These are three children of the same family planning their vacation...

Dvidešimt devintoji pamoka

Lesson 29

KLASĒJE

Mókytojas: Kās nórī šiañdien pirmas skaitýti pāmokā?

Jōnas: Kuriā pāmokā mēs šiañdien skaitysime?

Mókytojas: Šiañdien mēs skaitysime peñktajā pāmokā.

Jōnas: O aš maniaū, kād mēs skaitysime ketviñtajā pāmokā, nēs aš penktosios pamokōs dár gerāi neiñmókau...

Mókytojas: Peñktajā pāmokā mēs pābaigēme vākar. Daugiaū jōs jaū klāseje nekartósime. Jūs tūrite jā iñmókti namiē, nēs jī nérā sunķi.

Antānas: Aš vākar namiē buvuā pradējēs skaitýti šeštajā pāmokā, bēt aš jōs nesupranti. Pirma pūslapi pérskaičiau tris kartus iñ, tik trēciā kañta skaitýdamas, kā kā pradējau suprasti.

Mókytojas: Gera! Pirmāusia mēs pérskaitysime peñktajā pāmokā, o pō tō aš jūms paaiškinsiu šeštajā pāmokā.

VOCABULARY

kuris, kuri — which	pradēti (pradēdu, prādeda pradējo, pradēs) — to begin
manýti (manaū, māno, mānē, manýs)	suprāsti (suprantū, suprañta, suprāto, suprās) — to understand
— to think	pirmāusia — in the first place
iñmókti (iñmókstu, iñmóksta, iñmóko, iñmóks) — to learn (well)	pérskaitysiti (pérskaitau, pérskaito, pérskaitē, pérskaitys) — to read (through)
pabaigtī (pabaigü, pabaigia, pābai-	paaiškinti (paaiškinu, paaiškina, paaiškino, paaiškins) — to explain (perfective)
gē, pabaigs) — to finish (perfective)	
daugiaū — more	
daugiaū n... — no more, no longer	
kartotī (kartóju, kartója, kartójo, kartōs) — to repeat, to review	
pūslapis -io (1) — page	

29.1 The Ordinal Numerals.

The ordinal numbers denote place in a series. They are declined like regular adjectives and agree with the word they modify in case, number and gender. Some are listed below:

Masculine Nom. Sing.	Feminine Nom. Sing.
pirmas (3)	pirmā first
añtras (4)	antrā second
trēcias (4)	trečiā third
ketviftas (4)	ketvirtā fourth
peñktas (4)	penktā fifth
šeštas (4)	šeštā sixth
septiñtas (4)	septintā seventh
aštuñtas (4)	aštuntā eighth
deviñtas (4)	devintā ninth
dešimtās (4)	dešimtā tenth
vienúoliktas (1)	vienúolikta eleventh
dvýliktas (1)	dvýlikta twelfth
trýliktas (1)	trýlikta thirteenth
keturíoliktas (1)	keturíolikta fourteenth
penkióliktas (1)	penkiólikta fifteenth
šešióliktas (1)	šešiólikta sixteenth
septynióliktas (1)	septyniólikta seventeenth
aštuonióliktas (1)	aštuoniólikta eighteenth
devynióliktas (1)	devyniólikta nineteenth
dvidešimtās (4)	dvidešimtā twentieth
trisdešimtās (4)	trisdešimtā thirtieth
keturiasdešimtās (4)	keturiasdešimtā fortieth
penkiasdešimtās (4)	penkiasdešimtā fiftieth
šešiasdešimtās (4)	šešiasdešimtā sixtieth
septyniasdešimtās (4)	septyniasdešimtā seventieth
aštuoniiasdešimtās (4)	aštuoniiasdešimtā eightyith
devyniasdešimtās (4)	devyniasdešimtā ninetieth
šimtās (4)	šimtā hundredth
dušimtās	dušimtā two hundredth
tükstantas (1)	tükstanta thousandth

Examples:

- 1) *Aš esù pìrmą kañtą Amèrikoje.* — This is my first time in America.
- 2) *Trécią diēną jis jaū išvýko namō.* — (On) the third day he left for home.

29.2 The Definite Ordinal Numerals.

Every ordinal numeral can also be used, like any other adjective, in its definite form. The definite forms are made like the adjectives of the 1st declension (-as, -a). Examples:

- 1) *Zvilgterék į trécią klásę.* — Look into the third class (room).
- 2) *Jū pirmásis vaikas mažèsnis už añtrajį.* — Their first child is smaller than (their) second.

29.3 In a compound ordinal number only the final element has the form of an ordinal and is declined. The other elements remain in the nominative case.

- N. Keturi šimtai peñkiasdešimt aštuñtas vaikas — the four hundred fifty eighth child'
- G. Keturi šimtai peñkiasdešimt aštuñto vaiko
- D. Keturi šimtai peñkiasdešimt aštuntám vaikui
- A. Keturi šimtai peñkiasdešimt aštuñtą vaiką etc.

29.4 The Reflexive Pronoun *savēs*

Reflexive (all numbers)
(No nominative)

- G. *savēs* (sàvo)
- D. *sáu*
- A. *savē*
- I. *savimì, savim̄*
- L. *savyjè, -ýj, -ý*

The reflexive pronoun *savēs*, etc. generally refers to the subject of the sentence, whatever person the subject may be. Therefore in English it may be translated as 'myself, yourself, himself, ourselves, yourselves, themselves' depending upon whether the subject is 1st, 2nd or 3rd person and whether it is singular or plural. Examples:

- 1) *Aš negailiu savēs.* — I am not sorry for myself.
- 2) *Dirbame sáu, nē sàvo žmonóms.* — We are working for ourselves, not (our) wives.
- 3) *Tù statai savē į paróju.* — You are putting yourself in danger.
- 4) *Jis pasiim̄s knýgą sù savim̄.* — He will take the book with him.

29.5 The Emphatic Pronoun *pàts* 'oneself'

The emphatic pronoun *pàts* 'oneself' is declined as follows:

Masculine	
Singular	Plural
N. <i>pàts</i> (4)	<i>pàtys</i>
G. <i>patiès</i>	<i>pačiū</i>
D. <i>pačiám</i>	<i>patiems</i>
A. <i>pàti</i>	<i>pačiùs</i>
I. <i>pačiù</i>	<i>pačiaís</i>
L. <i>pačiamè</i>	<i>pačiuosè</i>

Feminine	
N. <i>pati</i> (4)	<i>pàčios</i>
G. <i>pačiōs</i>	<i>pačiū</i>
D. <i>pàčiai</i>	<i>pačiōms</i>
A. <i>pàčią</i>	<i>pačiás</i>
I. <i>pačià</i>	<i>pačiomis</i>
L. <i>pačiojè</i>	<i>pačiosè</i>

The emphatic pronoun emphasizes or sets off the noun or the pronoun to which it refers. Examples:

- 1) *Jis pàts tañ žino.* — He himself knows that.
- 2) *Vaikaí jaú pàtys paválgó.* — The children already (know how to) eat by themselves.
- 3) *Ji pati vienà atéjo.* — She came all by herself.

EXERCISES

- A. *Questions.* 1. Kàs nòri pirmas skaitýti pàmokà? 2. Kuri yrà pirmoži alfabeto raídë? 3. Kàs pirmasis atrádo (discovered) Amèrikà? 4. Kaip vadinasi penktóji saváitës dienà? 5. Kurià pàmokà mókytojas nòri skaitýti? 6. Kuri yrà lengviáusia pamokà šiojè (in this) gramátikoje? 7. Kuri yrà sunkiáusia pamokà? 8. Kurià pàmokà mës pàbaigëme vákár? 9. Kuriós pamokós mës daugiaú ne-kartósimë? 10. Kurià pàmokà mókytojas paáiškins?
- B. *Decline in the singular and plural:* pìrmas pùslapis, pìrmasis pùslapis; pìrmà pamokà, pìrmöji pamokà; pìrmà gâtvê, pìrmöji gâtvê; trečià knygà, trečiójì knygà.
- C. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. I am the second son. 2. He is already reading the fifth book. 3. Only the first five days are difficult. 4. We are going to read the twenty-fifth lesson. 5. They are repeating the eighteenth lesson.

CONVERSATION

VASARA

- Výras:* 1. Läbas vákaras, Onùte. Kodél šiañdien atródai tokia pavařgusi?
- Žmonà:* 2. Ař tù užmiršai, kàd šiañdien pirmà vásaros dienà?
- Výras:* 3. Tikrai buvaú užmiřšes. Bèt...
- Žmona:* 4. Mataí, pavásaris bùvo šáltais, o šiañdien bùvo káršta: vásara pagaliaú atéjo.
- Výras:* 5. Taí kà tù šiañdien dirbai? Gélès láistei?
- Žmona:* 6. Nè, niěko ypatingo nedariaú, tik sù kaimýnemis laukè kalbějausi...
- Výras:* 7. Štaí kaip... Taí todél taip pavargai iř pietùms niěko negaléjai paruôšti...
- Žmona:* 8. Gali pàts pasiimti kà nòrs iš šaldytùvo. Mán galvà skaúda.
- Výras:* 9. Geraí, geraí, tik nepradék pýkti.
- Žmona:* 10. Aš nepykstù. Aš nekaltà, kàd taip káršta. O, žinaí, Žukiené mán pásakojo, kàd...

SUMMER

- Husband:* 1. Good evening, Anne dear. Why do you look so tired today?
- Wife:* 2. Did you forget that today is the first day of summer?
- Husband:* 3. I had really forgotten (all about it). But...
- Wife:* 4. You see, spring was cold, and today was very warm: summer finally arrived.
- Husband:* 5. Well, what did you do today? Did you water the flowers?
- Wife:* 6. No, I did not do anything special, only chatted with the neighbors outside...
- Husband:* 7. That's what it is... That's why you got tired and did not prepare anything for dinner...
- Wife:* 8. You yourself can get something from the refrigerator. I have a headache.
- Husband:* 9. All-right, all-right, don't get angry.
- Wife:* 10. I am not angry: I cannot help it, that it is so hot. You know, Mrs. Žukas told me that...

NOTES:

7. *Pietùms* — 'for dinner', (dative plural).
9. *tik nepradék pýkti* — lit. 'only do not start to get angry'.
10. *aš nekaltà, kàd taip káršta* — lit. 'I am not guilty (responsible) that it is so hot'.

Animals and Their Young-Ones

DOMESTIC ANIMALS:

horse, mare, stallion, colt — *arklys*, *kumelė*, *eržilas*, *kumeliukas*
cow, bull, calf — *karvė*, *bulius*, *veršis* [kas]
ewe, ram, lamb — *avis*, *avinas*, *ériukas*
sow, boar, piglet — *kiaulė*, *kuilys*, *paršas*
hen, rooster, chicken — *višta*, *gaidys*, *viščiukas*

WILD ANIMALS:

Wolf, she-wolf, wolf-cub — *vilkas*, *vilkė*, *vilkukas*
lion, lioness, lion-cub — *liūtas*, *liūtė*, *liūtukas*
elephant, elephant (cow), elephant-cub — *dramblys*, “*drambiénė*”, *drambliukas*

Trisdešimtoji pamoka

Lesson 30

A. NON-LITHUANIAN PROPER NAMES IN LITHUANIAN

Just like other nouns, most of the proper names in Lithuanian are also inflected, i.e. supplied with endings. These endings can be attached to the name which is otherwise unchanged, e.g. *Bostonas*, or the name may be adapted somewhat to Lithuanian spelling, e.g. *Berlynas* ‘Berlin’, *Stokholmas* ‘Stockholm’. Some proper names are used without Lithuanian endings. Thus we have three basic ways of rendering foreign names in Lithuanian.

a) Names ending in *-a* are not changed at all, whereas other names require the ending *-as* or *-is*. Ending *-a*: Romà, Manilà, Barcelonà, Lisabonà, Pizà; ending *-as*: Bòstonas, Detròitas, Bèrnas, Hárffordas, Leningrádas, Lòndonas, Madridas, Hámbergas, Teheránas; ending *-is* Bristolis, Dènveris, Hëlsinkis.

b) A rather large number of proper names have Lithuanian endings, but the spelling is somewhat changed. Ending *-as*: Niujòrkas, Vâšingtonas, Berlynas, Miùnchenas, Torôntas, Kairas, Pékinas, Budapéštas, Bukareštas, Kijevas, Strâsburgas, Stôkholmas; ending *-is* (gen. *-io*): Montreális, Versális, Bâzelis, Liverpolis, Marsélis; ending *-us*: Parýžius, Šanchâjus, Altâjus; ending *-a*: Čikagà, Kalkutâ, Maskvà, Váršuva, Víena, Filadelfija, Hirošimà, Venècija, Floreñcija, Ženevà; ending *-é*: Báltimoré, Adeláiðé.

The proper names of groups a) and b) are usually names which have been used in Lithuania for a long time, i.e. they are familiar to most Lithuanians. However in Lithuanian newspapers in foreign countries, proper names are also used in their original

spelling with Lithuanian endings, e.g. New Yorkas, Washingtonas, Chicagoa, etc.

c) Certain names are usually used without any attempt to adapt them to Lithuanian patterns: Atlantic City, Salt Lake City, Los Angeles, Milwaukee, Bordeaux, Rio de Janeiro, etc. Such names are usually not inflected, but if one has to use, let us say, the locative case, one usually says 'in the city of Rio de Janeiro' — *Rio de Janeiro miestė, Salt Lake City miestė*, etc.

Above we have given only names of cities, but what we have said for cities holds true, of course, for all proper names. Examples:

- a) States: Oregonas, Mārylandas, but New Jersey, Ohio, etc.
- b) Family names: Adamsas, Mādisonas, Garibaldis, Eisenhoweris, Wēbsteris, but Kennedy, McKinley, Lodge, etc.
A few names have been adapted:
Vāšingtonas, Liñkolnas, Šekspýras ('Shakespeare'), Moljeras, Voltēras, Danté, Heiné, Goethé, even Gété, etc.

It is suggested that the student should note the usage of proper names as he reads Lithuanian texts. Some Lithuanian newspapers use an apostrophe after the foreign name, inflecting it as may be required. Examples:

- Dean Rusk — (1) Dean Rusk or (2) Dean'as Rusk'as
(Dean'o Rusk'o, etc.)
De Gaulle — (1) De Gaulle or (2) De Gaulle'is
(gen. De Gaulle'io, etc.)

Some Lithuanian dictionaries also give usage in regard to proper names.

In Soviet occupied Lithuania, following the practice of Russian, all foreign names are spelled and pronounced in a more or less Lithuanian form: Churchill becomes Čiorčilis, Massachusetts becomes Masačiusetas, etc.

B. COMBINATION PRACTICE

I.

- a. we live
 - b. we lived
 - c. we will live
- 1. in large houses
 - 2. in big cities
 - 3. by the large rivers
 - 4. near the dark forests
 - 5. near the beautiful harbors

II.

- a. I am
 - b. I was
 - c. I will be
 - d. My father is
 - e. My sister is
- 1. 30 years old*
 - 2. 42 years old
 - 3. 55 years old
 - 4. 33 years old
 - 5. 91 years old

III.

- a. dúok mán
 - b. dúokite mán
 - c. kodēl mán nedúodate
- 1. a new book
 - 2. a new pencil
 - 3. her interesting letter

C. VARIATION PRACTICE

I.

- a) Māno brólis yrà trisdešimt penkerių mėty (ámžiaus).
- b) Māno bróliui (yrà) trisdešimt penkeri mėtai.

- 1. My brother is 35 years old.
- 2. My sister is 15 years old.
- 3. Professor Zukas is 62 years old.
- 4. His wife is 35 years old.
- 5. My son is 7 years old.

II.

Aš rašau profèsoriui Jonýnui láišką.

- 1. I am writing a letter to professor Jonynas.
- 2. She is writing a letter to the president.
- 3. He wrote a long letter to his parents.
- 4. I will write a letter to my mother tomorrow.
- 5. Why didn't you write* me a letter yet?

* Give two versions: a) Mán trisdešimt mėty.
b) Aš esù trisdešimiés mėtu (ámžiaus).
* did...not write -- neparaše (perfective).

Foods

A. MEATS:

beef — *jautiena* (from *jautis* 'ox')
pork — *kiauliena* (from *kiaulė* 'pig')
veal — *veršiena* (from *veršis* 'calf')
mutton (lamb) — *aviena* (from *avis* 'sheep')
ham — *kumpis*
bacon — *lašiniai* (plural only)
sausage — *dešra*

B. OTHER FOODS:

potato — *bulvė*
flour — *miltai* (plural only)
sugar — *cukrus*
salt — *druska*
milk — *pienas*
butter — *sviestas*
cheese — *sūris*
cream — *grietinė*
cottage cheese — *varškė*
coffee — *kava*
tea — *arbata*
honey — *medus*

Trisdešimt pirmoji pamoka

Lesson 31

LAIŠKAS IŠ VILNIAUS

Vilnius, 1940. II. 17.

Brángüs tévéliai,

Aš tik vākar atvažiavaū į Vilnių. Jéigu būčiau žinójęs, kād Vilnius tóks gražus miestas, taī būčiau daug anksčiau atvažiavęs. Bè tō, vākar Vilniuje iš visojè Lietuvojè buvo švenčiamū Nepriklasomybés Šveitę — Vasario 16-ji (šešioliktoji), taī viskas buvo labaī įdomù. Vasario šešioliktoji yrà Lietuvojè maždaug kaip Liepos 4-ji (ketvirtotji) Amērikoje. Vilniuje buvo daug paradū. koncertū, visuū plevésavo věliavos: geltóna, žalià, raudóna . . .

Kād aš žinóčiau, kàs Jūms įdomù, taī daug parašyčiau. Bét kadangi aš esù labaī pavařges, o visokiūispudžiū turiu daugybę, taī tik noréčiau Jūms pranësti, kād esù kelionè labaī paténkintas. Noréčiau Vilniuje ilgiaū pabūti, jéigu Jūs mán galéture atsiūsti daugiaū pinigū . . .

Prašau mán parašyti, kàs Jūms įdomù, taī tadà daugiaū parašysiu. Iš gal mán rytoj pasiūstute kókius penkis šimtus dôlerių . . .

Jūs mylīs sūnūs

Jurgis.

VOCABULARY

jéigu — if	kadángi — because
tóks, tokià (3) — such	visóks, visókia (1) — of all kinds, various
anksčiaù — earlier	daugybè (1) — multitude, mass
bè tó — in addition to that, moreover	pranéšti (pranéšu, pranéša, pranéš) — to inform, to let know, to announce
švěsti (švěčia, švětē, švěs) Irreg.: švěčiù, šventi, švěčia; švěčiame, švěčiate, švěčia — to celebrate	atsiústi (atsiunciu, atsiuñčia, átsiunté, atsiñs) Irreg.: atsiunciu, atsiunté, atsiuñčia; atsiuñčiame, atsiuñčiate, atsiuñčia — to send
taí — (here) so, thus, then	kóks, kokià (3) — what kind, how
mazdaúg — approximately	kókius penkls símtùs — about 500 dollars (or so)
parádas (2) — parade	
plevésuóti (plevésuója, plevésávo, plevésuóis) — to flutter (in the wind), to sway	
věliava (1) — flag	

GRAMMAR

31.1 The Subjunctive Mood.

The subjunctive is formed by removing the infinitive ending *-ti* and adding the endings listed below:

Singular	Plural
1. rašy-čiau	rašy-tume*
2. rašy-tum	rašy-tute
3. rašy-tu	rašy-tu

31.2 The subjunctive mood may be used in both the main clause and the if-clause of a sentence which contains a contrary-to-fact condition. Examples:

- 1) Jéigu àš búčiau turtìngas, àš nusipirkciau batùs. — If I were rich, I would buy (some) shoes.
- 2) Jéigu jis bútu protìngas, taíp nedarýtu. — If he were wise, he would not do (it).
- 3) Jéigu jis parašytu jums láiška, jūs apsidžiaügtute. — If he would write you a letter, you would rejoice.
- 4) Jéigu tù padéatum, àš tuój baigciau. — If you would help, I would finish immediately.
- 5) Jéigu prašytum, gáutum. — If you would ask, you would receive.
- 6) Jéigu paieškótum, rástum. — If you would seek, you would find.

* Next to mës rašytume and jùs rašytute, longer forms are used in various writings: mës rašytumém(e), jùs rašytumét(e).

Note, however, that if there is no contrary-to-fact condition, then the subjunctive mood is not required, e.g. *Jéi galéšiu, ateíšiu*. — If I can, I shall come. (The future tense—not the present, as in English—is used with *jéi* 'if', when a future time is implied.) An example with the present tense: *Jéi nezinaí, nekalbék*. — If you don't know, don't say (anything).

31.3 The subjunctive mood is also used to express purpose, generally with the subordinating conjunction *kàd* 'that', in order that'. Examples:

- 1) Jís nórí, kàd àš dìrbčiau. — He wants me to work. (Lit.: He wants that I should work.) Note that in Lithuanian you cannot use the object of a verb of wishing or saying as the subject of an infinitive as you can in English.
- 2) Mànó draūgas prášo, kàd àš taí padaryčiau. — My friend asks me to do it.
- 3) Kàd tù prasmègtum! — May you fall through. (Expression equivalent to English 'May the deuce take you.')
- 4) Kàd iř kaip prašytum, negáusi. — No matter how much you may (would) beg, you'll not get (it).

31.4 The Subjunctive Progressive Tense.

The subjunctive progressive is a compound of the subjunctive of the verb *búti* plus the present active participle of the verb in question (with the prefix *be-*).

rašyti 'to write'			
Singular	Masculine	Feminine	Plural
1. búčiau berašás,	berášanti	bútume berašá,	berášančios
2. bútum berašás,	berášanti	bútute berašá,	berášančios
3. bútu berašás,	berášanti	bútų berašá,	berášančios

Examples:

- 1) Dabař àš jaú búčiau bemiegägs, jéigu nè tás triükšmas. — I would be asleep (sleeping) now, if it weren't for that noise.
- 2) Ji bútu jaú bedirbanti, jéigu nè lietùs. — She would be working already, if it weren't for the rain.

31.5 The Subjunctive Preterit.

The subjunctive preterit is a compound of the subjunctive of the verb *būti* plus the past active participle of the verb in question.

rašyti 'to write'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
1. būčiau rāšęs,	rāšiusi	būtume rāšę,	rāšiusios
2. būtum rāšęs,	rāšiusi	būtute rāšę,	rāšiusios
3. būtų rāšęs,	rāšiusi	būtų rāšę,	rāšiusios

31.6 Examples of the use of the subjunctive progressive and the subjunctive preterit:

- Būtum berašqas láišką, jéigu nebūčiau sutrūkdęs.* — You would (still) be writing the letter, if I had not disturbed (you).
- Kad būtume tiesiog važiavę, dabař jaū būtume būvę miestė.* — If we had come directly, then we would already have been in the city.
- Jéigu būtum ströpių mokęsis, taī būtum geriau baigęs pradinę mokýklą.* — If you had studied diligently, then you would have finished primary school better.
- Kaip gardžiai jis būtų iš savęs júokęsis, jéigu būtų pats savę iš šalięs mātęs.* — How heartily he would have laughed at himself, if he could have seen himself from outside.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kám Jürgis rāšo láišką? 2. Kāj jis būtų dāręs, jéigu jis būtų žinójęs, kād Vilnius yrà tóks gražūs miēstas? 3. Kokia šveñtė būvo švenčiamà Lietuvojè? 4. Kuř būvo daug koncertų, parādu? 5. Kokia yrà Lietuvos věliava? 6. Ař Jürgis yrà patenkintas kelionè? 7. Kuř jis norėtu ilgiau pabūti. 8. Kodèl jis prāšo sàvo tévę atsiūsti jám daugiau pinigų? 9. Kadà jis daugiau parašys sàvo tévams? 10. Kiek jám reikia pinigų?

B. Give the subjunctive present and subjunctive preterit tenses of the following verbs: *būti, eiti, važiuoti, matyti, rašyti, skaityti.*

C. Change the following real if-clauses into the contrary-to-fact statements, referring to the present time and to the past: Example: (Real if-clause): Jéigu àš turésiu laiko, taī àš ateisiu. (Contrary-to-fact if-clause referring to the present time): Jéigu àš turéčiau

laiko, taī àš ateiciu. (Contrary-to-fact if-clause referring to the past time): Jéigu àš būčiau turéjęs laiko, taī àš būčiau atéjęs.

1. Jéigu àš važiuosiu į Lietuvą, taī àš gyvénisu Vilniuje. 2. Jéigu jūs nórите gerař išmókti lietuvíškai, taī türite važiuoti į Lietuvą. 3. Jéigu àš turésiu automobilį, taī àš važiuosiu į Kanadą. 4. Jéigu laukè lýja, taī mës negálime eiti į mokýklą. 5. Jéigu jis bùs gëras studeňtas, taī jis išmóks gerař lietuvíškai kalbëti, skaityti iř rašyti.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. If I were rich, I would give you a thousand dollars. 2. If I had been rich, I would have given you a hundred dollars. 3. If I lived in Lithuania, I would know Lithuanian very well. 4. If I had lived in Lithuania, I would have known Lithuanian very well. 5. I would go to Canada if I had a new car. 6. I would have gone (važiuoti) to Canada, if I had had a new car. 7. If I had more time, I would help you. 8. I would have helped you, if I had had more time. 9. Our teacher would buy this expensive book, if he had money. 10. Her teacher would have bought this fine book, if she had had the money. (For *money* use *pinigų*, a partitive genitive plural.)

CONVERSATION

JEIGU AŠ TURĘČIAU MILIJONĄ DOLERIŲ ...

- Aldonà:* 1. Jéigu àš turéčiau milijóną dolerių, taī àš tuojaū važiuociau į Itàliją...
- Jónas:* 2. Į Itàliją?! O kāgi tū teñ darýtum?
- Aldona:* 3. Aš visiškai ničko nedarýčiau, ö tìk gyvénčiau gráziausioje viloje kuř nòrs Ròmos priemiestyje, kasdién eiciau į La Scala óperą...
- Jonas:* 4. Pirmiau tåu reikétų geriau susipažinti sù geografija: La Scala yrà né Ròmoje, ö Milanè!
- Aldona:* 5. Taī kàs? Tù taī jaū labai gudrüs! O kāgi tū darýtum, jéigu tū turéčium milijóną dolerių?
- Jonas:* 6. Aš... hm... Pirmiáusia padéčiau pinigus į bánka, ö paskui jaū sugalvöčiau, kā darýti... Bèt taī tìk tåvo tùščios svajonës. Geriau pagalvótum, kā mës šiañdien darysime.
- Aldona:* 7. Eikime į kiną!
- Jonas:* 8. Ir àš noréčiau eiti, bèt neturiù pinigų...

Aldona: 9. Jéigu bútum vásarą ilgiaū dìrbęs fabrikè, taï dabař turëtum pinigū. Aš tåu paskolinčiau, jéigu žinóčiau, kàd mán greitai gräžinsi.

Jonas: 10. Taígi, bútų geraí, kàd àš turëciau nòrs penkis dòlerius . . .

IF I HAD A MILLION DOLLARS . . .

Aldona: 1. If I had a million dollars, I would go to Italy right away . . .

Jonas: 2. To Italy?! And what would you do there?

Aldona: 3. I would not do anything at all. I would just live in the most beautiful villa somewhere in a suburb of Rome. I would go to La Scala every day . . .

Jonas: 4. First, you should get better acquainted with geography: La Scala is not in Rome, but in Milan!

Aldona: 5. So what? You are really a clever one! And what would you do, if you had a million dollars?

Jonas: 6. I . . . hm . . . First of all, I would deposit the money in a bank, and then I would figure out what to do (with it) all right . . . But these are only your empty dreams. You had better think over what we are going to do today.

Aldona: 7. Let's go to the movies!

Jonas: 8. I would like to go, too, but I have no money . . .

Aldona: 9. If you had worked longer at the factory in the summer, you would now have (some) money. I would lend it to you, if I knew that you would return (it) soon (to me).

Jonas: 10. Gee, it would be nice, if I had at least five dollars . . .

NOTES:

3. visiškai nièko — lit. 'completely nothing'.

4. taï jaù — lit. 'so already'; idiomatically: 'really, indeed'.

5. svajónës — lit. 'day-dreams, reveries, imaginings'.

8. iñ — here it means 'too, also'.

9. pinigü — gen. plural of pinigař 'money'. Sing. pinigas is used only to indicate a single individual coin.

10. nòrs — it means 'although' as a conjunction, but here as an adverb it means 'only, at least'.

Trisdešimt antroji pamoka

Lesson 32

RYTA

Jõnas: Algirdai, kélkis! Jaù aštúonios, õ mës deviñtä väländä jaù türime bûti universitetè. Profèsorius Valáitis labañ nemégsta, kai studeñtai vélùoja ï jõ pâskaitas.

Algirdas: Geraí, geraí. Pagal mâno laikrodij dár tik pùsé aštuoniû. Matýt, mâno laikrodis vélùoja.

Jonas: Praéjusiä saváitë tù pramiegójai dvi pâskaitas. Ir vis tåvo laikrodis bûvo kaltas. Nëšk sàvo laikrodij pàs laikrodinka pataisýti, nès kitaip tù visà semestrâ vélùosi ï profèsoriaus Valáicio pâskaitas.

Algirdas: Ši ménésj àš dár negaliù . . . Neturiù pinigü. Ateñantj ménésj àš gál turësiu daugiaù pinigü. Sakýk, kadañ prasideda Kalédų atóstogos?

Jonas: Paláuk, àš pažiûrësiu ï kalendöriu. Kalédų atóstogos prasidës devyniölkta grûodžio, trećiädenj. Vadinas, už trijù saváičių. Bèt àš nòriu važiuoti namô anksčiau, gál pirmädienj, septyniölkta grûodžio, õ gál dár anksčiau.

Algirdas: Kiek dabař laiko? Jaù mán tikrañ reïkia keltis!

Jonas: Dabař jaù dëšimt (minùcių) pô aštuoniû. Tù pasiskùbink apsireñgti, õ àš jaù baigiù ruošti pùsryčius. Pùs devyniû mës jaù türime išeiti is namû.

Algirdas: Geraí, geraí. Peř dëšimt minùcių àš bûsiu pasiruošes.

VOCABULARY

kéltis (keliúosi, kēliasi, kēlési, kełsis) — to get up, to rise
 vélūoti (vélūoju, vélūoja, vélāvo, vélūos) — to be late
 paskaità (3b) — lecture
 pagai (prep. with acc.) — according to; along
 laikrodis -džio (1) — watch, clock
 praejės, praejusi (past active participle of praeti 'to pass') — last, the last (referring to time); past
 savaité (1) — week
 pramiegoti (pramiegù, pramięga, pramiegójo, pramiegōs) — to oversleep
 iñ vis — (here) and for all this, all the time
 kaftas, -à (4) — guilty, responsible
 něsti (nešù, něša, něšé, něš) — to carry, to take to
 pás (prep. with acc.) — by, near, at the house of; (here) to
 laikrodininkas (1) — watchmaker
 pataisyti (pataisaù, pataiso, pataisë, pataisys) — to repair
 nés — because
 kitai — otherwise
 semestràs (2) — semester
 pasivélūoti (pasivelúoju, pasivelúoja, pasivelávo, pasivelùos) — to be late; to get (somewhat late) somewhere
 ménuo (gen. ménesio, see Appendix) — month

GRAMMAR

32.1 The Hour of the Day.

32.1.1 'What time is it?' may be expressed by:

- 1) Kiek laiko? (lit.: 'How much time?')
- 2) Kuri dabař valandà? (lit.: 'Which hour is it now?')
- 3) Kelintà dabař valandà? (lit.: 'Which hour is it now?')
The student may use any one of these expressions, but (1) is preferred because of its brevity.

32.1.2 To answer the question 'What time is it?' one generally uses the cardinal number with the hours: Examples:

- 1) Dabař septynios. — It is now seven o'clock.

Kalēdos (plural only) — Christmas
 atostogos (plural only, fem., 2nd decl.) — vacation
 kalendōrius (2) — calendar
 grūodis -džio (1) — December
 trēčiadienis -io (1) — Wednesday
 vadintis (vadinuosi, vadinas, vadino si, vadinsis) — to call oneself; to mean; to express
 vadinas — it means; thus
 iž (preposition with gen. and acc.) — (here) in
 ankstiaù — earlier (from ankstì 'early')
 gál — perhaps
 pirmadienis -io (1) — Monday
 tikrai — indeed, for sure
 pasiskùbinti (pasiskùbinu, pasiskùbina, pasiskùbino, pasiskùbins) — to hurry up
 apsireñgti (apsirengiù, apsireñgia, apsirengé, apsireñgs) — to get dressed
 baigti (baigiu, baigia, baigé, baigs) — to finish, to be finishing
 ruoštì (ruošù, ruošia, ruošé, ruoš) — to prepare
 išeiti (išeinù, išeina, išějo, išeis) — to go out, to leave
 peř (prep. with acc.) — through, across; (here) in, in the course of
 pasiruoštì (pasiruošiù, pasiruošia, pasiruošé, pasiruoš) — to get prepared, to get ready, to get finished

- 2) Dabař trýs valandos (rýto). — It is now three o'clock (A.M.); in the morning)
- 3) Dabař dvylíka (valandù) naktiēs. — It is now twelve midnight.
- 4) Dabař (lýgai) dvylíka. — It is now (exactly) twelve noon.
- 5) Dabař vienà. — It is now one o'clock.
- 6) Dabař děšimt. — It is now ten o'clock.
In examples (5) and (6) the cardinals may be replaced by ordinals in popular speech: (5a) Dabař pirmà. — It is now one PM; (6a) Dabař dešimtà. — It is now ten PM.
- 7) Dabař peňkios (minútés) pô dvylíkos. — It is now five after twelve.
- 7a) Dabař peňkios (minútés) pô dvylíktos. — It is now five minutes after twelve.

32.1.2 (cont.) The half hours are as follows:

- 8) Dabař pùsé pirmòs. — It is now half past twelve. (Note that the ordinal is used here.)
- 9) Dabař pùsé dviejù. — It is now half past one.
Contrary to example (8) above the cardinal is commonly used rather than the ordinal here. But it should be pointed out that the construction: Dabař pùsé antròs. — 'It is now half past one', is also possible.
- 10) Dabař pùsé trijù. — It is now half past two.
- 11) Dabař pùsé keturiù. — It is now half past three.
- 12) Dabař pùsé penkiù. — It is now half past four. Etc.

Note that in this usage (with pùsé) the ordinal number refers to the preceding hour; in other words the first hour is that between twelve and one o'clock, the second hour is that between one and two, etc.

32.1.3 *The Hour plus Minutes.* There are two ways of expressing the hour plus the minutes: one is an 'official' way, e.g. for radio programs, time-tables, etc. and the other way is the popular way. Examples:

- | | |
|-----------------------|---|
| a) official time | |
| b) popular expression | |
| 1:05 | a) vienà (valandà) (iř) peňkios (minútés) |
| | b) peňkios (minútés) pô vienòs (valandòs) |

- 1:10 a) vienà (valandà) (iř) děšimt (minùčiu)
b) děšimt (minùčiu) pō vienōs (valandōs)
- 1:15 a) vienà (valandà) (iř) penkiólika (minùčiu)
b) penkiólika (minùčiu) pō vienōs (valandōs)
- 1:25 a) vienà (valandà) (iř) dvidešimt peñkios
b) dvidešimt peñkios (minùtés) pō vienōs
- 1:30 a) vienà (valandà) (iř) trisdešimt (or, of course, pùsé dviejū, see 32.1.2)
b) trisdešimt pō vienōs
- 1:35 a) vienà (valandà) trisdešimt peñkios (minùtés)
b) peñkios (minùtés) pō pùsés dviejū
- 1:40 a) vienà (valandà) kéturiasdešimt (minùčiu)
b) bě dvidešimt (minùčiu) dvi (válandos)
- 1:45 a) vienà (valandà) kéturiasdešimt peñkios (minùtés)
b) bě penkiólikos (minùčiu) dvi (válandos)
- 1:55 a) vienà (valandà) peñkiasdešimt peñkios (minùtés)
b) bě penkiū (minùčiu) dvi (válandos)

Thus one may say either (1) *Dabař vienà peñkios* or (2) *Dabař peñkios pō vienōs* (or *pō pirmōs*) for 'Now it is five minutes past one.'

32.1.4 P. M. and A. M. are expressed as follows:

A.M. — *rýto* (lit.: of the morning)

P.M. — *vákaro* (lit.: of the evening)

However, a third expression is used in Lithuanian for the afternoon hours, somewhere between 1:00 P. M. and 6:00 P. M.: *pō pietū* 'after dinner, after the mid-day meal'. A fourth expression: *naktiēs* 'of the night' refers to the early morning hours.

- 2:00 A. M. — *antrà valandà rýto* (lit.: the second hour of the morning), or:
2:00 A. M. — *antrà valandà naktiēs* (lit.: the second hour of night)
4:00 A. M. — *ketvirtà valandà rýto* (or: *naktiēs*)
6:00 A. M. — *šeštà valandà rýto* (or: *naktiēs*)
1:00 P. M. — *pirmà valandà pō pietū* (lit.: the first hour after the mid-day meal)
10:00 A. M. — *dešimtà valandà rýto*
5:00 P. M. — *penktà valandà pō pietū*
7:00 P. M. — *septintà valandà vákaro*

- 11:00 P. M. — *vienúolikta valandà vákaro*
To express the difference between 12 noon and midnight the following expressions are used:
12:00 P. M. — *dvýlikta valandà naktiēs* (lit.: the twelfth hour of the night)
viduřnaktis (or *vidùnaktis*) means 'midnight' and *vidurdienis* (or *vidùdienis*) means 'noon'.

32.1.5 'At what time?' may be expressed by: (1) *kadà* 'when',
(2) *kuriq vālandq* 'what hour' or (3) *keliňtq vālandq* 'what hour.' Note that the second and third expressions above are in the accusative case.

To answer this question, i.e. to express the concept 'at a certain hour', generally the ordinal with the accusative case is used for even hours.

- 1) *Mēs ateisime dvýlikta vālandq.* — We shall come at twelve o'clock.
- 2) *trēčiq vālandq (rýto)* — at three o'clock in the morning.
- 3) *pirma vālandq (pō pietū)* — at one o'clock in the afternoon.
- 4) *dešimtq vālandq (vákaro or vakarè)* — at ten o'clock in the evening.

To express the concept 'at a certain half-hour' *pùsé* is used with the cardinal or ordinal. But note carefully that the word *pùsé* 'half' remains in the nominative case. Note that the accusative case to denote 'at a certain time' is limited to the ordinal number. With the cardinal numbers the nominative case is used.

- 5) *Mēs ateisime pùsé pirmōs.* — We shall arrive at twelve thirty.
 - 6) *pùsé dviejū* (or) *pùsé antrōs* — at 1:30
 - 7) *pùsé trijū* (or) *pùsé trečiōs* — at 2:30
 - 8) *pùsé keturiū* — at 3:30 (never use the ordinal here)
 - 9) *pùsé penkiū* — at 4:30 (never use the ordinal here)
 - 10) *pùsé septyniū* — at 6:30 (never use the ordinal here)
- To express the concept 'at a certain time' when minutes occur in the expression all cardinal numerals not governed by prepositions are in the nominative case.
- 11) *Mēs ateisime peñkios pō vienōs.* — We shall arrive at five after one.
 - 12) *Mēs ateisime penkiólika pō vienōs.* — We shall arrive at 1:15.
 - 13) *Mēs ateisime bě penkiólikos aštúonios.* — We shall arrive at a quarter to eight.

- 14) *Mės ateisime bė penkiolikos kēturiuos.* — We shall arrive at a quarter to four.
- 15) *Koncertas prasideda bė penkių šešios.* — The concert begins at five minutes to six.
- 16) *peñkios pō dvylíkos* — at five after twelve
- 17) *dvidešimt peñkios pō dvylíkos* — at twenty-five after twelve.

32.1.6 *The twenty-four hour system is used in official Lithuanian. It was used in independent Lithuania to announce radio programs, theater performances, etc. Example:*

- 12:55 — *Žinios* (News)
- 13:00 — *Symfoninis koncertas* (Symphony concert)
- 14:00 — *Pranešimas ūkininkams* (Report to the farmers)
- 14:30 — *Profesorius X: Iavadas į kalbótą* (or: *kalbótros įavadas*) (Introduction to linguistics)

32.2 The Days of the Week.

pirmadienis	— Monday	penktadienis	— Friday
antradienis	— Tuesday	šeštadienis	— Saturday
trečiadienis	— Wednesday	sekmadienis	— Sunday
ketvirtadienis	— Thursday		

Note the use of the accusative with the names of the days:

- 1) *Aš ateisiu pàs tavę (ši) pirmadienj.* — I shall come to your place (this) Monday. Forms in parentheses may be omitted.
- 2) *Jis buvo namiē praējusi antradienj.* — He was at home last Tuesday.
- 3) *Mės eisime teñ kitą trečiadienj.* — We shall go there next Wednesday.

The student should note that the days of the week are merely compounds: *pirmà* ‘first’ plus *dienà* ‘day’ gives *pirmā-dienis* ‘Monday’; *antrà* ‘second’ plus *dienà* ‘day’ gives *antrā-dienis* ‘Tuesday’, etc. etc.

32.3 Other Uses of the Accusative in Time Expressions.

- 1) *šią savaitę* — this week
- 2) *kita savaitę* — next week
- 3) *ši mėnesi* — this month
- 4) *ši rytą* — this morning

- 5) *väkar rytą* — yesterday morning
- 6) *ši vâkarą* — this evening
- 7) *Vieną kañta teñ buvaū.* — I was there once.
- 8) *Jis manè mûšé tris kartus.* — He hit me three times.
See also 22.3 part b.

32.4 The accusative case is also used with *kàs* to denote ‘each, every’:

- 1) *Kàs dieną rašau láišką.* — Every day I write a letter.
- 2) *Kàs savaitę važinéju namō.* — Every week I drive home.

32.5 The Nominative Case in Time Expressions.

The nominative case is used in certain time expressions.

Examples:

- 1) *Jaū kēlios dienos, kai smařkiai lüja.* — It has been raining hard several days already. (lit.: Already several days since it has been raining hard.) Note also the use of the present tense to denote an action which began in the past, but continues into the present.
- 2) *Jaū septynerì mëtai, kai jis studijuoja lietùvių kalbą.* — It is already seven years that he has been studying Lithuanian.
- 3) *Jōnas: Sakýk, Kazimierai, kuñ tåvo draugas Pētrås? Jaū penki mënesiai nesù jõ mätęs.* — John: Say, Casimir, where is your friend Peter? I haven't seen him for five months.
Kazimieras: Jis sëdi kaléjime. Ir nè penki mënesiai, ô jaū aštuoni mënesiai, kai jis sëdi ... — Casimir: He is (sitting) in prison. And it isn't five months, it is already eight months that he has been (there)...
- 4) *Jaū penki mënesiai, kai jis mán neräšo.* — It is already five months that he hasn't written to me.
- 5) *Jaū peñkios dienos nuõ prezideñto Kenedžio nužùdymo.* — It is already five days since President Kennedy's assassination.

32.6 The Accusative: Extent of Time.

The accusative case may denote extent of time:

- 1) *Aš tå knygą rašau jaū kēturiás saváites* (or: *kēturiós saváites*). — I have been writing this book for four weeks already.
- 2) *Teñ gyvén̄siu kitq žiẽmq.* — I shall live there next winter.

- 3) *Praėjusią vasarą tikrai sunikiai dirbau.* — Last summer I really worked hard.
- 4) *Atvažiuok rūdenį.* — Come in the fall. (See also 22.3)

32.7 The Instrumental in Expressions of Time.

The instrumental case is used in certain expressions of time:

- 1) *šaiš mėtais* — this year
- 2) *praėjusiaiš mėtais* — last year
- 3) *kitaīs mėtais* — next year
- 4) *savaitėmis* — for weeks
- 5) *birželio, liepos iž rugpiūčio mėnesiai* — during the months of June, July and August
- 6) *šiomis dienomis* — these days

The instrumental plural may imply that something happens repeatedly or regularly at a certain time:

- 7) *Jis atsikelia rytais.* — He gets up in the morning(s).
- 8) *vakarais* — in the evening(s), evenings
- 9) *Dienomis žmónės dırba, o naktimis mięga.* — People work (during the) days, but sleep (during the) nights. See also 23.3.

32.8 The Locative in Expressions of Time.

The locative case is used in certain expressions of time:

- 1) *väkar vakarė* — last night (lit.: 'yesterday evening')
 - 2) *rytój vakarė* — tomorrow night (lit.: 'tomorrow evening')
- See also 24.11b.

32.9 Year, etc.

In Lithuanian the word *mėtais* 'year' is declined like a masculine plural noun, although it is to be translated by the singular 'year' in English.* The instrumental case of the ordinal (cf. Lesson 29) may be used to denote the date. Examples:

- 1) *Jō sūnūs gimé tükstantis devyni šimtai šešiasdešimt pirmais mėtais.* — His son was born in 1961.
- 2) *Jō tēvas mire tükstantis devyni šimtai keturiadasdešimtais mėtais.* — His father died in 1940. (See also paragraph 32.7)

* *mėtas* — (sing.) = time (for something); it is time (to do something).

32.10 The Months.

The months in Lithuanian are as follows:

<i>saūsis</i> (2)	— January	<i>liepa</i> (1)	— July
<i>vasāris</i> (2)	— February	<i>rugpiūtis*</i> (1)	— August
<i>kóvas</i> (1)	— March	<i>rugsėjis</i> (1)	— September
<i>balañdis</i> (2)	— April	<i>spālis</i> (2)	— October
<i>gegužė</i> (3b)	— May	<i>lāpkritis</i> (1)	— November
<i>birželis</i> (2)	— June	<i>grúodis</i> (1)	— December**

Generally these are used in the expressions *saūsio mėnuo* 'the month of January', *vasārio mėnuo* 'the month of February', etc. To express 'In January', etc.: *saūsio mėnesi* (genitive of the name of the month, accusative of *mėnuo*).

32.11 The Dates.

The date is expressed with the ordinal number referring to the year (in the genitive plural), the genitive singular of the month and the ordinal number denoting the day (in whatever case the construction requires). Examples:

- 1) *tükstantis devyni šimtai šešiasdešimt pirmų mėtų kovo (mėnesio) septyniolikta (dienà)* — the 17th of March, 1961. (Abbr. 1961 m. kovo 17, or 1961.3.17, or 1961.III.17)
- 2) *tükstantis devyni šimtai trisdešimtų mėtų spalio (mėnesio) dvidešimt trečią (dienà)* — the 23rd of October, 1930. (Abbr. 1930 m. spalio 23, or 1930.10.23, or 1930.X.23).

The accusative case of the ordinal referring to the day is used to denote 'on a certain date', e.g. *Jō duktė gimé tükstantis devyni šimtai peñkiasdešimt ketvirtų mėtų* (or *ketviñtais mėtais*) *vasārio (mėnesio) trýlikta (dieną)* (or 1954 m. *vasārio 13*, or 1954.2.13, or 1954.II.13). — His daughter was born on the 13th of February, 1954. Forms in parentheses may be omitted.

* Also spelled *rugpjötis* (pronounced *rugpjūtis* = *rugiai* 'rye' + *pjauti* (piáuti) 'to cut' — to reap, harvest).

** *saūsis* = *saūsas* 'dry'; *vasāris* = *vásara* 'summer'; *kóvas* = *kóvas* 'a raven'; *balañdis* = *balañdis* 'pigeon'; *gegužė* = *gégutė* 'cuckoo'; *birželis* = *béržas* 'birch'; *liepa* = *liepa* 'linden tree'; *rugpiūtis* — see footnote (*); *rugsėjis* = *rugiai* 'rye' + *séti* 'sow'; *spālis* = *spālis* 'chaff'; *lāpkritis* = *lápas* 'leaf' + *kristi* 'to fall'; *grúodis* = *grúodas* 'frost'.

1) *ž* — in (with acc.):*Ji važiuoja traukiniu tris kartus ž savaitę.* — She travels by train three times a week.*2) *peř* — during (with acc.):*a. Peř visq nakti dirbau. — I worked (during) the whole night.
b. Peř visus metus jis niēko nedārē. — During the entire year he did nothing.*3) *pō* — after (with gen.):*a. Pō valandōs jis ateīs. — In (after) an hour he will come.
b. Pō dvejū savaičių baigsiu dárba. — In (after) two weeks I will finish the work.*4) *už* — after (with gen.):*Už kelii dienų baigsiu dárba. — In (after) a few days I will finish the work.*5) *priēš* — ago (with acc.):*Priēš mēnesi buvau ligóninėje. — A month ago I was in the hospital.***

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuriā vālandā jūs vágote pùsryčius? 2. Kadā jis eīna miegótī? 3. Kuriais mētais jūs atvýkote ž Améríkā? 4. Kadā yrā jūs gimimo dienā (birthday)? 5. Kadā jūs eīnate namō iš dárbo? 6. Kuriā vālandā prasideda koncertas? 7. Kiek mētu jūs gyvēnote Anglijōje? 8. Kaip ilgā jūs studijúojate lietuvių kalbā? 9. Kadā Kolumbas atrādo (discovered) Améríkā? 10. Kiek dabař laiko?

B. *Express the following in writing in full:* 7:05 AM; 10:29 PM; 11:14 AM; 3:30 AM; 3:30 PM; at noon; at midnight; in the afternoon.

C. *Practice giving dates (in full):* 1776.VII.4; 1942; 1914; 1918; 1939; 1945; 1918.II.16.

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. She travels to Boston three times a week. 2. In a few days he will be here. 3. A month ago he was in the hospital. 4. We have been studying Lithuanian for four months. 5. On Monday he will go home. 6. After ten hours he will be in Europe. 7. We worked the whole night. 8. The whole day he did nothing. 9. In a few months we will speak Lithuanian very well. 10. I could not sleep all night.

* Also: *peř savaitę, savaitėje.*

** See also Lesson 37.

PRIEŠ KONCERTĀ

Výras: 1. Klausýk, brangióji, pasiskùbink! Mës pavéluosime ž konértą. Dabař jaū pùsé septyniū!

Žmonà: 2. Nesinérvinck, suspésime. Pagal māno laikrodī dár tik penkiólika pō šešiū.

Vyras: 3. Távo laikrodis amžinaí vélusoja. Neužmiřšk, kàd konértas prasideda septynta vālandā.

Žmona: 4. Geraī, geraī, až jaū baigiù. Aš maniaū, kàd konértas prasideda penkiólika pō septyniū.

Vyras: 5. Né, konértas prasideda lygiai septynta. Kaip nòrs jaū paskubék, nès autobùas mûs tikrai nelaūks.

Žmona: 6. Taī važiuokime automobiliū! Aš nemégstu autobùsu važiuoti.

Vyras: 7. Jük tū zinaī, kàd mûsų automobilis sugèdës. Jaū trýs diénos, kai nûvežiau pataisýti, iř vis dár ne-pataisē.

Žmona: 8. Galéjai iř anksčiaū nuvèžti, taī dabař nereikétu autobùsù trankytis.

Vyras: 9. Dabař jaū bē dvidešimt (minùčių) septynios. Autobùas išeina už trijū minùčių.

Žmona: 10. Geraī, geraī, tik nešaūk! Aš jaū pasiruošusi. Gálime eiti.

BEFORE A CONCERT

Husband: 1. Listen, dear, hurry up. We will be late to the concert. It is already half past six.

Wife: 2. Don't get nervous, we will get there in time. According to my watch, it is only a quarter past six.

Husband: 3. Your watch is always (eternally) late. Don't forget the concert starts at seven.

Wife: 4. All right, all right, I am almost ready. I thought the concert starts at a quarter after seven...

Husband: 5. No, the concert starts at seven sharp. Hurry it up somehow because the bus certainly is not going to wait for us.

Wife: 6. Then let's go by car. I don't like to go by bus.

Husband: 7. You know, don't you, that our car is broken down. Three days ago I took it to be repaired, and they have not repaired it yet.

- Wife:** 8. You could have taken it there earlier, so now we would not have to go (on a rough ride) by bus.
- Husband:** 9. It is already twenty to seven. The bus is leaving in three minutes.
- Wife:** 10. All right, all right. Don't shout. I am ready. We can go.

NOTES:

8. **Trankytis autobusu** — **trankytis** 'to shake, to jolt'; **trankytis autobusu** 'to have a bumpy, uncomfortable ride'.

Trisdešimt trečioji pamoka

Lesson 33

KLASÉJE

- Mokytoja: Kąs mán gāli pasakýti, kadà bùvo įkūrtas Vilnius?
- Mokinys: Vilnius bùvo įkūrtas Gedimino trýlik tame šiñtmetyje.
- Mokytoja: Taip, nórás tojè viētoje, kuř dabař stóvi Vilnius, jaū seniai bùvo gyvénama lietuvii. Tik pirmojoj didēsné pilis bùvo pastatýta teñ Gedimino.
- Mokinys: Kaip bùvo stātomos séniosios lietuvii pilys?
- Mokytoja: Pācios seniáusios pilys Lietuvojè bùvo stātomos iš mēdžio. Véliaū pradéta statyti mūrinés pilys, tókios, kurių griuvésius visi més jaū ēsame mātę Trākuose, Vilniuje, Kaunè iř kituř.
- Mokinys: Ař pilys tuomèt bùvo taip stātomos, kaip dabař yrà stātomi dideli mūriniai namaī, pavyzdžiu mûsų mokyklà?
- Mokytoja: Nevišai taip. Senovéje pilys bùvo stātomos pirmiáusia apsiginti nuô priéšu. Jū sienos bùvo dāromos stóros, jós bùvo apjúostos vandeñs grioviù. Dabař nauji namaī (yrà) stātomi kitieims reikaláms; jū sienos (yrà) daūg plonësnés, langai (yrà) dāromi daūg didesni.
- Mokinys: O kaip bùs stātomi namaī ateityjè?
- Mokytoja: Niēkas tikrai negāli pasakýti, kokië iř kaip bùs stātomi namaī ateityjè. Tik tiek gālima tikrai nuródyti: ateityjè namaī bùs dár geresnì iř modernesnì negù šiañdien.

VOCABULARY

jkūrti (jkuriu, jkuria, jkfiré, jkuřs) —	to found, to establish	apsiginti (apsiginu, apsigina, apsigý-né, apsigins) — to defend oneself
šimtmetis -cio (1) —	century	prięśas (1) — enemy
vietà (2) — place, location, space		apjuostí (apjuosiu, apjuosia, apjuosé, apjuös) — to surround, to encircle
pastatýti (pastataū, pastátó, pastátë, pastatýs) — to build (perfective)		griovýs (4) — ditch, moat
statyti (statau, státo, státë, statýs) — to build		ir taip toliai — etc., and so on, and so forth (Abbr.: ir tt.)
kituř — elsewhere		reikalaſ (3b) — purpose, matter, 'business'
tuomèt — at that time, then		ateitís -tiēs (fem.) (3b) — future
pavyzdýs -džio (3b) — sample, example		ateityjé — in the future
pävyzdžiui — for example		nuródyti (nuródaū, nuródo, nuródë, nuródy) — indicate, to point out
nevisái — not wholly, not exactly		modernus, -i (4) — modern

GRAMMAR

33.1 The Passive Participles.

In Lithuanian the present passive participle and the past passive participle are more common than the other passive participles. The future passive participle is relatively rare. Mention should also be made of the so-called 'participle of necessity' which is also passive. The present and past passive participles may be used either to form the passive voice of various tenses or they may be used attributively like adjectives.

33.2 The Present Passive Participle.

The present passive participle is formed by adding the endings (nom. sg. masc.) *-mas*, (nom. sg. fem.) *-ma* to the 3rd person present of the finite verb, e.g. from *dirba* '(he) works' we have the forms *dirbamas*, *dirbamà*, etc., cf. the declension below:

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbamas	dirbamà	N. dirbamì	dirbamos
G. dirbamo	dirbamōs	G. dirbamū	dirbamū
D. dirbamám	dirbamai	D. dirbamíems	dirbamóms
A. dirbamà	dirbamà	A. dirbamus	dirbamas
I. dirbamu	dirbama	I. dirbamaïs	dirbamomis
L. dirbamamè	dirbamojè	L. dirbamuose	dirbamosè

33.3 The Passive Voice with Present Passive Participles.

Various tenses of the passive voice can be formed* with the verb *búti* 'to be' plus the present passive participle. The tense of the verbal form of *búti* is the same as the tense of the whole compound. Examples:

- 1) *Ji yrà giriamà*. — She is being praised. (Note that the form *yrà* 'is' denotes that the entire compound *yrà giriamà* 'is being praised' is in the present tense.)
- 2) *Jis búvo visū žmoniū mylimas*. — He was (being) loved by all the people. (Note that the tense of the compound *búvo ... mylimas* 'was (being) loved' is the same as that of *búvo*.)

The logical subject, i.e. the performer of the action of a Lithuanian passive construction is in the genitive case. Thus in example (2) above *visū žmoniū* '(by) all men' is in the genitive case.

Frequently the participle is used as a simple adjective without regard to tense. Examples:

- 3) *Ji netéko mylimōs mótinos*. — She lost her beloved mother.
- 4) *Jis nusipiūško siuvamq mašiną*. — He bought himself a sewing machine.
- 5) *miegamásis kambarýs* — bedroom (lit.: room for sleeping)
- 6) *valgomásis šáukštas* — spoon for eating
- 7) *rašomásis stālas* — writing table**

When formed from a prefixed verb this participle may denote possibility (or with a negative, impossibility), e.g. *nepagýdoma ligà* 'incurable illness', *nepakeliamà naštà* 'a burden which cannot be lifted', etc. In this case the meaning of possibility derives from the fact that both verbs are perfective, cf. the Appendix.

33.4 The Past Passive Participle.

The past passive participle is formed by removing the infinitive ending *-ti* and adding the (masc. nom. sg.) ending *-tas* or (fem. nom. sg.) *-ta*.

* See also Lesson 34.

** Sometimes there are passive forms which are almost synonymous with active forms, e.g. *tiňkamas* or *tiňkantis* (*tinkás*) 'suitable' from *tiki* 'to suit', *prikláusomas* or *prikláusantis* (*priklausás*) 'dependent' (from *prikláusyti* 'to depend').

Singular		Plural			
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine		
N. dirbtas(3)	dirbtà	N. dirbtì	dirbtos		
G. dirbtò	dirbtòs	G. dirbtù	dirbtù		
D. dirbtám	dirbtai	D. dirbtéms	dirbtóms		
A. dirbtà	dirbtà	A. dirbtus	dirbtas		
I. dirbtu	dirbta	I. dirbtais	dirbtomis		
L. dirbtamè	dirbtøjè	L. dirbtuosè	dirbtosè		

33.5 The Passive Voice with Past Passive Participles.

Various tenses of the passive voice are formed* with the appropriate tense of the verb *búti* 'to be' plus the past passive participle. The present tense of *búti* plus the past passive participle forms the present perfect tense; the simple past (or preterite) tense of *búti* plus the past passive participle forms the pluperfect (or past perfect) tense; the future tense of *búti* plus the past passive participle forms the future perfect tense. (One can compare this with the corresponding Latin forms *laudatus sum* 'I have been praised', *laudatus eram* 'I had been praised', *laudatus ero* 'I shall have been praised'). Examples:

- 1) *Tà knygà jau bùvo brólio pérskaityta, kaï tù atéjaï.* — That book had already been read through by brother when you arrived.

(Note that *bùvo*... *pérskaityta* 'had been read through' is in the pluperfect tense; *brólio* '(by) brother' is in the genitive case as the logical subject of the participle.)

- 2) *Tàs dárbas jau yrà mano átlirkas.* — That work has already been completed by me. (Note that *yrà*... *átlirkas* 'has been completed' is in the present perfect tense.)

The past passive participle can be used as a simple adjective too. Examples:

- 1) *Tô raudónu rāšalu parašyto láiško niēkas nemātē.* — Nobody saw the letter which had been written with red ink. (Note that *parašyto* 'written' is in the genitive case modifying *láiško* which is in the genitive case as the direct object of a negated verb.)
- 2) *Pérskaitytq knýgą padéjau į lentyñq.* — I put the book, which had been read, on the shelf (*pérskaitytq* 'read' is in the accusative case because it modifies *knýgą* the direct object of *padéjau*.)

* See also Lesson 34.

33.6 The Neuter Passive Participle.

The passive voice can be formed also with the neuter form of the passive participle by dropping the -s from the masculine nominative singular form. The subject of the neuter passive participle is in the genitive case. Such participles may be created from intransitive as well as transitive verbs. Examples:

- 1) *Cià žmonių dirbama iñ nórima dirbtì.* — Here people work and want to work. (Note that the logical subject *žmonių* 'people' is in the genitive plural and the present passive participles *dirbama* and *nórima* do not modify any word.) A literal translation of the preceding sentence would be: Here by people (it is) worked and (it is) wanted to work.
- 2) *Kienõ čià bùta?* — Who was here? The Lithuanian expression: *Kàs čià bùvo?* can also be translated by "Who was here?", but this has a more general meaning while the former expression implies the surprise caused by the facts which only now were perceived.
- 3) *Kienõ čià gyvénata?* — Who lived here?
- 4) *Cià jū bùta iñ išeita.* — They were here (but) they went out. The pronoun *jū* in the genitive plural functions as the logical subject of the construction.
- 5) *Žiürék — jõ teñ ēsama.* — Look, there he is. *ēsama* is the neuter present passive participle of *búti* 'to be'.

33.7 The Future Passive Participle.

The future passive participle is formed by adding the endings (mas. nom. sg.) *-mas* or the (fem. nom. sg.) *-ma* to the 2nd person sg. of the future tense, e.g. from *dirbsi* 'you (sg.) will work' we have *dirbsimas*, *dirbsimà*, etc. This form is only used in certain special cases.

Singular		Plural			
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine		
N. dirbsimas	dirbsimà	N. dirbsimì	dirbsimos		
G. dirbsimo	dirbsimòs	G. dirbsimù	dirbsimù		
D. dirbsimám	dirbsimai	D. dirbsiméms	dirbsimóms		
A. dirbsimà	dirbsimà	A. dirbsimus	dirbsimas		
I. dirbsimu	dirbsima	I. dirbsimais	dirbsimomis		
L. dirbsimamè	dirbsimojè	L. dirbsimuo	dirbsimose		

The future passive participle denotes future action or condition. It may even be formed from intransitive verbs, e.g. *búsimas* 'future' (from *būti* 'to be'). Example:

Jis mātē sāvo búsimą mókytoją. — He saw his future teacher (teacher to be).

33.8 The Participle of Necessity.

The participle of necessity is formed by adding the endings (masc. nom. sg.) -*nas* or (fem. nom. sg.) -*na* to the verbal infinitive, e.g. from *dirbtī* we have *dirbtinas*, *dirbtinà*, etc. The declension is adjectival like that of the future participle. The participle of necessity denotes an action which should be performed or is worthy of being performed. Examples:

- 1) *Jis yrà girtinas.* — He is to be praised (worthy of being praised, should be praised).
- 2) *Cià yrà vienas minétinäs dalýkas.* — Here is an affair that should be mentioned.
- 3) *Jóks dárbas nérà atidétinäs.* — No work should be postponed.
An example of the neuter form of the participle of necessity:
4) *Jéi važiúotina — važiúok.* — If (one should) go, then go.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kadà bùvo įkùrtas Vilnius? 2. Kienō bùvo įkùrtas Vilnius. 3. Iš kō (out of what) bùvo stàtomos pàcios seniáusios pilys Lietuvøjè? 4. Iš kō yrà dabař stàtomi modeñnüs namaï? 5. Kas paràše šià knygà? 6. Kienō yrà parašyta ši knygà? 7. Iš kō yrà stàtomi mûriniai namaï? 8. Iš kō bùs stàtomi mediniaciai namaï? 9. Ař ši knygà yrà visù studeñtų skaïtoma? 10. Iš kō yrà padàrtyà ši lenta?

B. *Change the following sentences to the passive voice:* Example: Mâno brólis stàto ši námä. Sis námäas yrà stàtomas mâno brólio. 1. Visì studeñtai skaïto šià knygà. 2. Visi studeñtai skaïte šià knygà. 3. Visi studeñtai skaitys šià knygà. 4. Tévas bâra sàvo súnü. 5. Vâkar jis paràše ilgà láiskà.

C. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. Yesterday this letter was written by the president. 2. These new books are (being) read by all my

students. 3. This book was written by my old friend. 4. These cars are made in Detroit. 5. Many new houses are (being) built in the suburbs.

CONVERSATION

BIBLIOTEKOJE

- Valýs:* 1. Kodél àš negaliù gauti šiù naujù knygù?
Tarnautojas: 2. Mâtote, šiös knygos yrà tik kà išléistos ...
Valýs: 3. Aš žinaù, kàd jós tik kà išléistos, bét àš nórui jàs tuojaù gauti.
Tarnautojas: 4. Jós yrà labaï visù skaïtomas. Ypač jàs skaïto jaunimas.
Valýs: 5. Geraï, àš suprantù. Bèt, sakýkite, kodél jùs ne-nùperkate kiekvienös knygos beñt pô penkis egzemplioriùs?
Tarnautojas: 6. Šiù naujù knygù bùvo nùpirkta pô tris, bét, kaip pàtys mâtote, jós visos yrà pàimtos skaitytojù.
Valýs: 7. Kadà gi àš galésiu jàs gauti?
Tarnautojas: 8. Kaif tik knygos bùs sugràžintos, mës jùms tuojaù pranësime.
Valýs: 9. Geraï, àš turësiu paláukti. Ačiù.
Tarnautojas: 10. Prašaù. Aš tikiúosi, kàd pô poròs dienù knygos bùs jaù sugràžintos.

AT THE LIBRARY

- Valýs:* 1. Why can't I get these new books?
Employee: 2. You see, these books have just been published ...
Valýs: 3. I know that they have been published just recently, but I would like to get them right away.
Employee: 4. They are being read by everybody. Especially the young people read them.
Valýs: 5. All right, I understand. But tell me, please, why don't you buy at least (about) five copies of each book?
Employee: 6. Three copies were bought of each of these new books, but, as you yourself can see, they have all been taken out (by the readers).

Valys: 7. When will I be able to get them?

Employee: 8. As soon as these books are returned (will have been returned), we shall let you know.

Valys: 9. All right, I will have to wait. Thanks.

Employee: 10. You are welcome. I hope the books will be returned in a couple of days.

NOTES:

- 2. tik kā išleistas — lit. 'only that (just) released, published'.
- 4. jaunimas — 'youth, young people'.
- 5. pô penkis egzemplioriûs — 'five copies each, of each'.
- 8. Kai tik — lit. 'when only', here: 'as soon as'.

Trisdešimt ketvirtroji pamoka

Lesson 34

GINTARAS

Giñtaras — taî lýg kóks Lietuvôs áuksas. Iš jô yrà dâromi karôliai, apýrankés iř kitókie daiktaî. Jaû giliojé senóvéje lietûviû bûvo prekiáujama giñtaru sù graikais iř roménais. Gintariniûs karoliûs labâi mëgsta nešiótai lietuviátes.

Giñtaras yrà kieti sakâi spylgiuôčiû mëdžiu, kurië priëš ledû gadyné áugo Pabaltijý(je). Tiê mëdžiai bûvo labâi sakúoti. Kařtai suvarvédavo dideli gabala sakû, kurië greit sukietédavo.

Suvarvédęjé sakâi úpiu vandeñs bûvo nunešamî i júrâ iř teñ suklóstomi. Teñ jiê maïšesi sù kitomis nûosédomis, bûvo suslégû iř vierto giñtaru.

Kâd giñtaras yrà nè akmuô, nè stiklas, ô sakâi, rôdo iř taî, jôg jis dêga iř malóniai kvépia.

Kařtai i giñtaro gâbalus patékadvø iř sustingdavo ývairiû vabzdžiû, mûsiû, skruzdižiû, skorpiônû. Yrâ giñtarè iř mëdžiû lápu, žiedû, šakeliû. Iš visa tó mókslininku bûvo išáiskinta, kokië tada mëdžiai áugo iř kokië vabzdžiai veisési.

Daûg giñtarø yrà rañdama Lietuvôs pajúryje, kuř jis yrà vandeñs išpláunamas i krañtâ.

VOCABULARY

giñtaras (3b)	— amber	dáiktas (3)	— thing, object
taî lýg kóks	— that is something like, it is like	giûs, -i (4)	— deep
áuksas (1)	— gold	giliojé senóvéje	— in ancient times
karôliai (plural only) (2)	— necklace, beads	prekiáuti (prekiáuju, prekiáuja, prekiáu)	— to trade
apýrankë (1)	— bracelet	gráikas (4)	— Greek (noun)
		roménas (1)	— Roman (noun)

gintarinis, -ė (2) — amber (adjective)	stiklas (4) — glass
nešioti (nešiōju, nešiōja, nešiōjo, nešiōs) — to wear	kvepēti (kvepiū, kvepia, kvepējo, kvepēs) — to smell (good); to give out fragrance
lietuvaitė (1) — Lithuanian (a girl; especially a young girl)	patēkti (patenkū, pateñka, patēko, patēks) — to get to, to get into
sakai (plural only) (4) — resin	sustingti (sustinguštu, sustingsta, sustingo, sustinigs) — to get hard; to harden
spylgiuotės mėdis — coniferous tree	lvaîrus, -i (4) — various, different
gadynė (1) — era, epoch, age	vabzdys -džio (4) — insect
ledū gadynė — ice age	mūsė (2) — fly
Pabaltijyšs (3b) — Baltic area, Baltic shores	skruzdė (4) — ant
sakūotas, -a (1) — resinous	skorpiónas (2) — scorpion
kañtais — sometimes	lāpas (2) — leaf
suvarvėti (stūvarva, suvarvėjo, suvarvės) — to gather by dripping	žiedas (3) — blossom
gābalas (3b) — piece, hunk, chunk	šakēlė (2) — twig, little branch
sukieteti (sukietėja, sukietėjo, sukietės) — to get hard, harden	mokslininkas (1) — scientist
sukliostytė (sukliostau, suklōsto, suklōstė, suklōstys) — to fold, to lay in layers	išaiškinti (išaiškinu, išaiškina, išaiškino, išaiškins) — to explain (perceptive)
maišytis (maišosi, maišesi, maišysis) — to get mixed together with	augti (áugu, áuga, áugo, aúgs) — to grow
nūsėdos (plural only, 2nd decl. fem.) (1) — residue	veistis (veišiasi, veišesi, veišis) — to multiply, to proliferate, to live
suslēgti (suslegiu, suslegia, sūslégė, suslēgs) — to press together	pajūris -io (1) — sea shore
virsti (virstu, vifsta, virto, viřs) — to become, to turn into	išplauti (išpláunu, išpláuna, išplóvę, išplauš) — to wash out, to deposit on shore (of seas, lakes, rivers)
	krañtas (4) — shore

GRAMMAR

34.1 The Tenses of the Passive Voice.

As was mentioned in Lesson 33, the passive voice is formed in Lithuanian with the auxiliary verb 'to be' 'būti'. This means that there are as many tenses in the passive voice as there are tenses in the conjugation of the verb *būti*.

But, since both the present passive participle and the past passive participle can be used to form the passive voice, there are actually always two tenses possible: one with the present passive participle, the other with the past passive participle. The difference in meaning is that, in the tenses where the present passive participle is used, one can render these tenses into English as a regular passive, but with the word *being* because the action is still being done (present tense), was being done (past tense), used to be being done (frequentative past), or will be being done (future). On the other hand, the passive tenses with the past passive par-

ticle will express the action as already complete, or completed, in any tense. The former is sometimes called the *actional passive*, and the latter the *statal passive*.

34.2 The Paradigms of the Passive Voice. Their Meaning.

Present Tense

(ACTIONAL PASSIVE)	(STATAL PASSIVE)
àš esù mūšamas, -à	'I am being beaten', etc.
tù esì mūšamas, -à	tù esì mūštas, -à
jis yrà mūšamas	jis yrà mūštas
jì yrà mušamà	jì yrà muštà
mēs ēsame mušamì, -os	mēs ēsame mušti, -os
jūs ēsate mušamì, -os	jūs ēsate mušti, -os
jiē yrà mušamì	jiē yrà muštì
jōs yrà mūšamos	jōs yrà mūštos

Past Tense

àš buvaū mūšamas, -à	'I was being beaten'
----------------------	----------------------

tù buvaī mūšamas, -à	tù buvaī mūštas, -à
jis bùvo mūšamas	jis bùvo mūštas
ji bùvo mušamà	ji bùvo muštà
mēs bùvome mušamì	mēs bùvome mušti, -os
jūs bùvote mušamì, -os	jūs bùvote mušti, -os
jiē bùvo mušamì	jiē bùvo muštì
jōs bùvo mūšamos	jōs bùvo mūštos

Frequentative Past

àš búdavau mūšamas, -à	'I used to be (being) beaten'
etc.	

àš búdavau mūštas, -à	'I used to be beaten, I would be beaten'
-----------------------	--

Future

àš búsiu mūšamas, -à	'I will be (being) beaten'
etc.	

àš búsiu mūštas, -à	'I will be beaten' ('I will have been beaten')
etc.	

There is a possibility, and some individual writers have used it, to even form the passive forms with the compound tenses of *būti*: *āš esù būvęs mūšamas* 'I have been beaten', but this occurs infrequently and the student should be able to figure this out in case he runs into such usage in reading Lithuanian. For full treatment of this, see Appendix: Verbs.

34.3 The Subjunctive of the Passive Voice.

To form the subjunctive of the passive voice, one has to combine the two subjunctive tenses of the verb to be (*būti*) and the appropriate passive participle.

Present Tense Subjunctive, Passive Voice: (Actional Passive)

āš būčiau mūšamas, -à	'I would be (being) beaten', etc.
-----------------------	-----------------------------------

tù būtum mūšamas, -à
jis būtų mūšamas
jì būtų mušamà

mēs būtume mušamì, -os
jūs būtute mušamì, -os
jiē būtu mušamì
jōs būtų mūšamos

Present Tense Subjunctive, Passive Voice (Statal Passive)

āš būčiau mūštas, -à	'I would be beaten', etc.
etc.	('I would have been beaten')

Present Perfect Subjunctive, Passive Voice (Actional Passive)

āš būčiau būvęs mūšamas, -à	'I would have been (being) beaten'
etc.	etc.

Present Perfect Subjunctive, Passive Voice (Statal Passive):

āš būčiau būvęs mūštas, -à	'I would have been beaten (up)'
----------------------------	---------------------------------

Examples for passive subjunctive:

- 1) Nāmas jaū būtų dabař *stātomas*, jéigu jis būtų *sumokėjes* vi-są káiną. — The house would be (being) built now, if he had paid (in full) the entire price.
- 2) Viskas jaū būtų *padarýta*, jéigu áš tai būčiau žinójęs.* — Everything would be done (already), if I had known that.

* *padarýta* is a neuter adjective. In the passive it can be used only with the third person singular, primarily in impersonal expressions, with such words as *viskas* 'everything', *all things*, *tai* 'that, this', etc.

- 3) Si gramātika jaū seniai būtų būvusi parašyta, jéigu jōs auto-rius nebūtu susiūrgęs. — This grammar would have been written a long time ago, if its author had not fallen ill.

34.4 The Passive Imperative.

The passive imperative is formed with the imperative forms of the verb *būti* and the appropriate passive participle:

bük giriamas	be praised (referring to <i>tù</i> 'thou', masculine)
bük giriamà	be praised (referring to <i>tù</i> 'thou', feminine)
bükite giriamì	be praised (referring to <i>jūs</i> 'ye', masculine)
bükite giriamos	be praised (referring to <i>jūs</i> 'ye', feminine)
bükime giriami	be praised (referring to <i>mēs</i> 'we', masculine)
bükime giriamos	be praised (referring to <i>mēs</i> 'we', feminine)

The imperative with the past passive participle is as follows:

bük pasvėikintas, -a	'be greeted; welcome!'
bükite pasvėikinti	
bük pagárbintas	'be adored, be praised' (primarily of God).
bük patéenkintas	'be satisfied'

34.5 The Passive Infinitive.

The passive infinitive is formed by putting together the infinitive of the verb *būti* and the appropriate passive participle in the dative case:

(Actional Passive Infinitive)

būti mušamám	to be (being) beaten (masculine, singular)
būti mūšamai	to be beaten (feminine, singular)
būti mušamíems	to be (being) beaten (masculine, plural)
būti mušamóms	to be (being) beaten (feminine, plural)

(Statal Passive Infinitive)

suīm̄ti — 'to arrest'

būti suimtám	to be arrested (masculine, singular)
būti suimtai	to be arrested (feminine, singular)
būti suimtíems	to be arrested (masculine, plural)
būti suimtóms	to be arrested (feminine, plural)

Examples for the use of the passive infinitives:

- 1) *Būti policijos suimtám už vagýstę yrà dìdelé gëda.* — To be arrested (by the police) for theft is a great shame.
- 2) *Mókytojui labai patinika bùti visų mokinių mylimám.* — The teacher likes very much to be loved by all the pupils.

NB. This usage, with the passive participle in the dative case is restricted to cases where the passive infinitive is also the subject of the (impersonal) sentence. Where the passive infinitive is not the subject of the sentence, the passive participle has to be used in the nominative case*:

Jis nòri bùti (visų) mégstamas. — He wants to be liked by everybody.

Ji nòri bùti (visų) mégstamà. — She wants to be liked ...

Jiē nòri bùti (visų) mégstamì. — They want to be liked ...

Jòs nòri bùti (visų) mégstamos. — They want to be liked ...

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuř yrà rañdamas giñtaras? 2. Kàs yrà dàroma iš giñtaro? 3. Kuô bùvo lietûvių prekiáujama sù graikaïs iř romënaïs? 4. Kuř bùvo nunešami mëdžių sakai? 5. Kaip sakai viïto giñtaru? 6. Kàs ródo, kàd giñtaras nérà stiklas? 7. Kaip bùvo mókslininkų išáiškinta, kokië mëdžiai senovéje áugo Pabaltijy(je)? 8. Kodél daugiausia giñtaro yrà rañdama pajúryje? 9. Ař yrà rañdama giñtaro Amèrikoje? 10. Ař jùs ēstate kadà nòrs râde giñtarø?

B. *Give all the tenses of the passive voice of the following verbs:* girti, gárbbinti, peïkti

C. *Change the following sentences into the passive voice:* Example: Måno brólis skaïto šiä ïðomìa knygą. — Si ïðomì knygà yrà màno brólio skaïtoma.

1. Måno tévas ståto ši didelì námą. 2. Måno tévas ståtè ši didelì námą. 3. Måno tévas statys ši didelì námą. 4. Mótina båra sàvo vaikùs. 5. Mótina bäré sàvo dukrélè. 6. Mótina bařs mùs visùs ...

D. *Translate into Lithuanian:* 1. This book is (being) written by five professors. 2. This house was built by my uncle 30 years ago. 3. Only modern houses are being built now. 4. He is liked by everyone. 5. This letter was written many years ago.

* In other words, the participle is used here as an adjective, i.e. *Jis nòri bùti géras* 'He wants to be good'.

CONVERSATION

PRIEMIESTYJE

- Šaulys:* 1. Šis priemiestis yrà labai išáugęs. Kaï àš čià buvaü priëš trejùs metùs, taï čià namaï bùvo dár tìk ståtomi.
Genys: 2. Taip, peï paskutiniüs trejùs metùs čià bùvo pastatyta keliasdëšimt naujų namų.
Šaulys: 3. Kokie namaï čià yrà daugiausia ståtomi?
Genys: 4. Daugiausia yrà ståtomi mediniai vieno aükšto namaï.
Šaulys: 5. Kàs juôs čià ståto: privátus statýbininkai ař miëstas?
Genys: 6. Miëstas niékur naujų namų neståto: viskas yrà ståtoma privaciû statýbininkų.
Šaulys: 7. O kàs daugiausia peïka tókius namùs?
Genys: 8. Sië namaï nérà perdaüg brángüs, taï juôs daugiausia peïka mókytojai, profesoriai if fabrikü darbininkai.
Šaulys: 9. O kuř yrà ståtomi mûriniai, brángüs namaï?
Genys: 10. Už dviejù mûliu nuõ čià yrà ståtomi labaï brángüs namaï: mûriniai, akmeniniai, ... bêt juôs gâli piëkti tiktaï labaï turtingi žmónës ...

IN A SUBURB

- Saulys:* 1. This suburb has grown very much. When I was here three years ago, houses were only being built here.
Genys: 2. That's right. In the course of the last (few) years, there were quite a few houses built here.
Saulys: 3. What kind of houses are (being) built here mostly.
Genys: 4. Mostly one-story wooden houses are built here.
Saulys: 5. Who builds them here: (private) builders, or the city?
Genys: 6. The city does not build new houses anywhere. Everything is done (built) by (private) builders.
Saulys: 7. And who buys such houses mostly?
Genys: 8. These houses are not too (overly) expensive; thus mostly teachers and professors, and factory workers buy them.
Saulys: 9. And where are there expensive brick homes (being) built?
Genys: 10. Two miles from here there are built very expensive houses: stone and brick houses, ... but only very rich people can (afford to) buy them ...

NOTES:

2. *keliasdëšimt* — lit. 'several tens'. The real value of this phrase: somewhere between 20 and 100.
8. *perdaüg* — lit. 'too much'.

Fruits and Vegetables

A. FRUITS:

apple — *obuolys*
 pear — *kriausē*
 cherry — *vyšnia*
 plum — *slyva*
 peach — *persikas*
 orange — *apelsinas*
 banana — *bananas*
 apricot — *aprikosas*

B. VEGETABLES:

cabbage — *kopūstas*
 cucumber — *agurkas*
 tomato — *pamidoras*
 radish — *ridikēlis*
 spinach — *špinatas*
 onion — *svogūnas*
 carrot — *morka*
 pea — *žirnis*

Trisdešimt penktoji pamoka

Lesson 35

BALTŲ TAUTOS

Baltų taūtos taī indoeuropiēčiams priklaūsanti tautų grūpė Baltijos jūros pietū rytu atakraštyjē, kuriāi priskiriamai dabartiniai lietuviai, lātviai, XVIII a.¹ pradžioje suvokiinti prūsai, XVI a.² sulatvėjė bei sulietauvėjė kuřšai iš žiemgalių, taip pāt sēliai, išnýkę jaū XIV a.³ Šis kūopinis baltų tautų vařdas kalbotojoje var-tójamas siauresnè prasmē nei geogrāfijoje, kur juo vadinamos visos Pābaltijo taūtos, taigi iš lietuviams-lātviam kraujū bei kalbā visai svetimi ēstai iš sūomiai. Vařdas pasidarytas iš Baltijos jūros, kuriōs etimologinė reikšmē bētgi niēko beñdra neturi sū mūsu būdvardžiu baltas. Iš istorijs šaltinių áišķu baltų tautų susiskirstymo iš jū gyvēnamujų plótų váizdā gáuname vōs XIII a.⁴ pradžiojē.

Vakaruosè nuo Nēmuno iki Výslos gyvēna prūsai, susiskirste nèt dēšimčia atskirū kildiū. Prūsams Dùsburgas⁵ priskiria iš Külmo⁶ iš Liubavo⁷ sritis, kuriōs dár priēš Ordino atsikráustymą bū-vusios (lénku) išteriotos. Cià, matýti, lénku iš pō tō jsikurta. Šiaip Ordino laikaīs prūsų-lénku siena laikoma Osos⁸ ûpé. Toliau ī rytus galindu kiltiēs (išnaikintos taip pāt priēš Ordino laikus) pie-tinés sodýbos sieké iki Nárevo,⁹ nôrs Víznos¹⁰ pilis jaū XII a.¹¹ pradžiojē priklauso lénkams. Si ûpé atribója nuo mozūrų iš rūsų taip pāt iš sūduviūs, arbà jótvingius, kuriē, spréndžiant iš iš trūk-tinū kalbōs liékanu, laikyti prūsais. Panemunėjē pleištū taip sūduvių iš lietuviijsikerta rūsai: jū (baltų žeméje) ikûrto Gař-dino (Gorodeń) kunigáikščiai pažystami jaū XII a.¹¹ pirmojoje pù-séje. Tautū trijūlē: kuřšai, žiemgalių iš sēliai yra gyvēnusi da-bar lātviai iš lietuvii gyvēnamoje teritorijoje. Kuřšiams XIII a.¹²

šaltinių liūdijimu teñka vakariné Kuřzemė taip Baltijos jūros iñ Rygôs įlankos, iñskýrus tik šiaurinę jós dálį, gyvénamą lýbiu, iñ bë tō didókas Žemaicių šiáurés vakarū kam̄pas — Cēklio¹³ sritis — sù Klaipédos apýlinke. Sù kalbinikų téigiamu Cēklio kuršiškumù nesutiñka dalis istorikų iñ šią srity priskiria lietuviam. Nuò Rygôs įlankos pietū línk mažnè visamé Lielupés-Mûšos¹⁴ upyné buvo ištisës žiemgalių krâstas, kuris ribojasi sù lietuviaškomis Šiauliù iñ Upytés sritimis. I rytus nuò žiemgalių kairiuoju Dau-guvôs pákraščiu gyvénó séliai; Lietuvojè jû sodýbos sieké iki Tau-ragnu iñ Svedasù. Tikrūjų látviu tadà gyvénata til dabartineje Lâtgalioje¹⁵ iñ rytinéje Vidžemës¹⁶ dalyjè, maždaug iki Aïzkrauklës (prié Dauguvôs) - Bürtnieku¹⁷ ézero linijos. Visas rytinis Rygôs įlankos pakraštys sù artimája Rygôs apýlinke priklaüsé lýbiams.*

NOTES:

- 1) aštuonioliktojo ámžiaus.
- 2) šešioliktajamé ámžiuje.
- 3) keturioliktajamé ámžiuje.
- 4) trýliktojo ámžiaus.
- 5) Petri de Dusburg Chronicum terrae Prussiae, ed. by M. Toeppen in *Scrip-tores Rerum Prussicarum*, Vol. 2.
- 6) terra Culmensis, Culmerland; today the city of Kulm (Polish Chełmno) on the right bank of the Vistula river.
- 7) Löbau (Polish Lubów, Lubowo).
- 8) Ossa, the right tributary of the Vistula.
- 9) Narew, a tributary of the Bug river in Poland.
- 10) Wizna, a little town in Poland.
- 11) dyvýliktojo ámžiaus.
- 12) trýliktojo amžiaus.
- 13) Ceclis
- 14) In the Lithuanian area, this river is called Mûša, in the Latvian area, however: Lielupe.
- 15) Lâtgalia: area inhabited by Latgarians: Latgallian area, Latgallia.
- 16) Vidžemë: Livland, western part of Latvia.
- 17) The nominative (in Latvian): Burtneki, in Lithuanian: Bürtniekai.

REVIEW AND SUMMARY OF THE PARTICIPLES AND GERUNDS

Tense	Formed from (dropped)	added	Ex amples	English	Lesson
A. The Active Participles (dirbti ‘to work’; mylēti ‘to love’; skaityti ‘to read’)*					
Present	3rd person (-a)+-qs present tense (-i)+-is (-o)+-qs	-anti -inti -anti	dirb(-a)+-qs, -anti : dirbās, dirbanti myl(-i)+-is, -inti : mylis, mylanti skait(-o)+-qs, -anti : skaitas, skaitanti	‘the one who is working’, etc.	26.2 Appendix
Past	3rd person past tense (-o, -é)+-ęs, -usi	-usi -usi -(i)usi	dirb(-o)+-ęs, -usi : dirbes, dirbusi mylēj(-o)+-ęs, -usi : mylējēs, mylējusi skait(é)+-ęs, -(i)usi : skaitęs, skacięsi	‘the one who (has) worked’, etc.	26.3 Appendix
Frequent Past	3rd person freq. past (-o)+-ęs, -usi	-usi -usi -usi	dirbdav(-o)+-ęs, -usi : dirbdavęs, dirbdavusi mylēdav(-o)+-ęs, -usi : mylēdavęs, mylēdavusi skaityđav(-o)+-ęs, -usi : skaityđavęs, skaityđavusi	‘the one who used to have worked’	26.4 Appendix
Future sg.	2nd person future +qs, -anti	dirbqi + qs, -anti mylēsi + qs, -anti skaitysi + qs, -anti	dirbisiqas, dirbisanti mylesias, mylesianti skaiťsiqas, skaiťsianti	‘the one who is going to be working’, etc.	26.5 Appendix

* Taken from: Antanas Salys, Lietuviškoji Enciklopedija Vol. II (Kaunas 1934), p. 999-1004.

B. The Passive Participles (*mūšti* 'to beat', *mylēti* 'to love', *skaityti* 'to read')

Tense	Formed from (dropped) added	Examples	English	Lesson
Present Tense	3rd person Present T. + -mas, -ma	mūša + -mas, -ma : mūšamas, mušamā ; mylīmas, mylmā ; skaito + -mas, -ma : skaitomas, skaitoma	'the one (or thing) which is being beaten', etc.	33.2 Appendix
	Infinitive (-i) + -tas, -ta	mūšt(-i) + -tas, -ta : mūštas, muštā ; mylēt(-i) + -tas, -ta : mylētas, mylēta ; skaity(-i) + -tas, -ta : skaitytas, skaitytā	'the one (or thing) which was beaten, which has been beaten', etc.	
Future Tense	2nd person sg. future + -mas, -ma	mūši + -mas, -ma : mūšimas, mušimā ; mylēsi + -mas, -ma : mylēsimas, mylēsimā ; skaitys + -mas, -ma : skaitysimas, skaitysima	'the one (or thing) which is to be beaten, which ought to be beaten', etc.	33.4 Appendix
			'the one (or thing) which is to be beaten, which ought to be beaten', etc.	

N.B. There is no passive participle of the frequentative past. The student of course should keep in mind that only transitive verbs can have a passive voice.

C. The Gerunds [the Adverbial Participles or the Participial Adverbs] (*mūšiti* 'to beat', *mylēti* 'to love', *skaityti* 'to read')

Tense	Formed from (dropped)	Examples	English	Lesson
Present Tense	Present Active Participle, Feminine Nom. Sg. (-i)	mūšant (-i) : mūšant ; mylīnt (-i) : mylīnt ; skaitant (-i) : skaitant	'while beating, beating', etc.	26.7 Appendix
	Past Active Participle, Fem. Nom. Sg. (-i)	mūšus (-i) : mūšus ; mylējus (-i) : mylējus ; skaičius (-i) : skaičius	'after having beaten', etc.	
Future Tense	Freq. past Active Part. Fem. Nom. Sg. (-i)	mūšdavus (-i) : mūšdavus ; mylēdavus (-i) : mylēdavus ; skaitydavus (-i) : skaitydavus	'after having beaten several times', etc.	26.7 Appendix
	Future Active Participle, Fem. Nom. Sg. (-i)	mūšiant (-i) : mūšiant ; mylēsiant (-i) : mylēsiant ; skaitysiant (-i) : skaitysiant	'Used in special phrases to express future action)*'	

* As in: Jis mānē juōs važiuosiant ī Niujorką 'He thought they were going (to go) to New York'.

D. The Special Adverbial Active Participle.

Formed from [dropped]	added	Examples	English	Lesson
Infinitive (-ti) + -damas, -dama		mūš(-ti) + -damas, -dama : mūšdamas, mūšdama mylé(-ti) + -damas, -dama : mylédamas, mylédama skaitý(-ti) + -damas, -dama : skaitýdamas, skaitýdama	'while beating', etc.	26.4 Appendix

E. The Special Participle of Necessity.

Formed from [dropped]	added	Examples	English	Lesson
Infinitive + -nas, -na		mūšti + -nas, -na : mūštinas, mūštinà myléti + -nas, -na : myléninas, myléninà skaitýti + -nas, -na : skaitýtinas, skaitýtina	'the one (or: thing) which is to be beaten', etc.	33.8 Appendix

Trisdešimt šeštoji pamoka

Lesson 36

MINDAUGAS
(1200? - 1263)

Mindaugas yrà pirmàsis suviénytois Lietuvòs karàlius. Prièš jò laikus Lietuvà bùvo valdoma daùgelio atskirù kunigáikšciu.

Iš istòrijos šaltiniu nežinome, kuriaiis mëtais Mindaugas baigè vienìty Lietuvà. Tačiau mës jaù tikrai žinome, kàd 1236 mëtais Lietuvà bùvo valdoma vieno valdòvo — Mindaugo. Måt, taís mëtais lietuviiai, vadovaujami Mindaugo, sùmuše kalavijuociùs didelè iš labai svarbiøe kautýnèse priè Šiauliù. Nuò tò smùgio vókieciu kalavijuocìu òrdinas niekuomèt daugiau neatsigávo iš kiek véliau susijungé sù kryžiuocìu òordinu, kuris tuò metù atskelé i Prùsus.

1251 mëtais pòpiežius Inoceñtas IV (ketvirtàsis) àtsiunté Mindaugui karàliškà vainikà. Mindaugas sù sàvo šeimà iš dideliu Lietuvòs didiku buriù priémè krikštà iš bùvo pòpiežiaus atstòvo vainikùotas Lietuvòs karàliumi. Tókiu bûdù Lietuvà tåpo krikščioniška valstýbe, pasiriñkusi Vakarù kultûros këlia.

Nórs Mindaugui iš bùvo pasisëke tvirtai suviénysti Lietuvà, tačiau daùgelis bùvusiù kunigáikšciu jám pavydëjo. 1263 mëtais Mindaugas bùvo nužudytas, kartu iš jò dù sùnùs.

Žùvus Mindaugui, Lietuvà atsidûré pavôjuje:kaimynai rùsai, lénkai, kryžiuocìai galéjo pùlti bù valdòvo likusią valstýbę. Galéjo taip pàt sukilti bùvę sritiniai kunigáikšciai iš išsidalinti Mindaugo sukurtà Lietuvòs valstýbę.

Kàd taip neatsitiko, yrà karàliaus Mindaugo nùopelnas. Nórs jis pàts iš jò dù jaunesnieji sùnùs žuvo, bét suviénytoji Lietuvòs valstýbę išliko. Lietuviai jaù bùvo suprätę, kàd viena stipri vals-týbę yrà reikalinga. Taî suprâto iš pàtys Mindaugo žudikai.

Taigi Mindaugas sāvo darbais īvedė Lietuvą į krikščioniškųjų Europos valstybių tarpą, užmezgę ryšius su Vakarų Europos tautomis iš padārē sāvo taūtą iš valstybė žinomą tolimumosē pāsaulio kraštuose.

Narsūs, apdairūs iš ryžtingas Mindaugas priēš 700 mētų sukurē Lietuvos karalystę iš tuō žygijū dāvē prādžią naujām politijam Lietuvos gyvenimui.

VOCABULARY

suviešinti (suviešinju, suviešija, suviešinio, suviešinys) — to unify, to unite	atsikelti (atsikeliu, atsikelia, atsikélé, atsikels) — to rise, to get up; to move into, to arrive (after moving)
karalius (2) — king	atsiujsuti (atsiujsčiu, atsiujsčia, atsiujsčé, atsiujs) — to send (to)
valdīti (valdaū, valdo, valdē, valdys) — to rule	karališkas, -a (1) — royal
daūgelis -io (noun with gen. pl.) — many, several (quite a few)	vainikas (2) — wreath; crown
kuriais mētais — which year, which years, in which year	džidikas (2) — nobleman, noble
baigti (baigū, baigia, baigē, baigas) — to finish; to complete	būrys -io (4) — group, gang; platoon
tikrai — for sure, surely; factually, really	priimti (priimu, prima, priémē, priims) — to accept, to receive
valdovas (2) — ruler	krikštas (4) — baptism
māt (matyti) — to be sure; indeed; because; since	atstovas (2) — representative; legate
vadovauti (vadovauju, vadovauja, vadovavo, vadovaūs) — to lead	vainikooti (vainikooju, vainikooja, vainikāvo, vainikuōs) — to crown
vadovaujamai — under the leadership; under...	tókiui būdū — in such a way; so, this way
sumušti (sumušu, sumuša, sumuše, sumuš) — to beat (and win); to crush (in war); to win (a battle); to smash	tapti (tampū, tampa, tāpo, tāps) — to become
kalavijuotis -cio (2) — the knight of the Order of "Sword Bearers" (1201-1236 in Livonia)	krikščioniškas, -a (1) — Christian (Adjective)
Šiauliai — a city in Northern Lithuania	valstybė (1) — state
niekuomet — never	pasirinkti (pasirenku, pasrenka, pasirinko, pasirinks) — to choose, to elect (for oneself)
daugiau — more	kēlias (4) — way, road
niekuomet daugiau — no more; never more	pasisekti (only 3rd person used: pasiseka, pasiseké, pasiseks, with dative) — to succeed (in)
atsigauti (atsigáunu, atsigáuna, atsigāvo, atsigāus) — to recover (oneself), to recuperate, to rise again	pavydėti (pavydžiu, pavýdi, pavydėjo, pavydēs) — to envy, to be jealous
kiek vėliau — a little later	nužudytis (nužudaū, nužudo, nužudē, nužudys) — to assassinate
susijungti (susijungiu, susijungia, susijungē, susijungs) — to get oneself united with (sū plus instrumental)	kartu — together
didelis, -ė (3) — large, big	kartu sū — together with
kautynės (fem., plural only) (2) — battle, engagement (mil.)	žoti (žūstu, žūsta, žūvo, žūs) — to perish; to die; to be killed
smūgis -io (2) — hit, blow	atsidurti (atsiduriu, atsiduria, atsidurē, atsidurs) — to be exposed to, to get (into), to run (into)
	pavojus (2) — danger

atsidurti pavojuje — to be exposed to danger, to be endangered	išlikti (išliekū, išlička, išliko, išliks) — to remain, to be saved (with instrumental)
kaimynas (1) — neighbor	būtinai — absolutely, indeed
kryžiuočis -čio (2) — a knight of the Teutonic Order	žudikas (2) assassin
sukilti (sukylū, sukyla, sukillo, sukiłs) — to rise (against)	žvēsti (žvedu, žveda, žvēdė, žvēs) — to lead into
sritis, -ė (2) — regional, area, divisional	užmiegzti (užmiezgu, užmezga, užmiegė, užmègs) — to tie
išsidalininti (išsidalinū, išsidalina, išsidalino, išsidalins) — to divide up	užmiegzti ryšius — to get connected with
sukurti (sukuriu, sukuria, sukré, sukuřs) — to create, to found	narsūs, -i (4) — brave, courageous, bold
atsitiktis (3rd person only: atsitikifa, atsitikito, atsitiks) — to happen, to occur, to take place	apdairūs, -i (4) — cautious, clever
núopelnas (1) — merit; achievement; deed	ryžtingas, -a (1) — determined
	žygis -io (2) — campaign, deed
	dúoti prādžią — to start, to begin

GRAMMAR

36.1 The Demonstrative Pronouns šis, šitas, tóks, anás

The declension of the demonstrative pronouns šis 'this', tās 'that' and anás 'that (one over yonder)' is given below:

Masculine		Feminine	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
N. šis 'this'	šiē	ši	šios
G. šiō	šiū	šiōs	šiū
D. šiám	šiem̄s	šiái	šiōms
A. ſí	šiuōs	šiāj	šiás
I. ſiuō	šiaiſ	šiā	šiom̄s
L. šiamē	šiuos̄e	šiojē	šios̄e
N. tās 'that'	tiē	tā	tōs
G. tō	tū	tōs	tū
D. tám	tiems	tái	tōms
A. tā	tuōs	tāj	tās
I. tuō	taīs	tā	tom̄s
L. tamē	tuos̄e	tojē	tos̄e
N. anás 'that'	aniē	anā	anōs
G. anō	anū	anōs	anū
D. anám	aniem̄s	anái	anóms
A. anā	anuōs	anāj	anās
I. anuō	anaiſ	anā	anom̄s
L. anamē	anuos̄e	anojē	anos̄e

36.1 The Demonstrative Pronouns

One can compare the declension of *šis* with that of *jis* in paragraph 8.4. The declension of *tās* and *anās* is just like that of a first declension adjective, except for the instrumental singular and the nominative and accusative plural (*tuō*; *tiē*, *tuōs*; *anuō*; *aniē*, *anuōs*). The declension of *šitas* ‘this, that’ is exactly like that of *tās*, except that the stress remains constant on the initial syllable.

The demonstrative *šis* ‘this’ contrasts with *tās* ‘that’. Both *šis* and *tās* contrast with *anās* ‘that’ which denotes a third object which is farther away than *tās*. Examples:

- 1) *Ši lémpha yrà māno, tā lémpha yrà tāvo, ō anā lémpha yrà jō.* — This lamp is mine, that lamp is yours, but the one over there is his.
- 2) *Ši knygà yrà gerèsnè už tāq.* — This book is better than that.
- 3) *Mán patiñka šis stālas, bēt nē tās.* — I like this table, but not that one.

The form *šitas* is perhaps more emphatic than *šis* e.g. *šitas žmogūs užmušē māno tēvq* ‘that man killed my father’.

36.1.2 The declension of *tóks* ‘such (a)’ is given below:

Masculine		Feminine	
Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
N. <i>tóks</i> (3)	<i>tokiē</i>	<i>tokià</i>	<i>tókios</i>
G. <i>tókio</i>	<i>tokiū</i>	<i>tokiōs</i>	<i>tokiū</i>
D. <i>tokiám</i>	<i>tokiems</i>	<i>tókiai</i>	<i>tokióm̄s</i>
A. <i>tóki</i>	<i>tókius</i>	<i>tókia</i>	<i>tókiás</i>
I. <i>tókiu</i>	<i>tokiaīs</i>	<i>tókia</i>	<i>tokiom̄s</i>
L. <i>tokiamè</i>	<i>tokiuosè</i>	<i>tokiojè</i>	<i>tokiosè</i>

anóks (1) ‘that kind of’, *šitoks* (1) ‘this kind of’ have the same endings, but the stress pattern is different. (Always on the same syllable). Examples:

- 1) *Tóks žmogūs niēko nepadarýs.* — Such a man will do nothing.
- 2) *Aš jaū gavaū šitokì láiškq, bēt anókio niekadà negavaū.* — I already received this kind of letter, but I never got that kind.

36.2 The Interrogative *kās*.

The interrogative pronoun-adjective *kās* ‘who, what’ is declined as follows: N. *kās*, G. *kō*, *kienō*, D. *kám*, A. *kā*, I. *kuō*, L. *kamē*. It has no plural declension and it may refer to either masculine or feminine nouns or pronouns.

36.2.1 *Kelì* ‘how many’ is used only in the plural.

Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>kelì</i> (4)	<i>kēlios</i>
G. <i>keliū</i>	<i>keliū</i>
D. <i>kelíems</i>	<i>kelióms</i>
A. <i>kelis</i>	<i>keliàs</i>
I. <i>keliaīs</i>	<i>keliom̄s</i>
L. <i>keliuosè</i>	<i>keliosè</i>

36.2.2 *Kóks, tóks, kuris, katrās, kelerì, keliūtas, keleriòpas, kienō*. *kóks* (3) ‘which’ is declined like *tóks*; *kuris* (4) ‘which’ is declined like *jis*; *katrās* (4) ‘which’ (only said of two objects in standard Lithuanian) is declined like *tās*; *kelerì* (3b) ‘how many’ is declined like *keli* (cf. 36.2.1); *keliūtas* (4) ‘which’ and *keleriòpas* (1) ‘of how many kinds’ are declined like regular adjectives.

Examples:

- 1) *Kās atsitikò?* — What happened?
- 2) *Kō jis nórì?* — What does he want?
- 3) *Kienō tā knygà?* — Whose is that book?
kienō ‘whose, of whom, by whom’ is used to denote possession or as the subject of a passive verbal construction (cf. Lesson 34), whereas *kō* is reserved for other genitive uses.
- 4) *Kám tū davei knýga?* — To whom did you give the book?
- 5) *Kāj jis māto?* — What does he see?
- 6) *Sū kuō tū eini?* — With whom are you going?
kóks may mean ‘which’ in the sense of ‘which kind of’ or ‘to what extent’.
- 7) *Kóks dabāř óras?* — What is the weather like now?
- 8) *Keli žmónés atéjo?* — How many men came?
- 9) *Keliàs dienás jis čià bùvo?* — How many days was he here?
- 10) *Kuris mēnuo šilčiáusias Lietuvojè?* — What month is the warmest in Lithuania?
- 11) *Kuri knygà tāu patiñka?* — Which book do you like?

- 12) *Kuris iš jūsų tai padāré?* — Which of you did it?
- 13) *Katràs sūnùs ateis?* — Which son (of two) will come?
keleri is used with nouns which in the plural form may have a singular meaning, e.g. *marškiniai* 'shirt', etc.
- 14) *Kėleris märškinius tū turi?* — How many shirts do you have?
- 15) *Keleriopas prekës jis turi?* — How many kinds of wares does he have?

36.3 Relative Pronouns kuris, kàs, kóks.

kàs, *kuris* and *kóks* can also be used as relative pronouns. The number and the gender of the relative pronoun are determined by the word to which it refers, but the case of the relative pronoun is determined by its use in the clause of which it is a part. Examples:

- 1) *Mán patiñka tà knygà, kuriq tū mán davei.* — I like the book which you gave me.
Notice that *kuriq* is feminine and singular because it refers to *knygà* which is feminine and singular; it is in the accusative case because it is the object of the verb *davei*.
- 2) *Aš pažistu tā žmógy, sù kuriuo jūs kalbate.* — I know that man with whom you are speaking.
Note that *kuriuo* is masculine singular because *žmógy* is masculine singular; it is the instrumental case because it is the object of the preposition *sù* which requires the instrumental case.
- 3) *Kàs gerañ dirba, tás daug pinigū gáuna.* — Whoever works well (that one=tás) gets much money.
- 4) *Kokià sèjá, tokiaù iñ piūtis.* — You reap what you sow. (lit.: whatever the sowing is, such also is the harvest.)
- 5) *Kóks kláusimas, tóks iñ atsäkymas.* — Whatever the question is (like), thus also is the answer.

N.B. To render the English relative pronouns 'who', 'that', 'which' (and their various forms), use *kuris*. See also 21.6.

36.4 Kažkàs, bet kàs, kas-ne-kàs.

kàs may be used as an indefinite pronoun by itself; it may be used in conjunction with *nórs*, thus *kàs nór* 'anybody, somebody or other; anything, something or other'. The form *kažkàs* (*kažin kas*) 'somebody, something' differs in meaning from the preceding in that it refers to somebody or something definite,

but either the speaker doesn't know exactly what this thing is, who the person is, or else the speaker does not consider it necessary to reveal it.

The forms *bet kàs*, (by *kàs*, *bile kàs*) '(just) anybody, somebody'; *kai kàs* 'many a', some; *kas-ne-kàs* 'a few, not many' are also used. In these forms the element *kàs* is declined. Examples:

- 1) *Ař kàs (kas nór)* atéjo? — Did anyone come?
- 2) *Kažkàs atéjo.* — Someone came.
- 3) *Bet kàs tāl gáli padarýti.* — Anyone can do that.
- 4) *Nè bet kàs jí suprañta.* — Not everyone understands him.
- 5) *Kai kám tā knygà nepatiñka.* — Some people don't like this book.
- 6) *Turiù dár kq-ne-kq nusipiřkti.* — I still have to buy a few (things).

36.5 Special Uses of kóks and kuris (as Pronoun-Adjectives).

The pronoun-adjectives *kóks* and *kuris* are used in many constructions similar to those given above.

- 1) *Gál ateis kóks nór svéčias.* — Perhaps some guest (or other) will come.
- 2) *Skaityk kókiq nór knýgq.* — Read any book (some book or other).
- 3) *Kažkóks svéčias atéjo.* — Some guest came.
- 4) *Sù bet kókiu žmogumì nekalbék.* — Don't talk with any man.
- 5) *Kai kurié mokiniä tojè kláséje yrà labaí gábūs.* — Some pupils in that class are very talented (gifted).
The expression *šioks tóks* denotes poor or mediocre quality of the word modified; *ne-kóks* means 'rather poor, bad' (colloquially 'lousy').
- 7) *Nusipirkau šioki tóki apsiaūstq.* — I bought an ordinary (a coat of rather poor quality) coat.
- 8) *Jis gávo nekóki dárba.* — He got a 'lousy' job.
- 9) *Jis mán duós kuri nór apsiaūstq.* — He will give me some coat.
- 10) *Ateik kuriq diēnq.* — Come some day.
- 11) *Kažkurié iš jū tai padāré.* — Some of them did that.
- 12) *Teateina bét kuris iš jūsų.* — Come, any of you.
- 13) *Kai kurié žmónës tai dáró.* — Some people do that.
- 14) *Kuriē-ne-kuriē tai sáko.* — Certain ones say that.

36.6 *Kelì, kelerì* ‘several’ are also used as indefinite pronoun-adjectives. Examples:

- 1) *Aš nusipirkau šią knygą prięš kelerius metus.* — I bought this book a few years ago.
- 2) *Aš norēčiau pasakyti kelis žodžius.* — I would like to say a few words.

36.7 *Vienas kitas* means ‘a few’, e.g. *vienas kitas atėjo* — a few came.

36.8 To express the idea ‘each other’ *vienas* (not declined) is used plus some case of *kitas* (not the nom. or the voc.) depending upon the syntactic construction involved. Examples:

- 1) *Šie žmónės vienas kito nepažsta.* — These men don’t know each other.
- 2) *Šie žmónės vienas kitam pàdeda.* — These men help each other.
- 3) *Šie žmónės vienas kitą giriа.* — These men praise each other.
- 4) *Šie žmónės vienas kitu pasitiki.* — These men have confidence in each other.
- 5) *Šie žmónės vienas kitamè mato gènijų.* — These men see a genius in each other.

36.8.1 ‘Each other’ with prepositions:

- 6) *Eina vienas pò kito.* — They go one after another.
- 7) *Stóvi vienas prięš kitą.* — They stand in front of each other.

36.9 *Nièkas* and *jóks*. The declension of the negative pronoun *nièkas* ‘no-one, nothing’ is as follows: N. *nièkas*, G. *nièko* (*nièkieno*), D. *nièkam*, A. *nièka*, I. *niekù*, L. *niekamè*. There is no distinction for gender or number.

The negative pronoun-adjective *jóks* (3) ‘none, not any’ is declined like *tóks*. Examples:

- 1) *Jis nièko nežino.* — He knows nothing.
- 2) *Nièkas nemègsta tòs knygos.* — No one likes that book.
- 3) *Jis neturi jokių knygų.* — He has no books.
- 4) *Jóks žmogùs negali tai padarýti.* — No man can do that.

Note that *ne* must be used with the verb in a negated sentence with *jóks* or *nièkas*. The resulting meaning is not that of a double negative as it would be in standard English. The correct usage in Lithuanian (as in many other languages) is translatable by the substandard English usage. Compare the substandard English ‘he don’t know nothin’ with Lith. *jis nièko nežino*.

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kàs suviénijo Lietuvą? 2. Kienò bùvo vałdoma Lietuvà prięš Mindauga? 3. Kuriais mëtais Mindaugas sùmuše kalavijuociùs prię Šiaulių? 4. Kóki kelią pasiriñko Lietuvà? 5. Kàs Mindaugui pavydëjo? 6. Kuriais mëtais Mindaugas bùvo nužudytas? 7. Ar jùms patiñka ši knygà? 8. Ar jùs jaū skaïtéte aną knygą, kuri gùli añt stalo? 9. Ar kàs nòrs jí maté? 10. Kuř aš galiù piëkti vieną kitą knygą?

B. Decline in the singular and plural: šis gèras studeñtas, jóks turtìngas žmogùs, tóks gražus rýtas, tà graži mergaité, tokià tam-sì naktis.

C. Fill in with the relative pronoun kuris in appropriate forms:
1. Žmogùs, (whom) aš vâkar mačiau teatrè, yrà jò sénas draûgas. 2. Tië studeñtai, su (whom) profeso-rius Valaitis kalba, studijuoja lietuvių kalbą. 3. Namas, (in which) jië gyvëna, yrà labai sénas. 4. Knýgos, (which) aš vâkar pirkaù knygyné, yrà labai brângios. 5. Mëdžiai, (which) áuga miško viduryje, yrà gražiausi. 6. Zmónës, (who) mègsta dainuoti, yrà laimingi.

CONVERSATION

PABAUDA UŽ PER GREITĄ VAŽIAVIMĄ

- Policininkas:* 1. Prašau parodyti vairuotojo liùdijimą.
Naujókas: 2. Tuojaù suràsiu. (Padùoda policininkui sàvo vai-rúotojo liùdijimà). Kodél manè sustâbdéte?
P. 3. Jùs per greitai važiavote.
N. 4. Kaip taî per greitai? Aš važiavaù tik 35 (trisdešimt penkiàs) myliàs į vâlandą (or: peř vâlandą).
P. 5. Ar jùs nemâtete eísmo ženklo?* šia gatvè gâlima važiuoti tik 25 (dvidešimt penkiàs) myliàs* į vâlandą.
N. 6. Aš labai atsiprašau. Tikrai tò ženklo nepastebéjau.

- P. 7. Jūs nėkreipėte dėmesio į eismo ženklus. Tėks sumokėti pābaudą: 25 (dvvidešimt penkis) dolerius.
- N. 8. Bėt... bėt aš jūk pamažū važiavaū...
- P. 9. Jūs iš tikrųjų važiavote 40 (keturiaskesimt) mylių į vālandą. Anksčiau iš jūs pats sakyte, kąd važiavote 35 mylias į vālandą. Taigi...
- N. 10. Gerai, gerai... Turėsiu sumokėti pābaudą. Ką ḡi padarysi... Ateityje turėsiu atidžiau sėkti eismo ženklus.

TICKET FOR SPEEDING

- Policeman: 1. Please show me (your) driver's license.
- Naujokas: 2. Right away (I will find it). [Hands over his driver's license to the policeman] Why did you stop me?
- P. 3. You were driving too fast.
- N. 4. What do you mean (how come) too fast? I was driving only 35 miles per hour.
- P. 5. Didn't you see the traffic (speed) sign? On this street you are allowed to drive only 25 miles an hour. (The speed limit is...)
- N. 6. I am very sorry. I really did not notice that sign.
- P. 7. You were not paying attention to the traffic signs. You will have to pay the fine: 25 dollars.
- N. 8. But... but I was actually driving slowly...
- P. 9. Really, you were driving 40 miles per hour. You yourself just said you were driving 35 miles per hour. Thus,...
- N. 10. All right, all right. I will have to pay the fine. What can one do about it? In the future, I will have to watch the road signs more carefully.

NOTES:

4. į vālandą — also: per vālandą 'per hour'.
5. eismo ženklas — traffic (road, speed) sign.
dvidešimt penkiās mylias — this expression of speed measurement has to be in the accusative case.

Trisdešimt septintoji pamoka

Lesson 37

VYTAUTAS DIDYSIS

Pō Mindaugo nužūdymo Lietuvā kiek susilpnėjo, nės dažna į keštėsi valdovai. Bėt nuo Vytėnio (1295-1316) iš ypač nuo Gedimino (1316-1341) laikų Lietuvos valstybė nuolat stiprėjo ir augo užimdamā vis didesnius plótus į rytus iš į pietų rytus. Gedimino palikuonys, istorijoje vadintami Gediminaičiais (Gediminaičių di-nastija), Lietuvą išugdė į pirmiaeilę valstybę.

Gedimino sūnūs, Algirdas (1345-1377) ir Kestutis (1345-1382), kurių bendra valdė Lietuvą, išplėtė Lietuvos ribas ligi Maskvės apylinkių, o pietuosėjau pasiekė Jūradą jūrą.

Bėt labiausiai Lietuvà sustiprėjo Kestutės sūnaus Vytauto Didžiojo viešpatavimo metu (1392-1430). Jis sutvarkė valstybės administraciją, galutinai praplėtė Lietuvos ribas ligi Juodosios jūros. Jis stātė pilis, tiésē kelius, laikė geraipmokyta nuolatinę kariūmenę. Vytauto viešpatavimo metu Lietuvā šaliai Anglijos, Vokietijos iš Francuzijos buvo vienā iš keturių didžiausių Europos valstysių. Tuô metu beveik visà Rūsija buvo pavergtà totorių, o pati Maskvà buvo tik nedidelės kunigaikštijos sostinė.

1410 mėtais Lietuvos kariūmenė išsirengė dideliám žygiui į Prūsiją, į Kryžiuočių ordinu žemės. Jaū beveik pusaštro šimto mėtų Lietuvā nuolat kariavo sù kryžiuočiais. Buvo jvýkė daug kāro žygių iš mūšių iš abiejų pusiai, tačiau nė vienā pūsė nebuvò galutinai laimėjusi.

Vytautas, susităręs su Lenkijos karaliumi Jogaila, kuris buvo

jő pùsbrolis, nùtaré galutinai sunaikinti kryžiuočius. Lemiamasis mñsis ivýko 1410 mëtu liepos 10 dieną prië Tannenbergo káimo. Jungtinës lietuvių iř lénkų pâjegos, vadováujamos Výtauto, visiškai kai sùmûsé kryžiuočius iř jų talkininkùs iš daugelio Európos kraštų. Šiuo laimëjimu bûvo galutinai sustabdýtas vókiečių veržimasis į rytus.

Põ šiõ labaï svarbaus laimëjimo Výtautas daug nebekariavo, bêt tvařké sàvo valstybë iř sàvo sumanumù bûvo jái užtikrinës taikinga gyvënimà, kuriö Lietuvà nebûvo turëjusi peř paskutinius dù šimtus mëtu.

VOCABULARY

susilpnéti (susilpnéju, susilpnéja, susilpnéjo, susilpnës) — to grow weaker, to weaken	paveřgti (pavergiù, paveřgia, pavergë, paveřgs) — to subjugate
keištis (keicuosi, keičiasi, keitësi, keišis) — to turn over, to exchange, to succeed (in power)	totrius (2) Tatar (noun)
ýpač — especially	kunigaikštijà (2) — dukedom, principality
nuôlat — all the time, by and by, continually	išsireñgti (išsirengiù, išsireñgia, išsirengë, išsireñgs) — to get ready, to set out
— (here) to occupy	žygis·io (2) — campaign
plótas (1) — area, region	lé abiejù pùsiu — from both sides, on both sides
I rytus — to the east	susitarì (susitariu, susitaria, susitaré, susitarës) — to make an agreement, to conclude an agreement
I pietù rytus — to the south-east	karalius (2) — king
palikuonis -iés (3b) — descendant	sunaikinti (sunaikinù, sunaikina, sunaikino, sunaikifis) — to destroy
išugdýti (išugdaū, išügdø, išügdé, išugdës) — to raise, to nurture, to expand	lémiamas, -à (3) — decisive
pirmaeilis, -é (2) — first class (adj.)	ivýkti (impers.: ivýksta, ivýko, ivýks) — to take place, to occur, to happen
bendrai — together, commonly	pâjegos (3b) — (here) forces
išplésti (išpleciu, išpliecia, išplétë, išplës) — to expand, to extend	vadováuti (vadováuju, vadováuja, vadovávo, vadovaüs) — to lead, to command
ribà (4) — boundary	talkiniñas (2) — helper, supporter
pietousè — in the South	laimëjimas (1) — victory
Juodðui júra — Black Sea	sustabdýti (sustabdaū, sustâbdo, sustâbdë, sustabdës) — to stop
viéspatávima (1) — reign	veržimas (1) (refl. noun) — push, drive
sutvarkýti (sutvarkaū, sutvařko, sutvařkë, sutvarķys) — to put in order, to straighten out, to arrange	sumanùmas (2) — cleverness, wisdom, shrewdness
galutinai — finally, for good	užtikrinti (užtikrinu, užtikrina, užtikrino, užtikrins) — to assure
praplésti (prapleciu, praplecia, prapléte, prapiës) — to extend, to widen	taikingas, -a (1) — peaceful
apmôkyti (apmòkau, apmôko, apmôkë, apmokys) — to train	paskutinis, -é (2) — last
nualatinis, -é (2) — permanent	
Kariúomené (1) — army	

GRAMMAR

37.1 Prepositions.

The object of each preposition must be in the case which the preposition requires, e.g. genitive, accusative, instrumental.

37.2 Prepositions with the Genitive Case.

Some examples of prepositions which require the genitive case are listed below:

- 1) **abùpus** — on both sides of.
Kaunas yrà abùpus Nëmuno (ùpës). — Kaunas is on both sides of the Nemunas (River).
- 2) **anàpus** — on the other side of.
St. Paul miëstas yrà anàpus Mississipi ùpës. — (The city of) St. Paul is on the other side of the Mississippi River.
- 3) **anót** — according to (repeating someone's words exactly).
Jis, anót tévo, géras žmogùs. — He, according to (my) father, is a good man.
- 4) **añt** — on; expresses feelings towards (someone).
Knygà gùli añt stálo. — The book is (lying) on the table.
Jis pýksta añt sàvo brólio. — He is angry at his brother.
- 5) **artì** — close to.
Jis bûvo artì namù. — He was close to his home.
- 6) **aukščiau** — above; (really an adverb 'higher').
Tojè ùpëje vandeñs bûvo aukščiau këliu. — In that river, the water stood above the knees.
- 7) **bè** — without; in addition to.
Sunki gyvënti bè pinigù. — It is difficult to live without money.
Bè knýgu, teñ yrà dár iř rañkrašciu. — In addition to the books, there are manuscripts there, too.
bè ābejo, bè abejónës — without a doubt, doubtless, doubtlessly
bè gálo — without end, endless, endlessly
bè reïkalo — without any need, needless, needlessly, etc.
- 8) **dékà** — thanks to, owing to.
Tévo dékà áš šiañdien dár dìrbu. — Thanks to father I am still working today.
- 9) **dél** (dëlei) — for, for the sake of, because of.
Dél kô neišmókote pamokës? — Why (lit.: because of what) didn't you study (learn) your lesson?

- 10) *gretà* — near, beside.
Jis stóvi gretà manęs. — He stands beside me.
- 11) *iki* — until, up to; as far as (may be used with dative case in certain fixed expressions, cf. 37.4).
Iki pasimätymo. — So long (lit.: until we see each other).
Aš nuéjaū iki úpés. — I went up to the river.
- 12) *istrižai* — diagonally across.
Jis atsigulé istrižai lóvos. — He lay down diagonally across the bed.
- 13) *iš* — out of; from; since.
Jis išeina iš namų. — He is going out of his house (home).
Jis gávo iš manęs láiška. — He got a letter from me.
Jis iš jaunų dienų tóks. — He has been that way since youth.
- 14) *išilgaĩ* — along.
Kélias eina išilgaĩ úpés. — The road runs along the river.
- 15) *líg, ligi* — until; as far as. (*Líg, ligi* is synonymous with *iki*, cf. 11)
Aš skaičiaū lígí vākaro. — I read (was reading) until evening.
Aš nuéjaū ligi jō namų. — I went up to his home.
- 16) *liňk (liňkui)* — toward, to.
Jis bégá liňk miško. — He runs (is running) toward the forest.
- 17) *netoli* — not far from, near; approximately.
Universitétas yrà netoli miěsto ceñtro. — The university is not far away from the center of the city.
Teñ bùvo netoli šimto žmonių. — About a hundred people were there.
- 18) *nuō* — from, off; (guarding) against; since, from; by reason of, because of.
Vanduō bégá nuō stógo. — Water runs off the roof.
Váistai nuō galvōs skaudéjimo. — Medicine for (against) a headache.
Jis dirba nuō rýto ligi vākaro. — He works from morning 'til night.
Jis keñčia nuō kařšcio. — He is suffering from the heat.
- 19) *pasák* — according to (relating someone else's words, or opinion; *pasák* is synonymous with *anót*, cf. 3)
Iř Petras, pasák jō, niéko netúri. — And Peter, according to him, does not have anything.
- 20) *piřm (pirmà)* — before; in front of.
Niéko nedarýk piřm laiko. — Don't do anything ahead of time.
Jis eina pirmà manęs. — He is going in front of me.
- 21) *pō* — after.
Pō koncérto aš paréjaū namō. — After the concert I went home.
- NB. This preposition can also be used with other cases with different meanings, cf. below.
- 22) *priē* — at, near, in the vicinity of; in the presence of; in the time of.
Sis autobúsas sustója priē bibliotékos. — This bus stops near the library.
Vaikai užáugo priē tèvų. — The children grew up with their parents.
Priē sénó karáliaus visi geraí gyvěno. — In the time of the old king everybody lived well.
- 23) *pusiáu* — half way up, half way along.
Pasitakaū ją̄ pusiáu kéljo. — I met her half way along the road.
- 24) *skersaĩ* — across, athwart.
Jis gùli skersaĩ lóvos. — He is lying across the bed.
- NB. This preposition can be used with the accusative case also with no difference in meaning:
Jis péréja skersaĩ kéliaq. — He went across the road.
- 25) *šalìa* — beside.
Jis atsisédo šalìa manęs. — He sat down beside me.
- 26) *šiápus* — on this side of.
Universitétas yrà šiápus úpés. — The university is on this side of the river.
- 27) *tařp* — between, among.
Tařp Jóno iř Pétre yrà didelis skírtumas. — There is a big difference between John and Peter.
Kédé stóvi tařp stálo iř sienos. — The chair stands between the table and the wall.
- 28) *už* — behind; at a distance of; in, after (in expressions of time).
Váikas stovéjo už mótinós iř veřké. — The child stood behind (his) mother and cried.
Už trijū mètrų pasiródé vanduō. — At the depth of three meters water appeared.
Jis baňgs dárbq už (vienerių) mětų. — He will finish the work in a year.
Ji pàémé manè už raňkos. — She took me by the hand.
- NB. This preposition can also be used with the accusative case, cf. below.

- 29) *vidūj* — within, inside of (This is really an abbreviated form of *vidujė*, which is the locative sg. of *vidūs*, 'the inside, the inner side').
Vidūj miško būvo daūg šilčiau. — It was much warmer within the forest.
- 30) *Viřš, viršuň, viršum* — over, beyond; above.
Taī viřš māno jégū. — That is beyond my strength.
Viřš mēdžiu skraide dideli paikščiai. — Above the trees large birds were flying.
- 31) *žemiau* — below.
Upéje vandeñs būvo žemiau kēliu. — Water in the river was below the knees.

37.3 Compound prepositions with *is* as the initial element require the genitive case also.

- a) *Iš anāpus mīško pakilo léktūvas.* — An airplane rose from the other side of the forest. (. . . from behind . . .)
b) *Katē išbēgo is pō stālo.* — A cat ran out from under the table.

37.4 Prepositions in Certain Fixed Expressions.

(Prepositions with the Dative Case.)

A few prepositions are used with the dative case in certain fixed expressions. Otherwise there are no prepositions in Lithuanian which regularly require the dative case.

- 1) *pō šiái diēnai* — up to the present time
- 2) *pō senóvei* — as it was; 'nothing new'; 'things are the same' (lit.: according to the past).
- 3) *pō kám* — how much (obsolete).
- 4) *pō dēšinei* — to the right
- 5) *pō kārei* — to the left
- 6) *iki šiái diēnai* — up to the present time (but also possible: *iki šiós dienōs*, same meaning).
- 7) *iki šiám laikui* — up to this time (also: *iki šiō laiko*).

37.5 Prepositions with the Accusative Case.

Some examples of prepositions which require the accusative case are listed below:

- 1) *apiē* — round about, near; approximately; concerning.
Apiē sōdą áuga mēdžiai. — Round about the orchard, trees grow.

- Jis kalba apiē manę.* — He is talking about me.
Ateik apiē dvýlikta vālandą. — Come at about (around) 12 o'clock.
- 2) *aplīnk (aplīnkui)* — around, by.
Aplīnk manę stovējo daūg jaunų žmonių. — Many young people stood around me.
- 3) *i* — in, into, to.
Vaikas eīna ī kañbari. — The child is going into the room (The child is entering the room).
Māno visi vaikai jaū eīna ī mokýklą. — All my children (already) go to school (attend school).
Kaimýnas važiuoja ī miestą, ī tuřgū. — The neighbor is going to the city, to the market.
Berniūkas lipa ī mēđi. — The boy is climbing a tree.
Mokinys atsāko ī kláusimus. — The pupil answers the questions.
Jis niekuomēt neatsāko ī māno láiškus. — He never replies to my letters.
Jis labaī panašus ī sàvo tévą. — He is very similar to his father (He looks very much like his father).
- 4) *pagał* — along, beside; according to.
Jis bēga pagal tvõrą. — He runs along the fence.
Jiē visuomēt dirba pagal plāną. — They always work according to plan.
- 5) *palei* — along, by the side of, beside.
Jis stovējo palei sieną. — He stood beside the wall.
- 6) *pás* — at, at the home of, at the house of, to.
Ateikite pás manę. — Come to my place.
Jis gyvēna pás manę. — He is living at my place.
- 7) *paskui* — right after, close behind.
Eik paskui manę. — Follow (right) behind me.
- 8) *peř* — through, across; during, throughout.
Jiē bēgo peř laukus. — They ran across the fields.
Peř kārq mēs daūg mātēme. — During the war we saw a lot.
- 9) *pō* — round about, here and there.
Jis vāikščiojo pō miestą. — He was walking in (about) the town.
- NB. This preposition may also have a distributive meaning which cannot be translated by any single English expression: *Jis dióda vaikáms pō gābalą sūrio.* — He gives the children each a piece of cheese. Note also that it can be used with other cases.

- 10) *priēš* — before, in the presence of; ago; against.
Priēš jō namūs áugo didelē liepa. — In front of his house grew a large linden tree.
- Priēš dēsimt mētu jis dár čià gyvěno.* — Ten years ago he still lived here.
- Jis kovójo priēš manè.* — He fought against me.
- 11) *prō* — by, past; through.
Mēs pravažiāvome prō sēnq pili. — We drove past the old castle.
- Ji žiāri prō lángq.* — She is looking through the window.
- 12) *skersaī* — across, cf. example 24, §37.2.
- 13) *už* — than; for, in return for.
Už dárba gavaū pinigū. — I received some money for the work.
- Mēs kovójame už láisvę.* — We are fighting for freedom.
- Padirbék už manè.* — Work for me (Take over my work for a while).

37.6 Prepositions with the Instrumental Case.

Some examples of prepositions which require the instrumental case are listed below:

- 1) *pō* — under.
Šuō gùli pō stalū. — A dog is lying under the table.
 - 2) *sù* — with; approximately the size of.
Eik sù manimi. — Go with me.
 - 3) *sulig* — up to, as far as.
Vandeñs bùvo sulig krantaīs. — The water was up to the banks.
 - 4) *tiēs* — opposite, in front of.
Jis stóvi tiēs lángu. — He is standing in front of the window.
- Lietuvių pulkai tiēs Kaunū plaüké peř Némuna.* — The Lithuanian troops (regiments) swam across the Nemunas (river) opposite Kaunas.

37.7 Prepositions Used with Several Cases.

Note that *pō* can be used with the genitive case (when it means 'after'), with the dative case (in certain fixed expressions), with the accusative case (when it means 'here and there, round about' or when it has distributive meaning) or with the instrumental case (when it means 'under').

The preposition *už* can be used with the genitive case (when it means 'in, after') or with the accusative case (when it means 'for').

The preposition *skersaī* 'across, athwart' can be used with either the genitive or the accusative case with no difference in meaning.

The preposition *iki* ordinarily is used with the genitive case, but in certain fixed expressions it is used with the dative case.

37.8 A review list of prepositions used with various cases:

GENITIVE — *abipus, anāpus, anót, aňt, arti, aukščiaū, bě, dékà, děl, gretà, iki, istrižaī, iš, išlgaī, ligi, liňk, netoli, nuō, pasák, piřm, pō, priē, pusiaú, skersaī, šalil, šápus, tařp, už, viďuū, viřš, viršuū, viršuū, žemiaū, iš anāpus, iš pō, etc.*

DATIVE — *iki, pō* (only in certain fixed expressions).

ACCUSATIVE — *apiē, apliňk, i, pagal, palei, pás, paskui, peř, pō, priēš, prō, skersaī, už*

INSTRUMENTAL — *pō, sù, sulig, tiēs*

37.9 Prepositions and Adverbs.

Some prepositions in Lithuanian are derived from adverbs. These prepositions, in most cases, may still be used as adverbs. Examples:

- a) *Berniūkas stovějo gretà, o mergáité kiék toliaū.* — The boy was standing close by, and the girl was a little farther (from there).
- b) *Vienas studeňtas éjo pirmà, kitas paskui.* — One student walked in front (first), the other one—after (him).

37.10 Expressions with Prepositions and without them.

In some special cases one may either use a preposition with a certain case, or the noun can be used without a preposition, but in such a case which has the same meaning as the preposition together with the noun. One can say ...

either:

Ji pavírto i pělę. — She turned into a mouse.

or :

Ji pavírto pelę. — She turned ... (*pelę*—instrumental)

either:

Jie mire iš (nuō) bādo. — They died from hunger (famine).

or:

Jie mire badù. — They died ... (badù—instrumental)

either:

Jis guli añt lóvos. — He is lying on the bed.

or:

Jis guli lóvoje. — He is lying ... (lóvoje—locative)

EXERCISES

A. Questions. 1. Kadà Lietuvà susilpnéjo? 2. Kaip yrà istòrijoje vadinami Gedimino pálkuonys? 3. Ligi kuriôs júros Výtautas išplété Lietuvôs ribâs? 4. Kàs jvýko 1410-siais mëtais liepos 10 diëna? 5. Kä dârè Výtautas pô Tannenbergo mûšio? 6. Prië kokiôs ûpés yrà Vilnius? 7. Prië kokiôs ûpés yrà Kaûnas? 8. Prië kokiôs ûpés yrà Niujörkas? 9. Kàs gyvêna pâs jùs? 10. Iš kuriôs knýgos jûs taî nusirâséte (copied)?

B. Form sentences with the following prepositions: añt, pô, už, pâs, prië, peř, prô.

C. Copy sentences from reading selections of lessons 31-35 where prepositions occur. Translate the prepositions.

D. Translate into Lithuanian: 1. His children still live at his place (home). 2. We are going with our old friends to take a walk in the park. 3. They live near us (not far away from us). 4. His house stands near the river. 5. Five new books are lying on the table. 6. She is looking through that window. 7. I walked along the fence. 8. He is going to Europe. 9. I am going home. 10. She is always at home (sits at home).

CONVERSATION

VASARA

Výras: 1. Šiañdien šeštädienis. Tîk kâ prâneše peř râdijâ, kâd bûs labaî kársta. Važiúokime kuř nôrs pasimáudytî.

Zmonà: 2. Bûtû geraî nuvažiûoti prië júros, bêt tolóka ...

Výras: 3. Gál važiúokime į miêsto baseinâ.

Zmona: 4. Teñ šiañdien bûs labaî daûg žmoniû ...

- Výras:** 5. Taî gál važiúokime kuř nôrs į párka; vaikaî galës pabégîoti, ô mës pasédesime pô mëdžiai.
- Zmona:** 6. Kaî tîk tù nuvažiûoji į párka, tuojaû užmingì, pavësyje patôgai išsitîêses!
- Výras:** 7. O kâ gi teñ párke daryti?
- Zmona:** 8. Tù visái nemataî gamtôs grôžio, vâsaros žalùmo, mëdžių šlaméjimo. Visi výrai tokië ...
- Výras:** 9. Geraî jaû geraî: važiúosime teñ, kur tû nôri.
- Zmona:** 10. Eik, surâsk visûs máudymosi kostiumûs, sukráuk viska į automobilî. Tûrime skubëti, nès véliaû bûs labaî kársta.

SUMMER

Husband: 1. Today is Saturday. It was announced on the radio that it will be very hot. Let's go swimming somewhere.

Wife: 2. It would be nice to go to the sea shore, but it is rather far ...

Husband: 3. Well then, let's go to the public (city) swimming pool.

Wife: 4. There will be a lot of people down there today.

Husband: 5. Then perhaps we should go to some park somewhere; the children will be able to run around, and we will be able to sit under the trees.

Wife: 6. As soon as you get to the park, you fall asleep right away, after having stretched out comfortably in the shade.

Husband: 7. And what can one do in a park?

Wife: 8. You do not see the beauty of nature, the green of the summer, the rustling of the trees. All men are like that.

Husband: 9. All right, all right. We will go wherever you want to go.

Wife: 10. Well, get a move on, gather all the bathing suits, put them in the car. We must hurry because it is going to get hot later on.

Useful Expressions and Idioms

How are you? — a) *Kaip gyvuojate?*

b) *Kaip einasi?*

c) *Kaip laikotės?*

d) *Kaip sekasi?*

I like this book. — *Man patinka ši knyga.*

You like this book, etc. — *Jums (Tau) patinka ši knyga, ir t.t.*

I am cold. — *Man (yra) šalta.*

You are cold. — *Jums (Tau) šalta.*

I was cold, etc. — *Man buvo šalta, ir t.t.*

There is nothing one (you) can do about it — *Nieko nepadarysi.*

Thank you very much — *Labai ačiū.*

You're welcome — *Prašau.*

Don't mention it — *Nér už ką. (Prašau).*

Trisdešimt aštuntoji pamoka

Lesson 38

KRISTIJONAS DONELAITIS

(1714 - 1780)

Vienas iš didžiausių lietuvių poètų yrà Kristijónas Doneláitis. Jis gímé, mókési iñ visą gyvénimą praléido Mažojoje Lietuvojè. Ilgiáusiai jis išgyvénó Tolminkiemyje (1743-1780), kuð jis bùvo liuterónų parapijos klebónas. Teñ jis iñ parâše savo svarbiáusią kúrinį — poëma "Métai".

Pàts Doneláitis niekuomèt nemâté sàvo poëmos išspausdintos — visùs sàvo raštùs paliko rañkraščiuose. Jiè bùvo išspausdinti pô jô mirtiës 1818 mëtais.

"Métai" yrà parašytí hegzámetru. Šiojè poëmoje Doneláitis aprâšo Mažosios Lietuvòs úkininkų gyvénimą. Gražiaiš vaizdaís jis piëšia jų dárbus, vargùs iñ rûpesčius. Blogùs úkininkus jis pa-peikia, gerùosius pagiria.

"Métai" yrà svarbiáusias lietuvių literatûros veiklas, para-sýtas 18-me (aštunioliktajame) ámžiuje. Jis išverstas į keliàs kalbàs.

Doneláicio kalbà yrà kiek senóviška, bêt turtinga iñ vaizdin-ga. Jô "Métai" laikomi labai svarbiù lietuvių kalbos paminklù. Štai këletas eilùčių iñ Doneláicio "Métu" kartù sù ánglišku ver-timù:

PAVASARIO LINKSMYBÈS

Jaú saulélé vél atkópdama bùdino svétą
Iñ žiemös šaltos triùs pargriáudama juôkès.
ŠaJčių prâmonës sù ledais sugaiïsti pagâvo,

Iř putódams sniēgs visu ī niēkā pavierto.
Tuō laukūs oraī drungnī gaivindami glóstē
Iř ūzolelēs visās iš numirusių šaukē.
Krúmai sù šilais visaīs išsibūdino keltis,
O laukū kalnaī sù klóniai pàmetē skrandas.

THE SPRING'S JOYS

Now the sun rose again to rouse the world
and laughed to topple down chill winter's labors.
And cold's creations, with the ice, diminished
as foam of snow changed everywhere to nothing.
Soon the bland weather stroked and woke the fields,
called up herbs of all species from the dead.
Thickets and very heath bestirred themselves;
hill, meadow, dale threw down their sheepskin jackets.*

VOCABULARY

poètas (2) — poet
Mazōji Lietuvà — Lithuania Minor
liuterõnas (2) — Lutheran (noun)
paräpija (1) — parish
klebõnas (2) — pastor
svarbùs (4) — important
kürinýs (3a) — creation, work
išspausdinti (išspausdinù, išspausdina, išspausdino, išspausdiis) — to print
râstas (2) — writing, (written) work, (poetical) work
palkti (palieku, palička, paliko, pa-líks) — to leave
rañkraštis -cio (1) — manuscript
mirtis -iēs (4) fem. — death
hegzámetras (1) — hexameter
poëma (2) — poem, (epic) poem
aprasýti (aprasāu, aprāšo, aprāšé, aprasýs) — to describe
vaizdas (4) — view, picture, portray-al
vaifgas (4) — care, worry, suffering, hardship
rûpestis -cio (1) — care, worry

papeikti (papeikiù, papeikia, papeiké, papeiks) — to scold, to admonish
pagirti (pagiriu, pagiria, pagyré, pagirš) — to praise
veikatas (3b) — work, (poetical) work
senóviškas (1) — archaic
vaizdingas (1) — full of beautiful images, poetical, expressive
pamiiklas (2) — monument
šaltinis -io (2) — source, well
výstytis (výstausi, výstosi, výstési, výstysis) — to develop
besivystant — in the process of development
bendrinis, -é — common
bendrine kalbà — common language, standard language (both spoken and written)
pacitüoti (pacitüoju, pacitüoja, pacitávo, pacitüösi) — to cite, to quote
eilüté (diminutive of eilë 'row') — line (of a poem, a page)
kartù — together with
vertimas (2) — translation

* Translated by Clark Mills. Taken from: *The Green Oak. Selected Lithuanian Poetry*. Ed. by Algirdas Landsbergis and Clark Mills, Voyages Press, New York, 1962.

NB. No vocabulary is given for this passage of "Metai".

GRAMMAR

38.1 Co-ordinating Conjunctions (iř, tačiau, õ, bêt, etc.)

The words *iř* 'and', *tačiau* 'but, nevertheless, however' *ař* 'whether', *arbà ... arbà* 'either ... or', *nei ... nei* 'neither ... nor', *õ* 'and, but', *bêt* 'but' are co-ordinating conjunctions and can connect either clauses, phrases or single words. Examples:

- 1) *Miěsto gâtves yrà ilgos iř siaūros.* — The streets of the city are long and narrow.
- 2) *Jis atéjo, tačiau nedirbs.* — He came, but he won't work.
- 3) *Ař diřbs, ař nedirbs, vis tiek jis gaüs pinigü.* — Whether he works or not, he will still get some money.
- 4) *Ateikite arbà šiañdien, arbà rytoj.* — Come either today or tomorrow.
- 5) *Nei mokinýs, nei mokiné nedirba.* — Neither the boy nor the girl pupil works.
- The conjunction *õ* 'but' is used to contrast two ideas.
- 6) *Jis turtuolis, õ aš vařgšas žmogëlis.* — He is a rich man, but I am just a poor little fellow.
- 7) *Jis turi daug laiko, õ atvažiuoti päs mûs nenóri.* — He has lots of time, but he doesn't want to come to see us.
- 8) *Jis gâli, õ aš negaliu.* — He can, but I can't.
- It may also be used following a negative clause.
- 9) *Jis negâli, õ aš galiu.* — He can't, but I can.
- 10) *Aš nesù dañlininkas, õ jis yrà.* — I am not an artist (painter) but he is.

In each of the preceding examples *õ* could have been replaced by *bêt*, which is more emphatic than *õ*. For example in sentence 6, the word *bêt* would have stressed the fact that it is *I* (not another) who is the ordinary little fellow, whereas *õ* merely contrasts the two clauses. Likewise in sentence 9 the *õ* merely contrasts the two clauses, whereas *bêt* would have stressed the ability of the speaker.

The clause introduced by *bêt* also denotes in some clauses something which is unexpected in view of the meaning of the main clause.

- 11) *Jis visái siłpnas, bêt vis (dár) dirba iř dirba.* — He is very weak, but (even so) he works and works.
- 12) *Nórs iř neturiù pinigü, bêt kaip nórs atvažiuosiu.* — Although I don't have any money, I shall come somehow or other.
- 13) *Jis nedideliis výras, bêt stiprus kaip liutas.* — He is a small man, but strong as a lion.

In examples 11, 12 and 13, *tačiaū* ‘nevertheless’ might have been used, but *tačiaū* is generally limited to formal discourse, whereas *bèt* is common in every day conversation. *Tačiaū* is perhaps more common after a negative clause.

ō may introduce an interrogative sentence and/or one expressing mild surprise.

- 14) *O kàs gi čià?* — (Well,) what's this here? (or 'What's going on?)
- 15) *O kàs gi čià?!* — (Well,) what do you know?! (or 'My oh my!') in a conversation.
- 16) *O kaip tåvo bróliui Jönnui (sëkasi)? Ař jis jaū iššejo iš ligóninés?* — And how about your brother John? Did he get out of the hospital yet?
- 17) *O iš kuř tu tai žinaī?* — And how do you know that? (or: How come you know that?)
- 18) *O kaip gi jūs taī padarýsite?* — And how are you going to manage (to do) that?
- 19) *Bèt kq gi jūs dabař darýsite?* — But what (on earth) will you do now?

In general one might say that ō and bët are similar in usage, but bët is more emphatic; bët may be replaced by *tačiaū* especially after negative clauses. One also finds such expressions as ō *visgi*, bët *visgi*, o *vis déltō* 'but, nevertheless', ō *vis tiek*, bët *vis tiek* 'but even so' or o *tačiaū* 'however'; (*tačiaū* is never used in combination with bët).

The conjunction *beī* 'and' can only unite two closely related words or phrases, not two clauses:

- 20) *Tévas beī mótinga gyvénna miestè.* — Father and mother live in the city.

38.2 The common conjunctions *kàd* 'that', *jóng* 'that', *idañt* (rarely used and a bit archaic) 'in order that', *kadángi* 'because, for' (generally *kadángi* is found as the first word of a sentence), *nès* 'because' (not used in sentence initial position), *jéigu* 'if', *nórs* 'although', *kad iř* 'although' are subordinating conjunctions. Examples:

- 1) *Aš nežinójau, kàd (jóng) jis čià.* — I didn't know that he is here.
- 2) *Jis taip däro, idañt visi matýtu.* — He does this so that everybody would (could) see.
- 3) *Kadángi (lietus) lijo, aš likaū namiē.* — Since it was raining I remained at home.

- 4) *Mës ēsame gerì studeñtai, nès mës daūg mókomës.* — We are good students because we study a lot.
See paragraph 31.2 for the uses of *jéigu*.
- 5) *Nórs jis yrù geras kaimýnas, mës jõ vistiek nemëgstame.* — Although he is a good neighbor, we don't like him even so.
- 6) *Niëko nemačiaū, kàd iř (nórs iř) labař sténgiausi.* — I didn't see anything, although I tried very hard.

38.3 List of Common Conjunctions.

A list of common conjunctions follows:

ar̄ — whether	negù, nekaip — than
arbà ... arbà — either ... or	néi (rarely used) — than
bèt — but	nei ... nei — neither ... nor
bëtgi — but (emphatic)	nebeñt — except that, save that
iř — and	nës — because
idañt — in order that	nórs — although
jéi, jéigu — if	ō — but (and)
jóng, jóngei — that	tačiaū — nevertheless, but
kàd — that	tàd — therefore
kadángi — since, because	taī — then, so
kaï — when, whenever	

NB. One must keep in mind that not only conjunctions are used to connect clauses: pronouns and adverbs are also used.

Examples: *kàs, kóks, kuris, kadà, kaip, kodél, kól, kiek ...* are used in the dependent clauses. (See also Lesson 21 and Lesson 36 for relative pronouns). *tàs, tóks, tadà, taip, todél, tól, tiek ...* are used in the main clauses.

- 1) *Kàs dìrba, tàs turi.* — He who works, has (something; is not a pauper).
- 2) *Kadà prašýsi, tadà gáusi.* — When you ask (for something), you will get (it), etc.
See also Appendix and various lessons where these questions are explained.

38.4 Interjections.

For a list of common Lithuanian interjections, see Appendix.

The use of the interjections is similar to that of English. Examples:

- 1) à — oh; *A, kaip šalta!* — Oh, how cold it is!
- 2) nà — well, there now; *Nà, pásakok viskà iš prädžios.* — Well, tell us everything from the beginning.
- 3) štaī — here, look here; *Štaī jis!* — Here he is.

38.5 The Particles.

Some common Lithuanian particles (dalelýtės) are listed below:

- 1) *-ai* — emphatic particle which serves to reinforce the preceding word. Thus one could say either *tàs mèdis* ‘that tree’ or *tasaï mèdis* ‘that tree’. In the second case the meaning of *tàs* ‘that’ is reinforced.
- 2) *ař (ařgi)* — interrogative particle. As an interrogative particle *ař* appears as the first word of a sentence, e.g. *Ař jis žino?* — Does he know?
- 3) *bè* — may function as an interrogative particle; *Bè nežinaï?* Don’t you know?
- 4) *benè* — interrogative particle with the meaning ‘is it possible that?, can it really be that?'; *Benè tù vaïkas?* — Is it possible that you are a child?; *Benè jis kâ žino?* — Does he really know something?
- 5) *gì* — a particle serving for accentuation or emphasis; *Kâ gì àš turiù darýti?* — What on earth am I supposed to do?; *Aš gì nè vagis!* — I am not a thief.
- 6) *jaū* — particle of emphasis; *Kàs jaū tâu atsitiko?* — What on earth happened to you?; *Tóks jaū jis iš mažeñs* — That’s the way he has been since childhood.
- 7) *jük* — why, well, but; *Bèt jük jô teñ nebûvo.* — But he wasn’t there anyway; *Jük tù pâts žinaï.* — But you yourself know.
- 8) *Kažin, kaži <(kàs žino)* — who knows, it’s hard to say; *Kažin ař jis ateïs.* — Who knows whether he will come.
- 9) *laï* — may one, let one; *Laï gyvúoja!* — May he live ... (Long live ...)
- 10) *mât* — let one ..., may one ... (used only in special expressions); *Mât jî gâlas!* — Let’s forget him; *Mât tavè dievâi!* — All right, have it your way.
- 11) *nèt* — even; *Nèt Jónas tô nežinójo.* — Even John did not know that.
- 12) *te-* (usually attached to the following verb) — only; *Kařta teñ tebuvaü.* — I was there only once.
- 13) *tè, tegul* — may, let ...; *Tedîrba. Tegul dîrba.* — Let him work; may he work.
- 14) *tè* and *še* — particle with the meaning of (familiar) ‘take’; *Tè, pasiimk sâvo knýga.* — Here, take your book.

38.6 Special Adverbs.

Frequently special adverbs ending with the letter *n* denote the object of motion whereas the same root with the locative ending denotes location. Cf.

- laukañ* — out of doors, outside (as the object of motion); *Aš einù laukañ.* — I am going outside.
laukè — outside (not as the object of motion); *Aš esù laukè.* — I am outside.
- 1) *aukštyn* — upwards; *aukštaï* — up, in a high place.
 - 2) *žemyn* — downwards; *žemaï* — down, in a low place.
 - 3) *tolyn* — farther on; into the distance; *tolì* — far; at a distance.

The adverb *namô* has no final *n*, yet it denotes the object of motion. Example: *namô* — home, homewards, to one’s home; *na-mië* — at home; at one’s home.

EXERCISES

A. *Questions.* 1. Kuř gime Kristijonas Doneláitis? 2. Kàs jis bûvo? 3. Kuř jis parašé poëmą “Mëtai”? 4. Kadà bûvo išspausdinti Doneláičio rästai? 5. Kâj jis aprâšo sâvo poëmoje? 6. Kokià yrâ Doneláičio kalbâ? 7. Kuř yrâ Mažoji Lietuvâ? 8. Ař jûs jaū skaïtéte Doneláičio “Metûs”? 9. Kokias knygâs jûs mëgstate skaityti? 10. Kaip vadinasí pirmoju “Mëtu” dalis?

B. In lessons 31-35, write out all the sentences where *bèt* or *õ* is used. Compare them, paying particular attention to the meaning of *bèt* and *õ*.

C. *Translate into Lithuanian.* 1. He can speak Lithuanian, but his wife cannot (speak it). 2. Because it was raining, I remained at home. 3. They are good students because they have studied a lot. 4. I cannot go home, because the weather is bad. 5. He is a bad student, because he always sleeps in class.

CONVERSATION

PAMOKŲ RUOŠIMAS*

- Prânas:* 1. Jokûbai, ař jaū pérskaiteti Doneláičio “Metûs”?
Jokûbas: 2. Dár nèt nepradéjau, nès ne tik naturéjau laîko, bêt iř knýgos dár nesù nusipiřkës.
Pranas: 3. Aš jaū pradéjau skaityti, bêt nekaip sëkasi: kiek se-nóviška kalbâ, õ be tô, tàs hegzámetras!

- Jokūbas:* 4. Matai, reikia pirmiāusia gera išstudijuoči pāti laikotarpi, taip pāt patiēs Donelaičio gyvėnima.
- Pranas:* 5. Kučiā žmogūs gali viską pérskaiti! Tieki daug yra prirašyta apie Donelaitį, kād nejāmoma nē dailelēs pérskaiti.
- Jokūbas:* 6. Žinai kā: aš turiū gērā sumānymą. Eikime pās Juozą; jis viską jaū yra pérskaitęs, jis mūms padēs.
- Pranas:* 7. Gera, tavo sumānymas neblōgas, bēt reikētu iř mūms patiemis kā nōrs paskaiti.
- Jokūbas:* 8. Nebūk tū tóks jaū sažiningsas. Verčiaū eikime gōlfo pažaisti.
- Pranas:* 9. O kaip sū Donelaičiu?
- Jokūbas:* 10. Donelaitis nepabēgs. Rytój nueišime pās Juozą, iř būs viskas áišku kaip aňt dēlno.* (or: kaip diēnā*)

HOMEWORK:

- Pranas:* 1. Jokubas (James), did you read Donelaitis' Metai? (The Seasons).
- Jokubas:* 2. Didn't even start it because it was not only that I did not have time, but I have not bought the book yet.
- Pranas:* 3. I did start to read it already, but it is not going too well: the language is somewhat archaic, and (in addition to that)—that hexameter.
- Jokubas:* 4. You see, one has first to study the era itself well, then the life of Donelaitis himself.
- Pranas:* 5. How can a body read all that! There has been so much written about Donelaitis; it is nigh impossible.
- Jokubas:* 6. You know what, I have a good idea. Let us go over to Joe's. He has read everything, he will help us.
- Pranas:* 7. O.K., your idea is not too bad, but we should also do something ourselves.
- Jokubas:* 8. Do not be so conscientious. We'd better go and play some golf.
- Pranas:* 9. And what about Donelaitis?
- Jokubas:* 10. Donelaitis will not run away. Tomorrow we will go to (see) Joe, and everything will be as clear as day.

NOTES:

- pamokū ruošimas — lit. 'preparation of lessons'.
10. aňt dēlno — lit. 'on the palm of one's hand'.
diēnā — (acc. of def. time) 'during the day, at daytime'.

Trisdešimt devintoji pamoka

Lesson 39

LIETUVIŲ KALBA

Lietuviai kalbà kartù sù lātvii iř išmirusiomis prūsų, kuršių, žiemgalių ir selių kalbomis sudāro báltų kalbų grùpę indoeuropiēcių kalbų šeimojè. Indoeuropiēcių kalbų šeimà yra skirstoma į 15 (penkiolika) kalbų grùpių:

- | | |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. tochārų (kalbà) | 9. albānų |
| 2. indo-iranēnų | 10. ilirų |
| 3. arménu | 11. itālikų (arbà romānų) |
| 4. hititų | 12. keštų |
| 5. Anatolijs kalbos | 13. slāvu |
| 6. frigų | 14. germānų |
| 7. trākų | 15. báltų (kaibos). |
| 8. graikų | |

Taigi, kaip gālima matyti iš šio sárašo, lietuviai kalbà yra báltų kalbų grùpés narýs. Báltų kalbų grùpè išsvyštè iš indoeuropiēcių prókalbés, iš kuriós taip pāt išsvyštè iř 14 (keturiolika) kitù indoeuropiēcių kalbų grùpių. Tuô bûdù lietuviai kalbà turi panašumų su kiekvienà indoeuropiēcių kalbà. Žinoma, laikui bégant iř visomis kalbomis keičiantis, susidārē iř daug skirtumų vienos kalbų grùpēse iř paskirose kalbosè.

Báltų prókalbè atsišķyré iš indoeuropiēcių prókalbés maždaug apiē 3000-2500 metùs pr. Kr. (priēš Kristu). Véliau báltų prókalbè suskilo į dvi dalis — rytinę iř vakarinę (apiē 500 pr. Kr.). Iš vakariniu báltu išsvyštè prūsų kalbà, iš rytinės báltų grùpés — lietuviai, lātviai, žiemgalių iř selių kalbos. Kuřšių kalbà turi panašumo sù rytinémis iř vakarinémis grùpémis. Kuřšai, žiemgaliai iř selių sulietuvéjo arbà sulatvéjo priēš maždaug 500 (penkis šim-

tūs) mētū. Prūsai išmirė XVII-me (septynioliktame) ámžiuje. Tīk dvi báltų kalbos išliko gývos: lātvių ir lietuvii.

Lietuvii kalbà yrà svarbi lýginamajai indeoeuropièciu kalbótyrai, nès jì yrà išlaikiusi daùg senoviškų kalbinu brúožu. Kaï kurié lietuvii kalbòs žodžiai ir kaï kuriós lýtys (fòrmos) yrà išlikusios senoviškësnés nèt úž senijù iñdu (sanskrito), graikù ir lotynu kalbù žodžius ir fòrmas. Bèt daùg dalýkù lietuvii kalbojè taip pàt gerókai pasikeitè, nòrs gál nè tiek, kiek kitosè dár gyvose indeoeuropièciu kalbosè.

VOCABULARY

prūsas (1) — Prussian, Old Prussian
kuðis -io (2) — Couronian
žiemgàlis -io (2) — Zemgallian (Sel-migallian)
sélis -io (1) — Selian (Selonian)
sudarýti (sudaraù, sudáro, sudárë, sudarýs) — to compose, to form
indeoeuropiètis -čio (2) — Indo-European (noun)
skirstyti (skirstau, skirsto, skirsté, skirstys) — to divide, to apportion, to classify
tocháras (2) — Tokharian
indo-iranénas (1) — Indo-Iranian (noun)
arménas (1) — Armenian (noun)
hititas (2) — Hittite (noun)
Anatòlia — Anatolia
frigas (2) — Phrygian (noun)
trákas (2) — Thracian (noun)
graikas (4) — Greek (noun)
albánas (2) — Albanian (noun)
illyras (2) — Illyrian (noun)
itálíkas (1) — speaker of the Italic languages
románas (2) — speaker of the Romance languages
keitas (2) — Celt
slávas (2) — Slav
germánas (2) — Teuton, member of the (old) Germanic tribes
báltas (1) — Balt
taígi — so, thus, therefore
sárašas (3a) — list
narýs (4) — member
išsvýstyti (išsvýstau, išsvýsto, išsvýsté, išsvýstys) — to develop (oneself)
prókalbé (1) — proto-language
panaúumas (2) — similarity
laikui bégant — in the course of time

keistis (keiciúosi, keiciasi, keítési, keisis) — to change (oneself)
skirtumas (1) — difference
pàskiras, -à (3b) — individual, separate, single
atsiskirti (atsiskiriu, atskiria, atskyré, atskirkis) — to separate (oneself from)
maðdaùg — approximately
priës Kristy (abr. pr. Kr.) — B.C.
suskliti (susklù, suskylà, suskilo, suskilis) — to branch out, to split (intransitive)
sulietuvéti (sulietuvéju, sulietuvéja, sulietuvéjo, sulietuvévs) — to become Lithuanian
sulatvéti (sulatvéju, sulatvéja, sulatvéjo, sulatvévs) — to become Latvian
išlikti (išliekù, išliška, išliko, išlikis) — to remain (extant)
lyginamásis, -móji — comparative
lyginamóni kalbótyra — comparative linguistics
išlaikytí (išlaikaù, išlaiko, išlaiké, išlaikýs) — to preserve
senoviškas, -a (1) — archaic
kalbinis, -é (2) — language (adjective), linguistic, pertaining to language
brúožas (1) — trait, characteristic
lytis -iès, fem. (4) — form
senieji ìndai — Old Indic people
sanskritas (2) — Sanskrit (noun)
lotýnas (2) — Latin (noun)
gerókai — considerably
pasikeisti (pasikeiciù, pasikeičia, pasikeitè, pasikeis) — to change (oneself)
nòrs — although
gál — perhaps
gývas, -à (3) — alive

GRAMMAR

39. Participial Phrases.

Adjectival participles, adverbial participles and special gerunds can function in a fashion similar to the participial phrases in English. The phrases have a meaning similar to that of subordinate clauses. (For form, cf. Lessons 26 & 35, also Appendix).

39.1 If the subject of the participial phrase and the main clause is the same and the action of the participle and the action of the main verb are simultaneous, then a special adverbial active participle will be used in the participial phrase. Examples:

- 1) Visq dienq dirbdamas, Jõnas labaï pavañgo. — Working all day, John became very tired.
- 2) Dár vaikas búdamas, Jõnas mégo knygàs. — While still (being) a child, John liked books.
- 3) Žmogùs miegódamas niéko negiřdi. — The man hears nothing while sleeping.

39.2 If the subject of the participial phrase and the main clause is the same, but the action of the participial phrase is prior to the action of the verb of the main clause, then a past active participle is used in the participial phrase. Examples:

- 1) Sugrýžes namõ, tuõj atsigulé. — Having returned home, he immediately lay down.
- 2) Nuéjës pás jì, jõ jaù neradaù namië. — Having arrived at his place, I didn't find him at home.
- 3) Pažvelges prô lánga, Jõnas pamâté žmögù. — Having looked through the window, John saw a man.
- 4) Pagalvójës, kàd kaimýnas jaù sugrýzo, Pêtrás nuéjo jõ aplankýti. — Thinking (having thought) that the neighbor had already returned, Peter went to visit him.

39.3 If the subject of the participial phrase and that of the main clause are different, but the action of the participial phrase is simultaneous with that of the main clause, then the special gerund derived from the present active participle (cf. 26.7) is used in the participial phrase. The subject of the participial phrase (if expressed) is in the dative case.

- 1) Sáulei tékant, darbiniñkai atsikélé. — (While) the sun was rising, the workers got up.

- 2) *Jám kačbant, visi klaūso.* — When he talks (lit.: him talking), everybody listens.
- 3) *Einant namō, laukuosė giedójo paūkščiai.* — (While we were) going home, in the fields the birds were singing.
- 4) *Gālima būtu važiuoti peř miška, žinant, kād ten yrà kóks nòrs kēlias.* — It would be possible to ride through the forest, knowing (if one knew) that there is some kind of road there.

39.4 If the subject of the participial phrase and that of the main clause are different, and the action of the participial phrase precedes that of the verb of the main clause, then the special gerund derived from the past active participle (cf. 26.7) is used in the participial phrase. The subject of the participial phrase (if expressed) is in the dative case.

- 1) *Rāsai nukritus, visi stójo į dárba.* — The dew having fallen, everybody joined in the work.
- 2) *Jōnui atéjus pás manè, aš jám daviaū knygą.* — John having come to my place, I gave him a book.
- 3) *Jūrguiui baigus dárba, Jōnas jám dāvē pinigų.* — George having finished the work, John gave him some money.

39.5 Participles and Gerunds in Indirect Discourse.

In indirect discourse participles may be used instead of verbs. We have to do with indirect discourse when the writer (or the speaker) transmits the conversation or narrative of another person or persons in his own (i.e. the writer's or the speaker's) words. This may occur in simple or compound sentences. Examples:

(Simple sentences)

- 1) *Jōnas sākosi daūg žinās.* — John says that he knows a lot.
 - 2) *Jis gyrésti vākar miestè bùvęs.* — He boasted that he was in the city yesterday.
 - 3) *Jiē dabař gīnasi niéko nežinóję.* — They defend themselves now (by saying that) they knew nothing.
- (Compound sentences)
- 4) *Jonáitis giriāsi, kād dabař gyvenās labař gražiojè viētoje.* — Jonaitis boasts that now he is living in a very pretty place.
 - 5) *Pētras pásakojo, kuř iř kiek piřkës miško.* — Peter told where and how much lumber he bought.
 - 6) *Kaimýnas prānešé, kād rytōj važiuosias į miestą.* — (Our) neighbor announced that tomorrow he will go to the city.

The writer uses the participles *gyvenās*, *piřkës*, *važiuosias* in sentences 4, 5 and 6 to show that the words are not his, but those of Jonaitis, Petras and the neighbor respectively which he heard in the simple verbal forms (i.e. not the participles).

Sometimes the writer relates the speech of some unknown person and then the statement(s) of this unknown person are accompanied by the word *sāko* 'says' (*kāžkas* 'someone'). Example:

- 7) *Jōnas, sāko, vākar miestè bùvęs.* — John (someone says) was in the city yesterday.

On occasion the person whose speech the writer is relating may not be expressly identified, e.g. the author of some story. Then the story is begun in indirect discourse without mentioning the name of the author. Example:

- 8) *Vienas pírklýs bùvęs labař šykštūs. Kařt jám bevažiiúojant sì pinigais, émę témiti. Tadá jis privažiāves úkininką, užsūkës į kiēmą iř apsinakvójės.* — A certain merchant was very miserly. Once when he was traveling with (a considerable amount of) money it started to become dark. Then he approached a farmer, turned into the farmyard and spent the night (there).

But not only participles are used in indirect discourse. Finite verbs sometimes figure in indirect discourse also. Thus in stories it is possible to say either *kařtą gyvēnēs karālius* or *kařtą gyvēno karālius* 'there once lived a king'.

In indirect discourse in place of the participle the special gerund can be used in sentences with the verb *sakyti* 'to say'. Examples:

- 9) *Sāko jī daūg žinās (=Sāko, kād jis daūg žinās)* — They say, he knows a lot.
- 10) *Sāko jī vākar miestè bùvus (=Sāko, jis vākar miestè bùvęs)* — They say, he was in the city yesterday.

See also the table in 26.9.2.

EXERCISES

- A. Questions.
1. Kókiai kalbū šeimai priklauso lietūvių kalbà?
 2. Kurių indoeuropiēcių kalbū grùpei priklauso lietūvių kalbà?
 3. Kiek kalbū grùpių sudaro indoeuropiēcių kalbū šeimą?
 4. Sù kuriomis kalbomis lietūvių kalbà turi panašumų?
 5. Kuriós báltų kalbos yrà dár gývos?
 6. Kuriós báltų kalbos yrà jaū išmirusios?

7. Kodėl lietuviai kalbą yrą svarbi lýginamajai indoeuropiêcių kalbótyrai? 8. Käs atsitiko sù kuřšais, žiemgáliais iř séliais? 9. Kuř gyveno prúsai? 10. Kuř gyvëna graikai?

B. Turn the participial phrases into dependent clauses: (Sample: Sugrîžes namô, àš tuojaū jám parašiaū láiškâ = Kaī àš sugrîžau namô, àš jám tuojaū parašiaū láiškâ)

1. Nuéjës pàs jí, àš jõ neradaū namië. 2. Miegódamas žmogùs niëko negiřdi. 3. Pabaigé dárba, visi studentai nuéjo ī restorâna pa-válgyti vakariénés. 4. Mán bestóvint prič stotieš, pradéjo smařkiai lýti. 5. Darbiniñkai pradéjo dírbti sáulei tékant.

C. In Lessons 31-35, write out all participial phrases and change them into dependent clauses.

CONVERSATION

RUDUO

Tévas: 1. Šiañdien labaï graži dienâ. Mës turéture pasinaudóti tókiu gražiù óru iř važiuoti kuř nòrs ī káimâ.

Vytukas: 2. Aš labaï noréciau nuvažiúoti pàs dédę Jónä. Dabâr teñ labaï gražù: sôdas pilnas obuoliü, ô apliñkui — gražiáusi mëdžiai sù geltónais, rudas iř raudónais lâpais ...

Rûta: 3. Téveli, iř àš noréciau nuvažiúoti pàs dédę Jónä.

Tévas: 4. Geraî, važiuosime pàs dédę Jónä. Bèt kuř yrâ mamâ?

Vytukas: 5. Aš tikraï nežinaū, bêt priëš keliâs minutës àš jâ mačiaū kafbant sù kaimýne.

Tévas: 6. Rûta, nueik pàs kaimýnë iř pasakýk mämai, kâd mës visi noréture nuvažiúoti ī káimâ.

Rûta: 7. Geraî, téveli. Aš tuojaū sugrišiu.
(Pakeliu ī káimâ)

Vytukas: 8. Žiûrékite, žiûrékite: kokië grâžüs éžero kranta, pil-ni visokiausiu spalvü.

Rûta: 9. Aš taip noréciau pasiváikšioti pô tuôs krantüs.

Tévas: 10. Geraî, kaî nuvažiuosime pàs dédę, jûs sù Vytukù galësite eiti pasiváikšioti jô miškë.

Vytukas: 2. I would like very much to go to Uncle John's. It is very beautiful out there now: (his) orchard is full of apples, and all around (there are) most beautiful trees with yellow, brown and red leaves...

Ruta: 3. Daddy, I, too, would like to go to Uncle John's.

Father: 4. All right, we will go to Uncle John's. But where is (your) Mother?

Vytukas: 5. I am not sure, but a few minutes ago I saw her talking to (our) neighbor.

Father: 6. Ruta, go over to the neighbor's and tell Mother, that we all want to take a trip to the country.

Ruta: 7. O.K., Daddy. I will be back shortly.
(On the way to the country)

Vytukas: 8. Just look at this! Such beautiful shores of (this) lake; they are full of all kinds of colors.

Ruta: 9. I would like so much to go walking along those shores.

Father: 10. Very well. When we get to Uncle John's, Vytukas and you can go for a walk in his forest.

AUTUMN

Father: 1. It's a beautiful day today. We should take advantage of such beautiful weather and go somewhere into the country (village).

The Lithuanian National Anthem

LIETUVOS HIMNAS

*Lietuva, tévyne mūsų,
Tu didvyrių žeme,
Iš praeities Tavo sūnūs
Te stiprybę semia.*

*Tegul Tavo vaikai eina
Vien takais dorybės,
Tegul dirba Tavo naudai
Ir žmonių gėrybei.*

*Tegul saulė Lietuvos
Tamsumas prašalina,
Ir šviesa ir tiesa
Mūs žingsnius telydi.*

*Tegul meilė Lietuvos
Dega mūsų širdyse,
Vardan tos Lietuvos
Vienybę težydi.*

Words and music by Dr. Vincas Kudirka

Keturiasdešimtoji pamoka

Lesson 40

REVIEW

Translate into Lithuanian*

Review Lesson 1

1. My brother is a student.
2. I am also a student.
3. My father is a teacher.
4. Is my father a student?
5. Is my house large and beautiful?

Review Lesson 2

1. My sister is a good housekeeper.
2. She is not a good housekeeper.
3. My brother and my sister are reading a newspaper.
4. We are writing a letter.
5. Is my mother writing a letter?

Review Lesson 3

1. We are working at home.
2. My sister and my brother are also doing their homework (=preparing lessons).
3. I love my family.
4. Do you love your family?
5. He does not read this letter.

* There are 200 sentences in this Review Lesson, 5 for each lesson. Each "group" of five sentences illustrates some of the main grammatical points covered in a particular lesson. Vocabulary items are not necessarily from that one particular lesson: they are drawn, more or less, from the entire book.

Review Lesson 4

1. Man cannot live without the fire.
2. Man cannot live without a home (house).
3. A tooth for a tooth and an eye for an eye.
4. We cannot live without fire.
5. She does not go to school yet; she works at home.

Review Lessons 1 - 5

1. We live in Vilnius.
2. They live in Boston.
3. I am not a student. I am a teacher.
4. In the evening I am at home. I read a newspaper.
5. I cannot live in Boston, I can only live in Vilnius.

Review Lesson 6

1. My sister likes his son.
2. The professor does not like to live in the city.
3. We like our new home (house).
4. They do not like our new home.
5. Her son likes to read.

Review Lesson 7

1. Go home and read a newspaper!
2. Let us go to school and prepare our lessons.
3. She likes to go for a walk with her dog.
4. I see a stone in the water.
5. There is a lot of (much) water in the river.

Review Lesson 8

1. She wanted to write you a letter yesterday.
2. In the evening, we were at the theater where we saw a drama.
3. She likes his letter very much.
4. We went for a walk: the day was very beautiful.
5. We did not go to the theater; we went home.

Review Lesson 9

1. Tomorrow I will read a book; then I will work.
2. If the weather is (will be!) nice, we will go to the village.
3. He will give us a book.
4. The night will be very beautiful, and she will be very happy.
5. Tomorrow we will visit the university, the cathedral and a church.

Review Lessons 6 - 10

1. The student likes to drink coffee.
2. I like her, but she does not like me.
3. She likes him, but he does not like her.
4. I like Vilnius very much, but I cannot live in it.
5. Professor Valys likes to drink tea with sugar and honey.

Review Lesson 11

1. I like a yellow house, but my sister likes a white house.
2. I have a red pencil, but I need (some) yellow paper.
3. Our family needs a large house.
4. My father needs a new red pencil.
5. The professor needs a new book.

Review Lesson 12

1. I am cold; let's go home!
2. He is a very pleasant man, and he always speaks pleasantly.
3. Lesson 12 is a difficult lesson.
4. I do not like this difficult lesson.
5. I used to read a newspaper, when(ever) I used to sit in this chair.

Review Lesson 13

1. She has worked in that brick house.
2. We have been in New York only once.
3. I have never been in Vilnius.
4. They (fem.) have never worked in this new factory.
5. I have written him a letter, but he did not answer yet.

Review Lesson 14

1. I have five houses; my friends live in them.
2. My brothers are students at the University of Vilnius.
3. Many students live in the cities; they like to live in the cities.
4. I have received two letters yesterday; tomorrow, I will receive no letters.
5. I go into the fields where it is so beautiful.

Review Lessons 11 - 15

1. The students do not like to study now: they go to walk in the suburbs.
2. I have not yet read the newspapers.

3. They do not like our newspapers.
4. We do not like their universities.
5. They need many books and pencils.

Review Lesson 16

1. He is a rich man: he has twelve houses.
2. Fifteen owls are sitting in the linden trees.
3. The spruces and the linden are trees.
4. My father likes the linden trees very much.
5. His friend likes only the spruces.

Review Lesson 17

1. I have two eyes and two ears.
2. Each man has two hands and two legs.
3. May he write my friend a letter?
4. Thy kingdom come.
5. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

Review Lesson 18

1. That farmer had five sons.
2. Many people live in the city.
3. Cold beer is pleasant to drink.
4. Our old professors like us, but we do not like our young professors.
5. He always worked with his sons.

Review Lesson 19

1. I have five sisters and two brothers.
2. She has two brothers and two sisters.
3. Grandparents also live with them; they also belong to the family.
4. I do not have a brother.
5. She is the only daughter in her family; she has no sister.

Review Lessons 16 - 20

1. He is a German, but he can also speak English.
2. He is not a Lithuanian, but he speaks Lithuanian very well.
3. She is a Lithuanian, and she also speaks German very well.
4. Many Lithuanians live in the USA (Jungtinė Amerikos Valsybėse).
5. Many Americans want to learn (to speak) Lithuanian.

Review Lesson 21

1. I am going to give him this book.
2. He had written me many long letters, but I had not answered those letters yet.
3. Sit down and write him a letter!
4. Let him go home.
5. He buys everything for his family.

Review Lesson 22

1. I will never speak English so well as you (do).
2. The river flows through the beautiful forests and wide fields.
3. She saw an excellent film yesterday.
4. I will go to Europe next week.
5. We worked all day yesterday.

Review Lesson 23

1. All the houses in the big cities are brick houses.
2. I like these golden watches.
3. In the evening we always read many newspapers.
4. I go (ride) to the university by car.
5. I write everything with this red pencil.

Review Lesson 24

1. Last year I was fifty-two years old.
 2. How old is she? She is only eleven years old.
 3. My grandfather is very old: last year he was 90.
 4. In five years, she will be twenty years old.
 5. I am not old yet! I am only 61 years old!
- NB. Use two possible versions for all these sentences.

Review Lessons 21 - 25

1. Her eyes are very big (She has big eyes).
2. In (my) hand I hold a book.
3. My brother broke his leg yesterday.
4. This man had very large ears.
5. She buys a new hat every day.

Review Lesson 26

1. I saw them standing near the train.
2. Driving past the cathedral they saw the castle.

3. After having greeted each other, they drove to the university.
4. While they were speaking (talking), I was writing a letter.
5. After having eaten dinner, they went for a walk.

Review Lesson 27

1. I am much older than my brother.
2. Canada is much larger than Lithuania.
3. Your house is much more beautiful than their house.
4. These books are much better than those.
5. Our university is the best university in America.

Review Lesson 28

1. The third lesson is the easiest lesson in this book.
2. I like the long beautiful nights of the summer (summer nights).
3. I like all these lamps; but I like this yellow lamp best.
4. He is a student at an institution of higher learning.
5. The new school is in the center of our city.

Review Lesson 29

1. Today, we are going to read the ninth lesson.
2. She was reading the fifth page of her new book.
3. I cannot understand the fifth lesson.
4. (On) the third day he left (for) home.
5. Their second child is more clever than their first child.

Review Lessons 26 - 30

1. My mother is sixty years old; she is younger than your mother.
2. Mr. Jonaitis is the richest man in our city; but he does not know that I am richer than he is.
3. Our school is much larger than your school; our school is the largest in Lithuania.
4. He can speak Lithuanian better than I, although (nors) he is much younger than I.
5. Better late (Lith.=later) than never.

Review Lesson 31

1. If I were rich, I would give you this new car.
2. If you had come yesterday, I would have shown you our new house.
3. If he were sick, he would not talk so much.

4. If you had studied Lithuanian, you would have been able to read this letter.
5. I would like to stay longer in Vilnius, if you could send me some money ...

Review Lesson 32

1. Every morning I get up at six o'clock.
2. It is already ten o'clock. Let's go home.
3. Every day he goes to the university. He returns home at five.
4. On Tuesday we will all go to the museum. Next week we will go to Boston.
5. He comes (will come) in five hours.

Review Lesson 33

1. This house was built last year. It was built by my father.
2. When this book was (being) written, I had to help him.
3. The first castle was built by Mindaugas.
4. In the cities, many new homes are (being) built.
5. Many new homes are (being) built in the suburb by rich people.

Review Lesson 34

1. In the olden days, many things (thing=dalykas!) were made from amber.
2. Amber is washed up on the shore by the water.
3. These new houses will be built on the hill (hill=kalvà).
4. Those new houses will be built by these young men near (prie) the lake.
5. Where are brick homes (being) built?

Review Lessons 31 - 35

1. I do not want to be beaten.
2. After having read this book, I went for a walk.
3. The book which was written by him last year, is already sold out (išparduoti=to sell out).
4. If this book had not been written, we would not have known anything about his life.
5. If this could be done, (then) it would be very nice.

Review Lesson 36

1. I don't like this house; I want to buy that one.
2. She does not like such people who never read anything.

3. Whose is that book? That is her book.
4. How many letters did you write yesterday? I wrote only a few letters.
5. Someone is at (prie) the door. Go and ask him what he wants.

Review Lesson 37

1. I cannot live without these good friends.
2. In his room there are a lot of old newspapers: they are lying on the table, under the chairs, by the walls.
3. They read (past) until evening; in the evening they went to movies.
4. These young students must work from morning until evening.
5. This bus stops near the library.

Review Lesson 38

1. Because I had no money, I could not go to the concert.
2. Although he is still a young man, he can speak five languages.
3. Neither my parents nor my relatives knew anything about this.
4. I cannot speak Lithuanian yet because I did not study hard enough.
5. If I had studied harder, I would have learned this language.

Review Lesson 39

1. While it was raining, we went to school.
2. Working all day, we got very tired.
3. Having returned home, she started to read this new book.
4. While the sun was rising, all the birds began to sing.
5. John having finished the work, his father gave him some money.

Review Lessons 36 - 40

1. For the past two years we have been learning Lithuanian.
2. We have never yet been in Lithuania, but we will go as soon as we learn to speak Lithuanian.
3. Lithuanian is an old language: it has many endings and forms.
4. After having learned Lithuanian, we will be able to read Lithuanian newspapers, journals and books.
5. Freedom is the most precious thing in the world.

Grammatical Appendix

41. NOUNS

41.10 First declension nouns in *-as*: *výras* (1) 'man'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	výras	výrai
Genitive	výro	výry
Dative	výri	výrams
Accusative	výra	výrus
Instrumental	výru	výrais
Locative	výre	výruose, -uos
Vocative	výre	výrai

41.11 First declension nouns in *-is*: *brólis* (1) 'brother'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	brólis	bróliai
Genitive	brólio	bróliu
Dative	bróliui	bróliams
Accusative	brólj	brólius
Instrumental	bróliu	bróliais
Locative	brólyje, -yj, -y	bróliuose
Vocative	bróli	bróliai

41.12 First declension nouns in *-ýs*: *arklýs* (3) 'horse'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	arklýs	arkliai
Genitive	árklío	arkliú
Dative	árklui	arkliáms
Accusative	árklj	árklius
Instrumental	árkliu	arkliais
Locative	arklýjè, -yj, -y	arkliuose, -uos
Vocative	arklý	arkliai

41.13 First declension nouns in *-ias*: *svéčias* (4) 'guest'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	svéčias	svečiai
Genitive	svéčio	svečiū
Dative	svéčiui	svečiáms
Accusative	svéčią	svečiūs
Instrumental	svéčiù	svečiais
Locative	svetyjè, -yj, -y	svečiuose, -uos
Vocative	svetý	svečiai

41.131 The vocative of *vél̄nias* 'devil' is *vél̄ne*.

41.14 First declension noun in *-is* showing alternation of *-d-* and *-dž-* in declension: *mēdis* (2) 'tree'; *-t-* and *-č-* alternate in the same way.

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	mēdis	mēdžiai
Genitive	mēdžio	mēdžių
Dative	mēdžiui	mēdžiams
Accusative	mēdži	mēdžius
Instrumental	mēdžiu	mēdžiais
Locative	mēdyje, -yj, -y	mēdžiuose, -uos
Vocative	mēdi	mēdžiai

41.15 First declension noun in *-ys* showing alternation of *-d-* and *-dž-*: *gaidžys* (4) 'rooster'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	gaidýs	gaidžiai
Genitive	gaidžio	gaidžių
Dative	gaidžiui	gaidžiam
Accusative	gaidj	gaidžius
Instrumental	gaidžiu	gaidžiais
Locative	gaidyje, -yj, -y	gaidžiuose, -uos
Vocative	gaidý	gaidžiai

41.20 Second declension nouns in *-a*: *várna* (1) 'crow'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	várna	várnos
Genitive	várnos	várny
Dative	várnai	várnom
Accusative	várna	várnas
Instrumental	várna	várnomis
Locative	várnoje	várnose
Vocative	várna	várnos

41.21 Second declension nouns in *-é*: *gérvé* (1) 'crane'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	gérvé	gérvés
Genitive	gérvés	gérvų
Dative	gérvel	gérvems
Accusative	gérvę	gérvęs
Instrumental	gérvę	gérvemis
Locative	gérvéje	gérvese
Vocative	gérvę	gérvés

41.22 Second declension nouns in *-i*: *marti* (4) 'daughter-in-law'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	marti	marčios
Genitive	marčiōs	marčiū
Dative	marčiai	marčioms
Accusative	marčią	marčios
Instrumental	marčià	marčiomis
Locative	marčiojė	marčiosė
Vocative	mařti	mařtios

41.23 Second declension nouns in *-ia*: *valdžià* (4) 'government, power'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	valdžià	valdžios
Genitive	valdžiōs	valdžiū
Dative	valdžiai	valdžioms
Accusative	valdžią	valdžiomis
Instrumental	valdžià	valdžiomis
Locative	valdžiojė	valdžiosė
Vocative	valdžia	valdžios

41.30 Third declension nouns may be either masculine or feminine: *akis* (4) 'eye' (feminine).

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	akis	ākys
Genitive	akiēs	akiū
Dative	ākiai	akims
Accusative	ākj	akis
Instrumental	akià, akimi	akimis
Locative	akyje, akyj, aký	akysë,
Vocative	akiē	ākys

41.31 *dantis* (4) 'tooth' is a third declension noun of masculine gender.

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	dantis	dañtys
Genitive	dantiēs	dantū
Dative	dañciui	dantims
Accusative	dañti	dantis
Instrumental	dañciù, dantimi	dantimis
Locative	dantyje	dantysë
Vocative	dantiē	dañtys

41.40 Fourth declension nouns in *-us*: *sūnūs* (3) 'son'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>sūnūs</i>	<i>sūnūs</i>
Genitive	<i>sūnaūs</i>	<i>sūnūg</i>
Dative	<i>sūnui</i>	<i>sūnūms</i>
Accusative	<i>sūny</i>	<i>sūnus</i>
Instrumental	<i>sūnumi, -uñ</i>	<i>sūnumis</i>
Locative	<i>sūnujè, -ùj</i>	<i>sūnuosè</i>
Vocative	<i>sūnaū</i>	<i>sūnūs</i>

41.41 Fourth declension nouns in *-ius*: *skačcius* (2) 'number'

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>skačcius</i>	<i>skačciai</i>
Genitive	<i>skačcius</i>	<i>skačciu</i>
Dative	<i>skačciui</i>	<i>skačciams</i>
Accusative	<i>skačciu</i>	<i>skačcius</i>
Instrumental	<i>skačciumi</i>	<i>skačciains</i>
Locative	<i>skačciuje</i>	<i>skačciuose</i>
Vocative	<i>skačciau</i>	<i>skačciai</i>

41.42 The noun *žmogūs* (4) 'man' is declined in the singular like a fourth declension noun, but in the plural like a second declension noun:

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>žmogūs</i>	<i>žmónēs</i>
Genitive	<i>žmogaūs</i>	<i>žmoniū</i>
Dative	<i>žmógi</i>	<i>žmonéms</i>
Accusative	<i>žmógu</i>	<i>žmónēs</i>
Instrumental	<i>žmogumi, žmoguñ</i>	<i>žmonémis</i>
Locative	<i>žmogujè</i>	<i>žmonése</i>
Vocative	<i>žmogaū</i>	<i>žmónēs</i>

41.50 Fifth declension nouns in *-uo*: *šuō* (4) 'dog' (masculine)

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>šuō</i>	<i>šūnys, šunes</i>
Genitive	<i>šuñs, šunio, šuniēs</i>	<i>šunq</i>
Dative	<i>šuñiui</i>	<i>šunims</i>
Accusative	<i>šuñj</i>	<i>šunis</i>
Instrumental	<i>šuñiù, šunimi, šuniñ</i>	<i>šunimis</i>
Locative	<i>šunyjè</i>	<i>šunysè</i>
Vocative	<i>šuniē</i>	<i>šunys</i>

41.51 *vanduō* (3a) 'water' (masculine):

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>vanduō</i>	<i>vándezys, -ens</i>
Genitive	<i>vandeñs, vándezio</i>	<i>vandenü</i>
Dative	<i>vándeziu</i>	<i>vándezims</i>
Accusative	<i>vándezj</i>	<i>vándezis</i>
Instrumental	<i>vándeziu, -enimi, -eniñ</i>	<i>vándezimis</i>
Locative	<i>vándezyjè, -ýj, -ý</i>	<i>vándezysè</i>
Vocative	<i>vándeziē</i>	<i>vándezys</i>

41.52 *sesuō* (3b) 'sister' (feminine):

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>sesuō</i>	<i>séserys, -ers</i>
Genitive	<i>seseñs</i>	<i>seseñj</i>
Dative	<i>seseñiai</i>	<i>seseñims</i>
Accusative	<i>seseñj</i>	<i>seseñis</i>
Instrumental	<i>seseñia, -erimi, -eriñ</i>	<i>seseñimis</i>
Locative	<i>seseñyjè</i>	<i>seseñysè</i>
Vocative	<i>seseñie</i>	<i>seseñys</i>

41.53 *měnuo* (1) 'moon, month' (masculine):

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>měnuo</i>	<i>měnesiai</i>
Genitive	<i>měnesio</i>	<i>měnesiq</i>
Dative	<i>měnesiui</i>	<i>měnesiams</i>
Accusative	<i>měnesj</i>	<i>měnesius</i>
Instrumental	<i>měnesiu</i>	<i>měnesiai</i>
Locative	<i>měnesyje</i>	<i>měnesiuose</i>
Vocative	<i>měnesi</i>	<i>měnesiai</i>

41.54 Fifth declension nouns in *-é*: *duktē* (3b) 'daughter' (fem.)

	Singular	Plural
Nominative	<i>duktē</i>	<i>dükterys, -ers</i>
Genitive	<i>dukteñs</i>	<i>duktérü</i>
Dative	<i>duktteriai</i>	<i>duktterims</i>
Accusative	<i>duktérj</i>	<i>duktteris</i>
Instrumental	<i>duktteria, -erimi, -eriñ</i>	<i>duktterimis</i>
Locative	<i>duktteryjè</i>	<i>duktterysè</i>
Vocative	<i>duktteriē</i>	<i>duktterys</i>

41.55 The noun *sémenys* (3) 'linseed' is commonly only used in the plural. The plural declension is: N. *sémenys*, G. *sémenü*, D. *sémenìms*, A. *sémenis*, I. *sémenimis*, L. *sémenysè*, V. *sémenys*.

41.6 In the modern standard language the dual is no longer used. In older texts it is met for the most part in the nominative and accusative case. Examples of dual forms of certain of the nouns in this section are given below.

M a s c u l i n e

N. - A. - V. — dù výru, bróliu, árkliu, svečiù, medžiù, skaičiù
D. — dviém výram, bróliam, arkliám, svečiám, mědžiam, skačiám
I. — dviěm výram, bróliam, arkliám, svečiám, mědžiam, skačiám

Feminine

N. - A. - V. - — dvi várni, gérvi, marti, valdi, aki, sēseri
 D. — dvíem várnom, gérvém, marčiom, valdžiom, akim, seserim
 I. — dviémi várnom, gérvém, marčiom, valdžiom, akiň, seserim
 The other cases are the same as those of the plural.

42. ADJECTIVES

42.1 First declension adjectives: báltas (3) 'white'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. bálta	báltas	bálti	báltos
G. báto	báltos	báltų	báltų
D. baltám	báltai	baltiemis	baltioms
A. báltą	báltą	báltus	báltas
I. bálta	bálta	báltais	baltomis
L. baltamè	baltojè	baltuosè	báltosè

saūsas (4) 'dry'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. saūsas	sausà	sausì	saūsos
G. saūso	sausòs	sausù	sausùs
D. sausám	saūsai	sausiemis	sausómis
A. saūsą	saūsą	sausús	sausás
I. sausù	sausà	sausais	sausomis
L. sausamè	sausojè	sausuosè	sausosè

dìdis (4) 'large'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. didis	didi	didi	didžios
G. didžio	didžiós	didžių	didžių
D. didžiam	didžiai	didiemis	didžioms
A. didi	didžių	didžius	didžiás
I. didžiù	didžia	didžiai	didžiomis
L. didžiamè	didžiojè	didžiuosè	didžiosè

42.11 Comparative degree: gerēsnis (2) 'better' (sometimes found in accent class 4)

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. gerēsnis	gerēsné	geresnì	gerēsnés
G. gerēnio	gerēnés	gerēnių	gerēnių
D. gerēsniam	gerēsnei	gerēsniems	gerēsnémis
A. gerēsnj	gerēsnę	geresniüs	gerēsnés
I. gerēsniu	gerēsnę	gerēsnias	gerēsnémis
L. gerēsniamè	gerēsnje	gerēsniuose	gerēsnęse

42.12 Superlative degree: geriáusias (1) 'best'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. geriáusias	geriáusia	geriáusi	geriáusios
G. geriáusio	geriáusios	geriáusiy	geriáusiy
D. geriáusiam	geriáusai	geriáusims	geriáusims
A. geriáusią	geriáusią	geriáusius	geriáusias
I. geriáusiu	geriáusia	geriáusias	geriáusiomis
L. geriáusiamè	geriáusiojè	geriáusiuose	geriáusiose

42.2 Second declension adjectives: áiškus (3) 'clear'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. áiškus	áiški	áiškūs	áiškios
G. aiškaüs	aiškiös	aiškiū	aiškių
D. aiškiam	aiškiai	aiškiems	aiškioms
A. áišku	áiškią	áiškius	áiškias
I. áiškiu	áiškia	áiškiafs	áiškiomis
L. aiškiamè	aiškiojè	aiškiuosè	aiškiosè

puikùs (4) 'splendid'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. puikùs	puiki	puikùs	puikios
G. puikaüs	puikiös	puikiū	puikių
D. puikiám	puikiäi	puikiems	puikioms
A. puíky	puikią	puikiüs	puikiäs
I. puikiù	puikiä	puikiäis	puikiomis
L. puikiämè	puikiøjè	puikiuosè	puikiosè

atidùs (4) 'attentive'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. atidùs	atidi	atidùs	atidžios
G. atidaüs	atidžios	atidžiū	atidžių
D. atidžiam	atidžiai	atidžiems	atidžioms
A. atidu	atidžią	atidžius	atidžiás
I. atidžiù	atidžiä	atidžiai	atidžiomis
L. atidžiamè	atidžiojè	atidžiuosè	atidžiosè

42.3 Third declension adjectives: bažnýtinis (1) 'ecclesiastical'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. bažnýtinis	bažnýtiné	bažnýtinai	bažnýtinés
G. bažnýtino	bažnýtines	bažnýtinij	bažnýtinij
D. bažnýtiniam	bažnýtinei	bažnýtinams	bažnýtinéms
A. bažnýtinj	bažnýtine	bažnýtinius	bažnýtines
I. bažnýtiniu	bažnýtine	bažnýtinais	bažnýtinémis
L. bažnýtiname	bažnýtinéje	bažnýtinouose	bažnýtinése

geležinis (2) ‘iron’

Singular		Plural	
N.	geležinis	geležinė	geležinių
G.	geležnio	geležinės	geležinių
D.	geležniams	geležinei	geležinėms
A.	geležinj	geležinę	geležinės
I.	geležiniū	geležinė	geležinėmis
L.	geležniame	geležinėje	geležinėse

menkutis ‘small, tiny’

Singular		Plural	
N.	menkutis	menkutė	menkūtai
G.	menkūcio	menkutės	menkūtių
D.	menkūciui	menkutėi	menkūtėms
A.	menkutj	menkutę	menkūtius
I.	menkutiū	menkutė	menkūtėmis
L.	menkūciame	menkutėje	menkūtiose

42.4 Definite adjectives

42.41 Definite adjectives of the 1st declension: *baltasis* (3) ‘white’

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	baltasis	baltójį	báltosios
G.	báltijo	báltosios	báltujų
D.	báltajam	báltajai	báltosioms
A.	báltaji	báltają	báltasias
I.	báltuoju	báltaja	báltosimis
L.	báltajame	báltojoje	báltosiouose

sausasis (4) ‘dry’

Singular		Plural	
N.	sausasis	sausóji	saūsosios
G.	sausojo	sausōsios	sausūjų
D.	sausājam	sausajai	sausiesioms
A.	sausajj	sausają	sausūsias
I.	sausuoju	sausaja	sausaisias
L.	sausajame	sausōjoje	sausūsiouose

42.42 Definite adjectives of the second declension: *lygus* (3) ‘equal’

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	lygusis	lygiójį	lýgiosios
G.	lygiojo	lygiōsios	lygiūjų
D.	lygiājam	lygiājai	lygiesioms
A.	lygyj	lygiāją	lygiōsias
I.	lygiōju	lygiāja	lygiasias
L.	lygiājame	lygiōjoje	lygiōsiouose

puikūsis (4) ‘splendid’

Singular		Plural	
N.	puikūsis	puikiōji	puikiēji
G.	puikiōjo	puikiōsios	puikiūjų
D.	puikiājam	puikiājai	puikiēsiems
A.	puikyj	puikiāją	puikiōsius
I.	puikiōju	puikiāja	puikiāsias
L.	puikiājame	puikiōjoje	puikiōsiuose

42.43 Definite adjectives of the third declension: *paskutinýsis* (2) ‘last’

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	paskutinýsis	paskutiniójį	paskutinieji
G.	paskutinijojo	paskutiniósios	paskutinijų
D.	paskutinájam	paskutinajai	paskutiniesioms
A.	paskutinjj	paskutinają	paskutiniuósias
I.	paskutiníuoju	paskutinája	paskutinaiśais
L.	paskutinājame	paskutinijoje	paskutiniuósiuose

The definite adjective forms of the third declension are rarely used.

42.44 The comparative degree of the definite adjective: *geresnýsis* (4) ‘better’

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	geresnýsis	geresnójį	geresnjeji
G.	geresnijojo	geresnösios	geresnijų
D.	geresnájam	geresnajai	geresniesioms
A.	gerēsnjj	geresnają	geresnūsios
I.	geresníuoju	geresnája	geresniaśais
L.	geresnājame	geresnijoje	geresniuósiuose

42.45 The superlative degree of the definite adjective: *geriáusasis* (1) ‘best’

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	geriáusasis	geriáusioji	geriáusieji
G.	geriáusiojo	geriáusiosios	geriáusiuų
D.	geriáusajam	geriáusajai	geriáusiesioms
A.	geriáusajj	geriáusają	geriáusiosias
I.	geriáusiuoju	geriáusija	geriáusiaśais
L.	geriáusajame	geriáusioje	geriáusiuósiuose

42.5 Dual forms of adjectives. Dual forms of certain of the adjectives listed in this section are given below.

M a s c u l i n e

N.-A.-V.: dù báltu, áiškiu, sausù, didžiù, puikiù, geresiù, geriáusu
D.: dvíem baltiém, aiškíem, sausíem, puikíem, gerésníem, geriáusíem
I.: dviém baltiém, aiškíem, sausíem, puikíem, gerésníem, geriáusíem

F e m i n i n e

N.-A.-V.: dví bálti, áiški, sausì, didi, puiki, geresi, geriáusi
D.: dvíem baltóm, aiškióm, sausóm, didžióm, puikióm, gerésném,
geriáusiom
I.: dviém baltóm, aiškióm, sausóm, didžióm, puikióm, gerésném,
geriáusiom

42.51 The nominative-accusative-vocative has the same stress as the accusative plural. The dative dual is stressed like the dative plural. In the instrumental dual disyllabic nouns have the circumflex stress on the end; nouns with more than two syllables have the same stress in the instrumental dual as they do in the instrumental plural.

43. VERBS

In simple verbs the third person singular and plural (and dual) are not distinguished, the same form being used with both singular and plural (and dual) subjects.

43.1 INDICATIVE MOOD. ACTIVE VOICE

43.11 Present tense.

1st conjugation

dirbtí 'to work'	súkti 'to turn'	jaūsti 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbu 'I work,'	sukù	'I turn,
2) dirbi am working,	sukì	am turning,
3) dirba etc.'	suka	etc.'

1) dirbame	súkame	Plural
2) dirbate	sükate	jaūčiamē
3) dirba	súka	jaūčiate

1st conjugation (reflexive)

dirbtis 'to make for oneself'	súktis	'to turn, to be turned'	jaūstis	'to feel'
Singular				
1) dirbuos(i)	sukúos(i)	jaučiuos(i)		
2) dirbies(i).	sükies(i)	jautles(i)		
3) dirbas(i)	súkas(i)	jaūčias(i)		

1) dirbamés	súkamés	Plural
2) dirbatés	sükatés	jaūčiamés
3) dirbas(i)	sukas(i)	jaūčiatés

2nd conjugation

mylēti 'to love'	tikēti 'to believe'
Singular	
1) myliu 'I love,'	tikiù 'I believe,'
2) myli am loving,	tiki am believing,
3) myli etc.'	tiki etc.'

2nd conjugation (reflexive)

mylētis 'to love oneself, to love each other'	tikētis 'to hope'
Singular	
1) myliuos(i) 'I love myself'	tikiuos(i) 'I hope'
2) mylies(i)	tikiies(i)
3) mylis(i)	tikis(i)

3rd conjugation

mókyti 'to teach'	matyti 'to see'
Singular	
1) mókau 'I teach,'	mataù 'I see, am
2) mókai am teaching,	matai seeing,
3) móko etc.'	mátó etc.

3rd conjugation (reflexive)

mókytis 'to learn'	matyjis 'to see each other'
Singular	
1) mókaus(i)	mataüs(i)
2) mókais(i)	matais(i)
3) mókos(i)	mátos(i)

43.12 Simple preterit.

1st conjugation

dirbtī 'to work'	sūktī 'to turn'	jaūsti 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbau 'I worked,'	sukaū 'I turned,'	jaučiaū 'I felt,'
2) dirbai 'did work'	sukai 'did turn'	jautē 'did feel,'
3) dirbo	sūko	jaūtē
Plural		
1) dirbome	sūkome	jaūtēme
2) dirbote	sūkote	jaūtēte
3) dirbo	sūko	jaūtē

1st conjugation (reflexive)

dirbtis 'to make for oneself'	sūktis 'to turn, to be turned'	jaūtis 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbaus(i)	sukaūs(i)	jaučiaūs(i)
2) dirbais(i)	sukais(i)	jautēs(i)
3) dirbos(i)	sūkos(i)	jaūtēs(i)
Plural		
1) dirbomēs	sūkomenēs	jaūtēmēs
2) dirbotēs	sūkotēs	jaūtētēs
3) dirbos(i)	sūkos(i)	jaūtēs(i)

2nd conjugation

mylēti 'to love'	tikēti 'to believe'
Singular	
1) mylējau 'I loved,'	tikējau 'I believed,'
2) mylējai 'did love,'	tikējai 'did believe,'
3) mylējo 'etc.'	tikējo 'etc.'
Plural	
1) mylējome	tikējome
2) mylējote	tikējote
3) mylējo	tikējo

3rd conjugation

mókyti 'to teach'	matyti 'to see'
Singular	
1) mókiau 'I taught,'	mačiaū 'I saw,'
2) mókei 'did teach,'	matei 'did see,'
3) mókē 'etc.'	mátē 'etc.'
Plural	
1) mókēme	mátēme
2) mókēte	mátēte
3) mókē	mátē

The reflexive forms of the simple preterit of the 2nd and 3rd conjugations are omitted; the endings are precisely the same as those of the 1st conjugation.

43.13 Frequentative past tense.

1st conjugation

dirbtī 'to work'	sūktī 'to turn'	jaūsti 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbdavau 'I used to work'	sūkdavau 'I used to turn'	jaūsdavau 'I used to feel'
2) dirbdavai	sūkdavai	jaūsdavai
3) dirbdavo	sūkdavao	jaūsdavao
Plural		
1) dirbdavome	sūkdavome	jaūsdavome
2) dirbdavote	sūkdavote	jaūsdavote
3) dirbdavo	sūkdavao	jaūsdavao

1st conjugation (reflexive)

dirbtis 'to make for oneself'	sūktis 'to turn oneself'	jaūtis 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbdavaus(i)	sūkdavaus(i)	jaūsdavaus(i)
2) dirbdavais(i)	sūkdavais(i)	jaūsdavais(i)
3) dirbdavos(i)	sūkdavos(i)	jaūsdavos(i)
Plural		
1) dirbdavomēs	sūkdavomēs	jaūsdavomēs
2) dirbdavotēs	sūkdavotēs	jaūsdavotēs
3) dirbdavos(i)	sūkdavos(i)	jaūsdavos(i)

The 2nd and 3rd conjugations are conjugated just like the 1st conjugation, e.g. mylēdavau 'I used to love', mylēdavaus(i) 'I used to love myself' and mókydavau 'I used to teach', mókydavaus(i) 'I used to learn', etc. This tense is formed on the infinitive stem.

43.14 Future tense.

1st conjugation

dirbtī 'to work'	sūktī 'to turn'	jaūsti 'to feel'
Singular		
1) dirbsiu 'I shall turn'	sūksiu 'I shall turn'	jaūsiu 'I shall feel'
2) dirbsi	sūksi	jaūsi
3) dirbs	sūks	jaūs
Plural		
1) dirbsime	sūksime	jaūsimē
2) dirbsite	sūksite	jaūsite
3) dirbs	sūks	jaūs

1st conjugation (reflexive)

dirbtis 'to make' **sūktis** 'to turn oneself' **jaūstis** 'to feel'
for oneself'

	Singular	
1) dirbsiuos(i)	sūksiuos(i)	jaūsiuos(i)
2) dirbsies(i)	sūksies(i)	jaūsies(i)
3) diībsis	sūksis	jaūsis
	Plural	
1) dirbsimēs	sūksimēs	jaūsimēs
2) dirbsitēs	sūksitēs	jaūsitēs
3) diībsis	sūksis	jaūsis

The 2nd and 3rd conjugations are conjugated just like the 1st conjugation, e.g. *mylēsiu* 'I shall love', reflexive *mylēsiuos(i)* 'I shall love myself', and *mókysiu* 'I shall teach', reflexive *mókysiuos(i)* 'I shall learn', etc. This tense is formed on the infinitive stem.

43.14,5 In old texts and in dialects where the dual is still used, it is formed by replacing the plural endings *-me*, *-te* by the endings *-va*, *-ta* and the reflexive endings *-mēs*, *-tēs* by the endings *-vos*, *-tos*. The dual forms of the verb are used with the dual forms of the pronoun (masculine) *mūdu* 'we two (males)', (feminine) *mūdvi* 'we two (females)'; (masculine) *jūdu* 'you two (males)', (feminine) *jūdvi* 'you two (females)'. The 3rd person dual pronouns (masculine) *jūōdu* 'they two, the two of them' and (feminine) *jiēdvi* 'they two, the two of them' are used with the 3rd person form of the verb which is the same for the singular, plural and dual.

1st conjugation

D u a l

- 1) *mūdu*, *mūdvi* (present tense) *dirbava*, (simple preterit) *dirbova*, (frequentative past tense) *dirbdavova*, (future tense) *dirbsiva*
- 2) *jūdu*, *jūdvi* (present tense) *dirbata*, (simple preterit) *dirbota*, (frequentative past tense) *dirbdavota*, (future tense) *dirbsita*

1st conjugation (reflexive)

D u a l

- 1) *mūdu*, *mūdvi* (present tense) *dirbavos*, (simple preterit) *dirbovos*, (frequentative past tense) *dirbdavovos*, (future tense) *dirbsivos*

2) *jūdu*, *jūdvi* (present tense) *dirbatas*, (simple preterit) *dirbotas*, (frequentative past tense) *dirbdavotas*, (future tense) *dirbsitas*

43.15 Indicative mood. Active Voice. Perfect tense. The present tense of *būti* is used with the past active participle. Since the principle of formation is the same for all conjugations, the examples are all from first conjugation verbs.

	dirbtī 'to work'	
	Singular	Plural
1) esū dirbēs, -usi	'I have worked'	ēsame dirbē, -usios
2) esi "	"	ēsate "
3) yrā "	"	yrā "

	sūktis 'to turn' (reflexive)	
	Singular	Plural
1) esū sūkēsis, -usis	'I have turned'	ēsame sūkēsi, -usios
2) esi "	"	ēsate "
3) yrā "	"	yrā "

43.16 Pluperfect tense. The simple preterit of *būti* is used with the past active participle.

	dirbtī 'to work'	
	Singular	Plural
1) buvāū dirbēs, -usi	'I had worked'	buvome dirbē, -usios
2) buvāi "	" (at intervals)	buvote "
3) būdavo "	"	būdavo "

43.17 Frequentative perfect tense. The frequentative past tense of *būti* is used with the past active participle.

	dirbtī 'to work'	
	Singular	Plural
1) būdavau dirbēs, -usi	'I had worked'	būdavome dirbē, -usios
2) būdavai "	" (at intervals)	būdavote "
3) būdavo "	"	būdavo "

43.18 Future perfect tense. The future perfect tense is formed by using the future tense of *būti* with the past active participle.

	dirbtī 'to work'	
	Singular	Plural
1) būsiu dirbēs, -usi	'I shall have worked'	būsime dirbē, -usios
2) būsi "	"	būsite "
3) būs "	"	būs "

43.2 Indicative mood. Active voice. Progressive tenses. In these tenses various forms of the auxiliary verb *búti* 'to be' are combined with the appropriate form of the present active participle which is then prefixed with *be-*. The participle agrees in gender and number with the subject. Since the principle of formation is the same for all conjugations, the examples are all given with *dirbtí* 'to work'.

43.21 The present progressive tense which would be conjugated *esù bedirbq̄s*, etc. is not used because it would have the same meaning as the simple present *d̄irbu* etc., i.e. 'I am working'.

43.22 Progressive preterit tense.

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būvaū bedirb̄as, -anti</i> 'I was (still) working'	<i>būvome bedirb̄ā, -ančios</i>
2)	<i>būvaī</i> " (still) working"	<i>būvote</i> "
3)	<i>būvo</i> " working"	<i>būvo</i> "

43.23 Progressive frequentative past tense.

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būdavau bedirb̄as, -anti</i> 'I used to be working'	<i>būdavome bedirb̄ā, -ančios</i>
2)	<i>būdavai</i> " (still) working"	<i>būdavote</i> "
3)	<i>būdavo</i> " working"	<i>būdavo</i> "

43.24 Progressive future tense.

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būsiu bedirb̄as, -anti</i> 'I shall be (still) working'	<i>būsime bedirb̄ā, -ančios</i>
2)	<i>būsi</i> " (still) working"	<i>būsite</i> "
3)	<i>būs</i> " working"	<i>būs</i> "

43.3 Indicative mood. Passive voice. In forming the passive either the present passive or the past passive participle is used with some form of the auxiliary verb *búti* 'to be'.

43.31 Present tense (with present passive participle). The verb *mūšti* 'to beat', a 1st conjugation verb, is chosen for the examples, but the principle of formation is the same for all conjugations.

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>esù mūšamas, -à</i> 'I am being beaten'	<i>ēsame mušam̄i, mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>esi</i> " beaten"	<i>ēsate</i> "
3)	<i>yrā</i> " "	<i>yrā</i> "

Simple preterit (with present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būvaū mūšamas, -à</i> 'I was being beaten'	<i>būvome mušam̄i, mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>būvaī</i> " beaten"	<i>būvote</i> "
3)	<i>būvo</i> " "	<i>būvo</i> "

Frequentative past tense (with present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būdavau mūšamas, -à</i> 'I used to be beaten'	<i>būdavome mušam̄i, mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>būdavai</i> " beaten"	<i>būdavote</i> "
3)	<i>būdavo</i> " "	<i>būdavo</i> "

Future tense (with present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būsiu mūšamas, -à</i> 'I shall be beaten'	<i>būsime mušam̄i, mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>būsi</i> " beaten"	<i>ēsate</i> "
3)	<i>yrā</i> " "	<i>yrā</i> "

Perfect tense (with masculine present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>esù būvēs mūšamas</i> 'I have been beaten'	<i>ēsame būvē mušam̄i</i>
2)	<i>esi</i> " beaten"	<i>ēsate</i> "
3)	<i>yrā</i> " "	<i>yrā</i> "

Perfect tense (with feminine present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>esù būvusi mūšam̄a</i> 'I had been beaten'	<i>ēsame būvusios mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>esi</i> " beaten"	<i>ēsate</i> "
3)	<i>yrā</i> " "	<i>yrā</i> "

Pluperfect tense (with masculine present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būvaū būvēs mūšamas</i> 'I had been beaten'	<i>būvome būvē mušam̄i</i>
2)	<i>būvaī</i> " beaten"	<i>būvote</i> "
3)	<i>būvo</i> " "	<i>būvo</i> "

Pluperfect tense (with feminine present passive participle)

	Singular	Plural
1)	<i>būvaū būvusi mūšam̄a</i> 'I had been beaten'	<i>būvome būvusios mūšamos</i>
2)	<i>būvaī</i> " beaten"	<i>būvote</i> "
3)	<i>būvo</i> " "	<i>būvo</i> "

Future perfect tense (with masculine present passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būsiu būvęs mūšamas 'I shall have been beaten'	būsimė būvę mūšam!
2) būsi " " " been beaten'	būsite " " "
3) būs " " "	būs " " "

Future perfect tense (with feminine present passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būsiu būvusi mūšamà	būsimė būvusios mūšamos
2) būsi " " "	būsite " " "
3) būs " " "	būs " " "

43.32 Present tense (with past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) esù mūštas, -à 'I am beaten'	ēsame mūšti, -os
2) esì " " " beaten'	ēsate " " "
3) yrà " " "	yrà " " "

Simple preterit (with past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) buvaū mūštas, -à 'I was beaten'	būvome mūšti, -os
2) buvaí " " " beaten'	būvote " " "
3) būvo " " "	būvo " " "

Frequentative past tense (with past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būdavau mūštas, -à 'I used to be beaten'	būdavome mūšti, -os
2) būdaval " " " beaten'	būdavote " " "
3) būdavo " " "	būdavo " " "

Future tense (with past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būsiu mūštas, -à 'I shall be beaten'	būsimė mūšti, -os
2) būsi " " " beaten'	būsite " " "
3) būs " " "	būs " " "

Perfect tense (with masculine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) esù būvęs mūštas 'I have been beaten'	ēsame būvę mūšti
2) esì " " " beaten'	ēsate " " "
3) yrà " " "	yrà " " "

Perfect tense (with feminine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) esù būvusi mūštā	būsimė būvusios mūštos
2) esì " " "	būsite " " "
3) yrà " " "	yrà " " "

Pluperfect tense (with masculine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) buvaū būvęs mūštas 'I had been beaten'	būvome būvę mūšti
2) buvai " " " beaten'	būvote " " "
3) būvo " " "	būvo " " "

Pluperfect tense (with feminine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) buvaū būvusi mūštā	būvome būvusios mūštos
2) buvai " " "	būvote " " "
3) būvo " " "	būvo " " "

Future perfect tense (with masculine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būsiu būvusi mūštā	būsimė būvę mūšti
2) būsi " " "	būsite " " "
3) būs " " "	būs " " "

Future perfect tense (with feminine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) būsiu būvusi mūštā	būsimė būvusios mūštos
2) būsi " " "	būsite " " "
3) būs " " "	būs " " "

43.4 Subjunctive. Since all verbs form the subjunctive in the same way, that is, by adding the subjunctive endings to the infinitive stem, all the examples are given with verbs of the first conjugation.

43.41 Active voice

Present tense

Singular	Plural
1) dirbčiau 'I would work'	dirbtume
2) dirbtum.	dirbtute
3) dirbtų	dirbtų

Present tense (reflexive)

Singular	Plural
1) sūkčiaus(i) 'I would turn'	sūktumės
2) sūktumeis(i)	sūktutės
3) sūktųs(i)	sūktūs(i)

Perfect tense

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau dirbęs, -usi 'I would have worked'	bûtume dirbę, -usios
2) bûtum " worked'	bûtute "
3) bûty " "	bûty "

Perfect tense (reflexive)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau sükęsis, -usis 'I would have turned'	bûtume sükęsi, -usios
2) bûtum " turned'	bûtute "
3) bûty " "	bûty "

43.42 Passive voice

Present tense (with present passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau mûšamas, -à 'I would be beaten'	bûtume mušamî, -os
2) bûtum " " " been beaten'	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

Perfect tense (with masculine present passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau bûvës mûšamas 'I would have been beaten'	bûtume bûvës mušamî
2) bûtum " " "	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

Present tense (with past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau mûštas, -à 'I would be beaten'	bûtume mušti, -os
2) bûtum " " " been beaten'	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

Perfect tense (with feminine past passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau bûvës mûštas 'I would have been beaten'	bûtume bûvës mušti
2) bûtum " " "	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

Perfect tense (with feminine present passive participle)

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau bûvusi muštâ 'I would have been beaten'	bûtume bûvusios muštos
2) bûtum " " "	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

43.43 Progressive subjunctive. Active voice.

Singular	Plural
1) bûčiau bedirbâs, -anti 'I would (still) be working'	bûtume bedirbâ, -ančios
2) bûtum " " "	bûtute " "
3) bûty " " "	bûty " "

43.5 Imperative mood.

1st conjugation: dîrbti 'to work'

Singular	Plural
1) —	dirbkime 'let us work'
2) dîrbk 'work!'	dirbkite 'work!'
3) tedirbiē, tedirba, tegù(I) dirba 'may he (she) work'	tedirbiē, tedirba, tegù(I) dirba

1st conjugation (reflexive): dîrbis 'to make for oneself'

Singular	Plural
1) —	dirbkimès
2) dîrbkis	dirbkités
3) tesidirbiē, tesidirba, tegù(I) dîrbasi 'may he (she) make for oneself'	tesidirbiē, tesidirba, tegù(I) dîrbasi

2nd conjugation: mylëti 'to love'

Singular	Plural
1) —	mylëkime 'let us love'
2) mylëk 'love!'	mylëkite 'love!'
3) temylîë, tegù(I) myli 'may he (she) love'	temylîë, tegù(I) myli

2nd conjugation (reflexive): mylëtis 'to love each other'

Singular	Plural
1) —	mylëkimès 'let us love one another'
2) mylëkis	mylëkitès 'love one another'
3) tesimylîë, tegù(I) mylis 'may he (she) love one another'	tesimylîë, tegù(I) mylis

3rd conjugation: mókyti 'to teach'

Singular	Plural
1) —	mókykime 'let us teach'
2) mókyk 'teach!'	mókykite 'teach!'
3) temókai, tegù(I) móko 'may he (she) teach'	temókai, tegù(I) móko

3rd conjugation (reflexive): mókytis 'to learn'

Singular	Plural
1) —	mókykimès 'let us learn'
2) mókykis 'learn!'	mókykitès 'learn!'
3) tesimókai, tegù(I) mókos 'may he (she) learn'	tesimókai, tegù(I) mókos

43.6 PARTICIPLES

43.61 Present active participle.

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dirbās</i> 'working' (<i>dirbtis</i>)	<i>dirbanti</i>	<i>dirbāj</i> (<i>dirbantys</i>)	<i>dirbančios</i>
G. <i>dirbančio</i>	<i>dirbančios</i>	<i>dirbančiu</i>	<i>dirbančių</i>
D. <i>dirbančiam</i>	<i>dirbančiai</i>	<i>dirbančiems</i>	<i>dirbančioms</i>
A. <i>dirbanči</i>	<i>dirbančią</i>	<i>dirbančius</i>	<i>dirbančiomis</i>
I. <i>dirbančiu</i>	<i>dirbančia</i>	<i>dirbančiais</i>	<i>dirbančiose</i>
L. <i>dirbančiame</i>	<i>dirbančioje</i>	<i>dirbančiuose</i>	

2nd conjugation: *mylēti* 'to love'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>mylīs</i> (<i>mýlintis</i>)	<i>mýlīnti</i>	<i>mylī</i> (<i>mýlitys</i>)	<i>mýlinčios</i>
G. <i>mýlinčio</i>	<i>mýlinčios</i>	<i>mýlinčiu</i>	<i>mýlinčių</i>
D. <i>mýlinčiam</i>	<i>mýlinčiai</i>	<i>mýlinčiems</i>	<i>mýlinčioms</i>
A. <i>mýlinči</i>	<i>mýlinčią</i>	<i>mýlinčius</i>	<i>mýlinčiomis</i>
I. <i>mýlinčiu</i>	<i>mýlinčia</i>	<i>mýlinčiais</i>	<i>mýlinčiomis</i>
L. <i>mýlinčiame</i>	<i>mýlinčioje</i>	<i>mýlinčiuose</i>	<i>mýlinčiose</i>

3rd conjugation: *matýti* 'to see'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>matās</i> (<i>mātantis</i>)	<i>mātanti</i>	<i>matāj</i> (<i>mātantys</i>)	<i>mātančios</i>
G. <i>mātančio</i>	<i>mātančios</i>	<i>mātančiu</i>	<i>mātančių</i>
D. <i>mātančiam</i>	<i>mātančiai</i>	<i>mātančiems</i>	<i>mātančioms</i>
A. <i>mātanči</i>	<i>mātančią</i>	<i>mātančius</i>	<i>mātančiomis</i>
I. <i>mātančiu</i>	<i>mātančia</i>	<i>mātančiais</i>	<i>mātančiose</i>
L. <i>mātančiame</i>	<i>mātančioje</i>	<i>mātančiuose</i>	

43.62 Present active participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dirbantysis</i>	<i>dirbancioji</i>	<i>dirbantieji</i>	<i>dirbančiosios</i>
G. <i>dirbančiojo</i>	<i>dirbančiosios</i>	<i>dirbančiuju</i>	<i>dirbančiuju</i>
D. <i>dirbančiam</i>	<i>dirbančiai</i>	<i>dirbančiesems</i>	<i>dirbančioms</i>
A. <i>dirbanči</i>	<i>dirbančią</i>	<i>dirbančiuosius</i>	<i>dirbančiasias</i>
I. <i>dirbančiuoju</i>	<i>dirbančiaja</i>	<i>dirbančialisais</i>	<i>dirbančiosiomis</i>
L. <i>dirbančiajame</i>	<i>dirbančioje</i>	<i>dirbančiuosiuose</i>	<i>dirbančiosiose</i>

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.63 Past active participle.

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dirbęs</i>	<i>dirbanti</i>	<i>dirbę</i>	<i>dirbusios</i>
G. <i>dirbusio</i>	<i>dirbusios</i>	<i>dirbusiu</i>	<i>dirbusiu</i>
D. <i>dirbusiam</i>	<i>dirbusiai</i>	<i>dirbusiem</i>	<i>dirbusioms</i>
A. <i>dirbusi</i>	<i>dirbusią</i>	<i>dirbusius</i>	<i>dirbusiisas</i>
I. <i>dirbusiu</i>	<i>dirbusia</i>	<i>dirbusiai</i>	<i>dirbusiomis</i>
L. <i>dirbusiame</i>	<i>dirbusioje</i>	<i>dirbusiuose</i>	<i>dirbusiose</i>

2nd conjugation *mylēti* 'to love'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>mylējės</i>	<i>mylējusi</i>	<i>mylējė</i>	<i>mylējusios</i>
G. <i>mylējusio</i>	<i>mylējusios</i>	<i>mylējusiu</i>	<i>mylējusiu</i>
D. <i>mylējusiam</i>	<i>mylējusiai</i>	<i>mylējusiems</i>	<i>mylējusioms</i>
A. <i>mylējusj</i>	<i>mylējusią</i>	<i>mylējusius</i>	<i>mylējusias</i>
I. <i>mylējusiu</i>	<i>mylējusia</i>	<i>mylējusiai</i>	<i>mylējusiomis</i>
L. <i>mylējusame</i>	<i>mylējusioje</i>	<i>mylējusiuose</i>	<i>mylējusiose</i>

3rd conjugation: *matýti* 'to see'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>mātēs</i>	<i>māčiusi</i>	<i>mātē</i>	<i>māčiusios</i>
G. <i>māčiusio</i>	<i>māčiusios</i>	<i>māčiusiu</i>	<i>māčiusiu</i>
D. <i>māčiusiam</i>	<i>māčiusai</i>	<i>māčiusiem</i>	<i>māčiusioms</i>
A. <i>māčiusj</i>	<i>māčiusią</i>	<i>māčiusius</i>	<i>māčiusias</i>
I. <i>māčiusiu</i>	<i>māčiusia</i>	<i>māčiusiai</i>	<i>māčiusiomis</i>
L. <i>māčiusame</i>	<i>māčiusioje</i>	<i>māčiusiuose</i>	<i>māčiusiose</i>

43.64 Past active participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dirbusysis</i>	<i>dirbusioji</i>	<i>dirbusieji</i>	<i>dirbusiosios</i>
G. <i>dirbusiojo</i>	<i>dirbusiosios</i>	<i>dirbusiuju</i>	<i>dirbusiuju</i>
D. <i>dirbusiam</i>	<i>dirbusajai</i>	<i>dirbusiesems</i>	<i>dirbusiosioms</i>
A. <i>dirbusij</i>	<i>dirbusiąj</i>	<i>dirbusiasias</i>	<i>dirbusiasias</i>
I. <i>dirbusiuoju</i>	<i>dirbusiaja</i>	<i>dirbančiosiomis</i>	<i>dirbusiosioms</i>
L. <i>dirbusiajame</i>	<i>dirbusioje</i>	<i>dirbusiuose</i>	<i>dirbusiosiose</i>

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.65 Frequentative past active participle.

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbdavēs	dirbdavusi	dirbdavē	dirbdavusios
G. dirbdavusio	dirbdavusios	dirbdavusių	dirbdavusių
D. dirbdavusiam	dirbdavusiai	dirbdavusiems	dirbdavusioms
A. dirbdavusj	dirbdavusią	dirbdavusius	dirbdavusias
I. dirbdavusu	dirbdavusia	dirbdavusiais	dirbdavusiomis
L. dirbdavusame	dirbdavusioje	dirbdavusiuose	dirbdavusiose

The declension is the same for the 2nd and 3rd conjugations, the endings *-davēs*, *-davusi*, etc. being added directly to the infinitive stem, e.g. (2nd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *mylēdavēs*, nom. sing. fem. *mylēdavusi*, etc. or (3rd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *matýdavēs*, nom. sing. fem. *matýdavusi*.

43.66 Frequentative past active participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbdavusysis	dirbdavusioji	dirbdavusieji	dirbdavusiosios
G. dirbdavusiojo	dirbdavusiosios	dirbdavusiyju	dirbdavusiyju
D. dirbdavusiajam	dirbdavusiajai	dirbdavusiesiem	dirbdavusiosioms
A. dirbdavusiji	dirbdavusiją	dirbdavusiuosius	dirbdavusiasias
I. dirbdavusiuoju	dirbdavusija	dirbdavusiaisiais	dirbdavusiosimis
L. dirbdavusiajame	dirbdavusioje	dirbdavusiuose	dirbdavusiose

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.67 Future active participle.

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbsiąs	dirbsianti	dirbsią	dirbsiančios
G. dirbsiančio	dirbsiančios	dirbsiančių	dirbsiančių
D. dirbsiančiam	dirbsiančiai	dirbsiančiems	dirbsiančioms
A. dirbsiantj	dirbsiančią	dirbsiančius	dirbsiančias
I. dirbsiančiu	dirbsiančia	dirbsiančiais	dirbsiančiomis
L. dirbsiančiame	dirbsiančioje	dirbsiančiuose	dirbsiančiose

The declension is the same for the 2nd and 3rd conjugations, the endings *-siqs*, *-sianti*, etc. being added directly to the infinitive stem, e.g. (2nd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *mylēsiqs*, nom. sing. fem. *mylēsianti*, etc. or (3rd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *matýsiqs*, nom. sing. fem. *matýsianti*, etc.

43.68 Future active participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbsiantysis	dirbsiančioji	dirbsiantieji	dirbsiančiosios
G. dirbsiančiojo	dirbsiančiosios	dirbsiančiuju	dirbsiančiuju
D. dirbsiančiajam	dirbsiančiajai	dirbsiantiesiem	dirbsiančiosioms
A. dirbsiantjj	dirbsiančiąją	dirbsiančiuosius	dirbsiančiasias
I. dirbsiančiuoju	dirbsiančaja	dirbsiančiaisiais	dirbsiančiosiomis
L. dirbsiančiajame	dirbsiančiojoje	dirbsiančiuosiose	dirbsiančiosiose

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.69 Present passive participle.

1st conjugation: *dirbtī* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbamas	dirbamā	dirbamī	dirbamos
G. dirbamo	dirbamōs	dirbamū	dirbamū
D. dirbamám	dirbamai	dirbamēms	dirbamōms
A. dirbamą	dirbamą	dirbamus	dirbamas
I. dirbamu	dirbama	dirbamais	dirbamomis
L. dirbamamē	dirbamoję	dirbamuoſe	dirbamosē

2nd conjugation: *mylēti* 'to love'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. mylimas	mylimā	mylimi	mylimos
G. mylimo	mylimōs	mylimū	mylimū
D. mylimám	mylimai	mylimēms	mylimōms
A. mylimą	mylimą	mylimus	mylimas
I. mylimu	mylima	mylimais	mylimomis
L. mylimamē	mylimoję	mylimuoſe	mylimosē

3rd conjugation: *matýti* 'to see'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. mátomas	mátoma	mátomi	mátomos
G. mátomo	mátomos	mátomų	mátomų
D. mátomam	mátomai	mátomiems	mátomoms
A. mátomą	mátoma	mátomus	mátomas
I. mátomu	mátoma	mátomais	mátomomis
L. mátomame	mátomoje	mátomouse	mátomose

3rd conjugation: *matýti* 'to see'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. matýtas	matýta	matýti	matýtos
G. matýto	matýtos	matýty	matýtu
D. matýtam	matýtai	matýtiems	matýtoms
A. matýtą	matýtą	matýtus	matýtas
I. matýtu	matýta	matýtais	matýtomis
L. matýtame	matýtoje	matýtuose	matýtose

43.70 Present passive participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dírbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbamāsis	dirbamōji	dirbamēji	dirbamosios
G. dirbamōjo	dirbamōsios	dirbamūjy	dirbamūju
D. dirbamājam	dirbamajai	dirbamiesiems	dirbamōsioms
A. dirbamajī	dirbamajā	dirbamūsius	dirbamāsias
I. dirbamūju	dirbamāja	dirbamaisiais	dirbamāsionis
L. dirbamājame	dirbamōjoje	dirbamūsiuose	dirbamōsiose

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.71 Past passive participle.

1st conjugation: *dírbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbtas	dirbtā	dirbtī	dirbtos
G. dirbto	dirbtōs	dirbtū	dirbtū
D. dirbtám	dirbtai	dirbtīems	dirbtōms
A. dirbtā	dirbtā	dirbtus	dirbtas
I. dirbtu	dirbtā	dirbtāis	dirbtomis
L. dirbtamē	dirbtōjē	dirbtuosē	dirbtosē

2nd conjugation: *mylēti* 'to love'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. mylētas	mylēta	mylēti	mylētos
G. mylēto	mylētos	mylētū	mylētū
D. mylētam	mylētai	mylētiems	mylētoms
A. mylētā	mylētā	mylētus	mylētas
I. mylētu	mylēta	mylētais	mylētomis
L. mylētame	mylētoje	mylētuose	mylētose

43.72 Past passive participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dírbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbtāsis	dirbtōji	dirbtieji	dirbtosios
G. dirbtojo	dirbtōsios	dirbtūju	dirbtūju
D. dirbtājam	dirbtajai	dirbtiesiems	dirbtōsioms
A. dirbtajī	dirbtajā	dirbtūosius	dirbtāsias
I. dirbtōju	dirbtajā	dirbtāsais	dirbtōsiomis
L. dirbtājame	dirbtōjoje	dirbtūsiuose	dirbtōsiose

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.73 Future passive participle.

1st conjugation: *dírbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. dirbsimas	dirbsimā	dirbsimi	dirbsimos
G. dirbsimo	dirbsimōs	dirbsimū	dirbsimū
D. dirbsimám	dirbsimai	dirbsimiemis	dirbsimōms
A. dirbsimā	dirbsimā	dirbsimus	dirbsimas
I. dirbsimu	dirbsimā	dirbsimais	dirbsimomis
L. dirbsimamē	dirbsimojē	dirbsimouose	dirbsimose

The declension is the same for the 2nd and 3rd conjugations, the endings *-mas*, *-ma*, etc. being added directly to the 2nd singular of the future tense, e.g. (2nd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *mylēsimas*, nom. sing. fem. *mylēsimā*, etc. or (3rd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *matýsimas*, nom. sing. fem. *matýsimā*, etc.

43.74 Future passive participle (definite form).

1st conjugation: *dīrbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dīrbsimāsis</i>	<i>dīrbsimōjī</i>	<i>dīrbsimieji</i>	<i>dīrbsimosios</i>
G. <i>dīrbsimōjo</i>	<i>dīrbsimōsios</i>	<i>dīrbsimūjū</i>	<i>dīrbsimūjū</i>
D. <i>dīrbsimājam</i>	<i>dīrbsimajai</i>	<i>dīrbsimiesiems</i>	<i>dīrbsimōsioms</i>
A. <i>dīrbsimājjī</i>	<i>dīrbsimājā</i>	<i>dīrbsimūsūsius</i>	<i>dīrbsimāsias</i>
I. <i>dīrbsimūju</i>	<i>dīrbsimājā</i>	<i>dīrbsimāsiais</i>	<i>dīrbsimōsiomis</i>
L. <i>dīrbsimājame</i>	<i>dīrbsimōjoe</i>	<i>dīrbsimuōsiuose</i>	<i>dīrbsimōsiose</i>

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.75 Participle of necessity.

1st conjugation: *dīrbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dīrbtinās</i>	<i>dīrbtinā</i>	<i>dīrbtinī</i>	<i>dīrbtinos</i>
G. <i>dīrbtino</i>	<i>dīrbtinōs</i>	<i>dīrbtinījū</i>	<i>dīrbtinījū</i>
D. <i>dīrbtinām</i>	<i>dīrbtinai</i>	<i>dīrbtinieims</i>	<i>dīrbtinōms</i>
A. <i>dīrbtinājjī</i>	<i>dīrbtinā</i>	<i>dīrbtinus</i>	<i>dīrbtinas</i>
I. <i>dīrbtinu</i>	<i>dīrbtina</i>	<i>dīrbtināis</i>	<i>dīrbtinomis</i>
L. <i>dīrbtinājame</i>	<i>dīrbtinojē</i>	<i>dīrbtinuosē</i>	<i>dīrbtinosē</i>

The declension is the same for the 2nd and 3rd conjugations, the endings *-nas*, *-na*, etc. being added directly to the infinitive, e.g. (2nd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *mylētinās*, nom. sing. fem. *mylētina* or (3rd conjugation) nom. sing. masc. *matytiñas*, nom. sing. fem. *matytiña*, etc.

43.76 Participle of necessity (definite form).

1st conjugation *dīrbti* 'to work'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>dīrbtināsis</i>	<i>dīrbtinōjī</i>	<i>dīrbtinieji</i>	<i>dīrbtinosios</i>
G. <i>dīrbtinojō</i>	<i>dīrbtinōsios</i>	<i>dīrbtinūjū</i>	<i>dīrbtinūjū</i>
D. <i>dīrbtinājam</i>	<i>dīrbtinajai</i>	<i>dīrbtiniesiems</i>	<i>dīrbtinōsioms</i>
A. <i>dīrbtinājjī</i>	<i>dīrbtinājā</i>	<i>dīrbtinūsūsius</i>	<i>dīrbtināsias</i>
I. <i>dīrbtinuōju</i>	<i>dīrbtinājā</i>	<i>dīrbtināsiais</i>	<i>dīrbtinōsiomis</i>
L. <i>dīrbtinājame</i>	<i>dīrbtinōjoe</i>	<i>dīrbtinuōsiuose</i>	<i>dīrbtinōsiose</i>

The definite participle is declined just like the definite adjective. The method of formation from the verb is the same as for the corresponding indefinite participle. The declension is the same for all conjugations.

43.8 Reflexive participles. Generally only the nominative of reflexive participles is still used; in the singular we find both the masculine and the feminine, but in the plural only the masculine. The other cases are rarely found nowadays. Examples are given of the 1st conjugation verb *sūktis* 'to turn, to be turned', the 2nd conjugation verb *mylētis* 'to be in love', *matytiñis* 'to meet with'.

43.81 Present active participle (reflexive).

Singular	
Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>sūkasis, myljsis, mātasis</i>	<i>sūkantis, mylintis, mātantis</i>

43.82 Past active participle (reflexive).

Singular	
Masculine	Feminine
N. <i>sūkēsis, mylējesis, mātēsis</i>	<i>sūkusis, mylējusis, māčiusis</i>

43.83 It is possible also to find other tenses of the reflexive participles, cf. the frequentative past active participle of *sūktis*: (masc. nom. sing.) *sūkdavēsis*, (fem. nom. sing.) *sūkdavusis*, (masc. nom. plural) *sūkdavēsi*. Likewise a reflexive future active participle is found, cf. (masc. nom. sing.) *sūksiąsis*, (fem. nom. sing.) *sūksiantis*, (masc. nom. plural) *sūksiąsi*.

43.9 The Supine (Siekinys). The supine is formed by dropping the infinitive ending *-ti* and adding *-ty*, e.g. from *nēsti* we have *nēsty*. The supine denotes an action which is accomplished by means of another action. The supine is commonly used with verbs

which denote some motion or movement from one place to another and it becomes the goal of the action of the main verb.

Examples:

- 1) *Jis eīna guītū.* — He goes to bed (to lie down).
- 2) *Jōnas nuējo kiřvio parsinēštu.* — John went to bring the axe home.
- 3) *Jis išvažiāvo málku kiřstu.* — He went out to cut firewood.

Note that the object of the supine is always in the genitive case.

The stress of the supine is the same as that of the infinitive. It is used only in older texts. The infinitive is used instead of the supine in the modern standard language.

43.91 The Second Infinitive (*Būdinījs*).

The second infinitive (*būdinījs*) is formed by removing the infinitive ending *-ti* and adding either *-te* or *-tinai*. Second infinitives with the ending *-te* are used without prefixes and without the reflexive particle *-si*. For example from *bēgti* 'to run' the second infinitive would be either *bēg-te* or *bēg-tinai* 'running, in a running manner'. The meaning is difficult to render in English. Roughly the idea is that of intensification of the action or a description of the manner in which an action takes place. Examples:

- 1) *Jis bēgtē bēgo.* — He ran as fast as he could.
- 2) *Jis rēktē rēkē.* — He shouted at the top of his lungs.
- 3) *Ji mirtinaī sūžeide.* — He was mortally wounded.

If the second infinitive ends in *-te*, two stress patterns are possible. Those formed on a monosyllabic stem are stressed on the end, cf. *bēg-te*, *rēk-te*. Those formed on polysyllabic stems have the same stress and intonation as the infinitive. The same patterns are observed for the second infinitive in *-tinai*, but the existence of a prefix or reflexive has no effect on the stress, e.g. *nusikélti* - *nusikéltinai*.

44. PRONOUNS

44.1 Personal pronouns.

Singular					
	1st	2nd	3rd		
			Masculine	Feminine	
N.	āš	tū	jīs	jī	
G.	manēs	tavēs	jō	jōs	
D.	mán	táu	jám	jái	
A.	manē	tavē	jīl	jā	
I.	manimī	tavimī	juō	jà	
L.	manyjē	tavyjē	jamē	jojē	

Plural					
			Masculine	Feminine	
N.	mēs	jōs	jīē	jōs	
G.	mūsū	jūsū	jīū	jū	
D.	mūms	jūms	jīems	jōms	
A.	mūs	jūs	juōs	jās	
I.	mumis	jumis	jais	jomis	
L.	mumysē	jumysē	juosē	josē	

Dual					
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.	Masculine Feminine
N.	mūdu, mūdvi	jūdu, jūdvi	juōdu (jīēdu)	jīēdvi	
G.	mūdvieju	jūdvieju	jūdvieju	jūdvieju	
D.	mūdviem	jūdviem	jīēdviem	jōdviem	
A.	mūdu, mūdvi	jūdu, jūdvi	juōdu	jīēdvi	
I.	mūdviem	jūdviem	jīēdviem	jōdviem	
L.	mūdviese	jūdviere	juōdviere	jīēdviere	

44.12 The reflexive pronoun *savēs* cannot be used in the nominative case because it always refers to the subject of the sentence which, of course, is in the nominative case. The same form is used for both singular and plural.

Genitive	savēs
Dative	sáu
Accusative	savē
Instrumental	savimī
Locative	savyjē

44.2 Possessive pronouns.

44.21 The possessive pronouns *māno* 'my, mine', *tāvo* 'yours (sg.); thy, thine', *sāvo* 'one's own', *jō* 'his', *jōs* 'her, hers', *mūsū* 'our, ours', *jūsū* 'your, yours', *jū* 'their, theirs' are undeclined. The forms *jō*, *jōs*, *mūsū*, *jūsū*, *jū* are merely the genitive case form of the corresponding personal pronoun.

44.22 The rarer forms *mānas* 'my, mine', *tāvas* 'yours (sg.)'; *thy, thine*', *sāvas* 'one's own' are declined like the adjective *saūsas, sausā*. The definite forms *manāsis, tavāsis*, etc. are declined like *sausāsis, sausojā*, etc.

44.23 The rarer forms *maniškis* 'my, mine', *taviškis* 'yours (sg.)'; *thy, thine*', *saviškis* 'one's own', *mūsiškis* 'our, ours', *jūsiškis* 'your, yours' are declined like *geležinis, geležinė*.

44.3 Demonstrative pronouns.

'this'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. šis	ši	šiē	šiōs
G. šiō	šiōs	šiū	šiū
D. šiám	šiái	šiem̄s	šioms
A. šj	šiā	šiuōs	šias
I. šiuō	šiā	šiaſs	šiom̄s
L. šiamē	šiojē	šiuosē	šiosē

'this (one here)'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. šitas	šita	šitie	šitos
G. šito	šitos	šity	šity
D. šitam	šitai	šitiems	šitoms
A. šitā	šitā	šituōs	šitas
I. šituo	šita	šitais	šitomis
L. šitame	šitojē	šituose	šitose

'that'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. tās	tā	tiē	tōs
G. tō	tōs	tū	tū
D. tám	tái	tiems	tōms
A. tā	tā	tuōs	tās
I. tuō	tā	taſs	tomis
L. tamē	tojē	tuose	tosē

'that (one over there)'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. anās	anā	aniē	anōs
G. anō	anōs	anū	anū
D. anám	anāi	anīems	anōms
A. anā	anā	anuōs	anās
I. anuō	anā	anaſs	anomis
L. anamē	anojē	anuose	anose

'such a... as that'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. anóks (1)	anókia	anókie	anókiøs
G. anókio	anókios	anókiø	anókiø
D. anókiam	anókiai	anókiems	anókioms
A. anókj	anókiä	anókius	anóklas
I. anókiu	anókia	anókiøs	anókiomis
L. anókiamē	anókioje	anókiuose	anókiøse

'such a...'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. tóks (3)	tokiä	tokië	tókios
G. tokío	tokiös	tokiü	tokiü
D. tokíam	tokiäi	tokiems	tokioms
A. tókj	tokiä	tókius	tókias
I. tokiu	tokia	tokiäs	tokiomis
L. tokiamē	tokiojē	tokiuose	tokiøse

'such (a)'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. šitoks (1)	šitokia	šitokie	šitokios
G. šitokio	šitokios	šitokiü	šitokiü
D. šitokiam	šitokiai	šitokiems	šitokioms
A. šitokj	šitokia	šitokius	šitokias
I. šitokiu	šitokia	šitokiaſs	šitokimis
L. šitokiamē	šitokiojē	šitokiuose	šitokiose

šiōks 'such (a)' is declined like tóks.

'oneself'

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N. pāts	pati	pātys	pāčios
G. patiēs	paciōs	paciü	paciü
D. pačiám	paciäi	patiemſ	pačiōms
A. pātj	paciä	paciüs	paciās
I. pačiū	paciä	paciāſs	pačiōmisi
L. pačiamē	paciōjē	paciuosē	paciōse

jóks 'no, not one, not a', kóks 'what a', are declined like tóks; kitóks 'another kind of', viénóks 'the same kind of, identical', vi-sóks 'all kinds of, diverse' are declined like anóks. niékas 'no-one, nothing' and viskas 'everything' are not distinguished as to number and gender.

N.	niēkas 'nothing'	viskas 'everything'
G.	niēko (niēkieno)	visko
D.	niēkam	viskam
A.	niēkā	viskā
I.	niekū	viskuo
L.	niekamē	viskamē

44.4 Interrogative pronouns.

kās 'who, what' does not distinguish gender or number.

Nominative	kās
Genitive	kō (kienō)
Dative	kām
Accusative	kā
Instrumental	kuō
Locative	kamē

kurīs is declined like *jīs*. *kōks* 'which, which kind of, what kind of' is declined like *tōks*. *keli* 'how many', *keleri* 'how many' are declined like *penki* 'five', *ketveri* 'four'.

katrās 'which of two' is declined as given below:

	Singular		Plural	
	Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Nominative	katrās	katrā	katrīē	katrōs
Genitive	katrō	katrōs	katrū	katrū
Dative	katrám	katrái	katrīems	katrōms
Accusative	katrā	katrā	katruōs	katrās
Instrumental	katruō	katrā	katrais	katromis
Locative	katramē	katrojē	katruosē	katrosē

44.5 The relative pronouns *kās* 'who, which', *kurīs* (*kuřs*) 'which, who' and *kōks* 'which' are declined like the corresponding interrogatives.

44.6 The indefinite pronoun *kas-ne-kās* 'perhaps someone' is declined below. There is no distinction of gender or number.

Nominative	kas-ne-kās
Genitive	ko-ne-kō
Dative	kam-ne-kām
Accusative	kā-ne-kā
Instrumental	kuo-ne-kuō
Locative	kame-ne-kamē

44.7 Definite pronouns.

Singular		Plural	
Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
N.	jīsāf	jīnāf (jīji)	jīēji
G.	jōjo	jōsios	jūjū
D.	jājam	jājai	jīesiems
A.	jījj	jājā	jūsius
I.	jūju	jāja	jāsiās
L.	jājame	jōjoje	jūsīuose

šīsaī 'this', *tasaī* 'that', *šītasai* 'this', *anasaī* (*anāsis*) 'that', *kurīsai* 'which' are declined like *jīsaī*. The forms *patsaī*, *toksaī*, *anoksaī* and *koksaī* are generally only used in the masculine nominative singular.

45. NUMERALS

45.1 Cardinal numbers:

0. nūlis (2)
1. (masc.) vienas, (fem.) vienā (3)
2. (masc.) dū, (fem.) dvī
3. trýs (4)
4. (masc.) keturi, (fem.) kēturiuos (3^b)
5. (masc.) penki, (fem.) peñkios (4)
6. (masc.) šeši, (fem.) šešios (4)
7. (masc.) septyni, (fem.) septynios (3)
8. (masc.) aštuoni, (fem.) aštūnios (3)
9. (masc.) devyni, (fem.) devýnios (3)
10. dēšimt (dēšimtis) (3^b)
11. vienúolika (1)
12. dvýlika (1)
13. trýlika (1)
14. keturiólika (1)
15. penkiólika (1)
16. šešiólika (1)
17. septyniólika (1)
18. aštuoniólika (1)
19. devyniólika (1)
20. dvidešimt, (dvī dēšimtys)
21. dvidešimt vienas
22. dvidešimt dū, etc.
30. trisdešimt, (trýs dēšimtys)
40. kēturiasdēšimt, (kēturiuos dēšimtys)

50. peñkiasdešimt, (peñkios dëšimtys)
 60. šešiasdešimt, (šešios dëšimtys)
 70. septýniasdešimt, (septýnios dëšimtys)
 80. aštúoniasdešimt, (aštúonios dëšimtys)
 90. devýniasdešimt, (devýnios dëšimtys)
 100. šiimtas (4)
 200. dù šimtaī
 300. trýs šimtaī
 400. keturi šimtaī
 500. penki šimtaī, etc.
 1,000. tükstantis (1)
 2,000. dù tükstančiai
 3,000. trýs tükstančiai
 1,000,000. milijónas (2), tükstantis tükstančiu
 1,000,000,000. milijárdas (1)

Other examples:

484. keturì šimtaī aštúoniasdešimt keturi
 5,673. penki tükstančiai šeši šimtaī septýniasdešimt
 (septýnios dëšimtys) trýs

45.2 Declension of the cardinal numbers 2, 3, 4, 5 and 7:

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. dù	dvi	trýs (4)	—	keturi (3b)	kéturios
G. dviejū	—	trijū	—	keturijū	—
D. dvíem	—	trims	—	keturíems	keturíoms
A. dù	dvi	tris	—	kéturis	kéturias
I. dviém	—	trimis	—	keturiaís	keturiomis
L. dvejuosè	dvejosè	truiosè	ketuuiosè	ketuuiosè	—

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. penki	peñkios	septyni (3)	septýnios
G. penkiū	—	septynijū	—
D. penkiems	penkioms	septyniems	septynioms
A. penkis	penkiás	septynis	septýnias
I. penkiaís	penkiomis	septyniaís	septýniomis
L. penkiuosè	penkiosè	septyniuosè	septýniuosè

45.3* Numerals used with nouns which have only plural form (pluralia tantum).

1. vieneri (3a), víenerios
2. dvejì (4), dvéjos
3. trejì (4), tréjos
4. ketveri (3b), kétverios

5. penkeri (3b), peñkerios
 6. šešeri (3b), šešerios
 7. septyneri (3a), septýnerios
 8. aštuneri (3a), aštúonerios
 9. devyneri (3a), devýnerios

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Feminine
N. vieneri (3a)	víenerios	dvejì (4)	dvéjos
G. vieneriū	—	dvejū	—
D. vieneriemis	víenerioms	dvejíems	dvejóms
A. vienerius	víenerias	dvejús	dvejás
I. vieneriaís	víeneriomis	dvejáis	dvejomis
L. vieneriuosè	víeneriosè	dvejuosè	dvejosè

45.4 Fractions: $\frac{1}{2}$ — pùsē; $\frac{1}{3}$ — trëcdalis; $\frac{1}{4}$ — ketvirtádalis; $\frac{1}{5}$ — penktádalis; $\frac{1}{6}$ — šeštádalis; $\frac{1}{7}$ — septintádalis; $\frac{1}{8}$ — aštuntádalis; $\frac{1}{9}$ — devintádalis; $\frac{1}{10}$ — dešimtádalis. Or: $\frac{1}{2}$ — vienà antrójì, $\frac{1}{3}$ — vienà trečióji, $\frac{1}{4}$ — vienà ketvirtójì, $\frac{1}{5}$ — vienà penktójì, $\frac{1}{6}$ — vienà šeštójì, $\frac{1}{7}$ — vienà septintójì, $\frac{1}{8}$ — vienà aštuntójì, $\frac{1}{9}$ — vienà devintójì, $\frac{1}{10}$ — vienà dešimtójì. These latter forms are used in mathematics, book-keeping, accounting, etc.

45.5 Collective numerals: 2 — dvéjetas, 3 — trëjetas, 4 — kétvertas, 5 — peñketas, 6 — šešetas, 7 — septýnetas, 8 — aštúonetas, 9 — devýnetas.

45.6 Whole numbers plus one-half:

- 1½. pusañtro, pusantrōs, pusantrū
 2½. pustrëcio, pustrečiōs, pustrečiū
 3½. pusketvišto, pusketvirots, pusketvirtū
 4½. puspeñkto, puspenktōs, puspenktū
 5½. pussésto, pusšeštōs, pusšeštū
 6½. pusseptišto, pusseptintōs, pusseptintū
 7½. pusaštuñto, pusaštuntōs, pusaštuntū
 8½. pusdevišto, pusdevintōs, pusdevintū, etc.

45.7 Ordinal numbers:

Masculine Nom. Sing. Feminine Nom. Sing.

pìrmas (3)	pirmà	first
añtras (4)	anträ	second
trëcias (4)	trečià	third
ketviřtas (4)	ketvirtà	fourth

peňktas (4)	penktà
šeštas (4)	šeštà
septiňtas (4)	septintà
aštuňtas (4)	aštuntà
deviňtas (4)	devintà
dešiňtas (4)	dešimtà
vienúoliktas (1)	vienúolikta
dvýliktas (1)	dvýlikta
trýliktas (1)	trýlikta
keturióliktas (1)	keturiólikta
penkióliktas (1)	penkiólikta
šešióliktas (1)	šešiólikta
septynióliktas (1)	septyniólikta
aštuonióliktas (1)	aštuoniólikta
devynióliktas (1)	devyniólikta
dvidešiňtas (4)	dvidešimtà
trisdešiňtas (4)	trisdešimtà
keturiásdešiňtas (4)	keturiásdešimtà
penkiasdešiňtas (4)	penkiasdešimtà
šešiasdešiňtas (4)	šešiasdešimtà
septyniasdešiňtas (4)	septyniasdešimtà
aštuoniasdešiňtas (4)	aštuoniasdešimtà
devyniasdešiňtas (4)	devyniasdešimtà
šiňtas (4)	šimtà
dušiňtas (4)	dušimtà
tükstantas (1)	tükstanta

46. PREPOSITIONS

The prepositions may be used with the genitive, accusative or instrumental case; a few may be used with the dative case.

46.1 The following prepositions are used with the genitive case: *abipus* 'on both sides of'; *anápus* 'on the other side, beyond, across'; *anót* 'according to (repeating someone's words exactly)'; *aňt* 'on'; *artí* 'near, close by'; *aukščiaú* 'above'; *bè* 'without'; *déká* 'thanks to, owing to'; *dél*, *délei* 'for, for the sake of, because of'; *gretà* 'side by side, near, by the side of'; *iki* 'until, up to, as far as'; *líg*, *ligi* 'until, as far as'; *iš* 'out of, from, since'; *iš* with other prepositions takes the genitive case also, e.g. *iš anápus* 'from the other side of'; *iš pô* 'from under'; *išilgaí* 'along'; *istrízai* 'diagonally across'; *liňk*, *liňkui* 'to, towards'; *netoli* 'not far from, near'; *nuõ*

'from, off, (guarding against), since, from, by reason of, because of'; *pasák* 'according to (someone else)'; *pirmà* 'in front of, before'; *priě* 'at, near, in the vicinity of, to, in the time of'; *pusiáu* 'half way up, half way along'; *šalià* 'near, by, at the side of'; *šiapus* 'on this side of'; *tarp* 'between, among'; *vidùj* 'within, inside of'; *viřš*, *viršuj*, *viršum* 'over, beyond, above'; *žemiaú* 'below, farther down than, under'.

46.2 The following prepositions are used with the accusative case: *apiě* 'round about, about'; *apliňk* 'round'; *í* 'into, to'; *pagal* 'along, beside, according to'; *palei* 'along, by the side of, beside'; *pás* 'at, with, at the home of, to'; *paskuū* 'after, behind'; *peř* 'through, across, during, throughout'; *priěš* 'before, in the presence of, ago, against, contrary to'; *pró* 'by, past, through'.

46.3 The following prepositions are used with the instrumental case: *sù* 'with'; *sulig* 'according to, up to, until'; *tiës* 'opposite to, in front of, near, by, at'.

46.4 Some prepositions have different meanings depending upon the case with which they are used:

- a.) *pô* (with the genitive) 'after, past'; (with the dative in certain idiomatic expressions) *pô šiái diénai* 'up to the present time'; *pô senóvei* 'as it was (lit.: according to the past)'; *po kám* 'how much (does it cost)?'; (with the accusative) 'in, through, all about'; (with the instrumental) 'under'.
- b.) *skersaí* (with either the genitive or the accusative, but with no difference in meaning) 'across, athwart'.
- c.) *ùž* (with the genitive) 'behind, across, at'; (with the accusative) 'for, in return for, than'.
- d.) In certain fixed expressions *iki* is used with the dative: *iki šiái diénai* 'up to today'; *iki šiám laíkui* 'up to this time'.

47. ADVERBS

Most adverbs are formed from other parts of speech, e.g. nouns, adjectives, numerals, pronouns and various verbal forms.

47.1 Adverbs formed from nouns.

47.11 Truncated and fossilized case forms of nouns: *namô* 'home', *namiě* 'at home', *rytój* 'tomorrow', *porýt* 'the day after tomorrow', *šiándien* 'today', *vâkar* 'yesterday', etc.

- 47.12** Prepositions plus nouns: *be gālo* ‘without end, endlessly’, *iš tikrūjų* ‘really, indeed’, *iš lėto* ‘slowly’.
- 47.13** Prepositions derived from fossilized instrumental case forms: *gretà* ‘beside, near’; *nakčià* ‘by night’; *staigà* ‘suddenly’; *kařtais* ‘sometimes’; *viētomis* ‘here and there, in places’; *tárpais* ‘at times, intermittently’.

47.2 Adverbs formed from adjectives.

- 47.21** Adverbs formed by adding *-ai* to the adjective stem: *bendrāi* ‘commonly, in common’; *ilgaî* ‘a long time, a long while’; *griežtaî* ‘strictly, severely’; *lietūviškai* ‘in Lithuanian’; *trumpaî* ‘briefly’. This is a particularly common and productive adverbial suffix in modern Lithuanian.
- 47.22** Adverbs formed by adding the suffix *-yn* denote a change into the condition denoted by the root adjective: *aukštýn* ‘up, upwards’ (derived from the adjective *aukštas* ‘high’), *baltýn* ‘(turning, becoming) white’ (derived from *báltas* ‘white’); *pirmýn* ‘forward, onward, on’ (derived from *pirmas* ‘first’).

- 47.3** Adverbs derived from numerals. Examples: *dvíese* ‘two by two, in twos’; *trisè* ‘in a group of three’; *keturiexe* ‘in a group of four’; *penkiese* ‘in a group of five’; *dvéja* ‘twice’; *tréja* ‘three times’; *dúsyk* ‘twice’; *trissyk* ‘three times’; *vienai* ‘in one way, in one manner’; *antraip* ‘in another way, in a contrary manner’; *trečiai* ‘in a third way, in a third manner’.

- 47.4** Adverbs derived from pronouns. Examples: *kamè* ‘where, somewhere’; *kuř* ‘where’; *kaip* ‘how’; *kiek* ‘how much, how many’; *čia* ‘here’; *teñ* ‘there’; *visadà* ‘always’; *kitaip* ‘otherwise’; *tada* ‘then’.

47.5 Adverbs derived from participles.

- 47.51** Adverbs derived from present active participles: *prideranciai* ‘in a proper manner’ (derived from *priderēq*, the present active participle of *priderēti* ‘to be proper’).
- 47.52** Adverbs derived from past active participles: *nevýkusiai* ‘unsuccessfully, badly’ (derived from *nevýkqes*, the past active participle *nevýkti* ‘not to go on well; not to succeed’).

- 47.53** Adverbs derived from present passive participles: *suprañtamai* ‘understandably’ (derived from *suprañtamas* the present passive participle of *suprastí* ‘to understand’).

- 47.54** Adverbs derived from past passive participles: *nelauktaî* ‘unexpectedly’ (derived from *láuktas*, the past passive participle of *láukti* ‘to wait for’).

48. CONJUNCTIONS

Co-ordinating conjunctions

- ař — whether, or
arbà — or
arbà... arbà — either... or
beî — and (can only be used to unite two words, not phrases or clauses)
bètgi — but, however
iř — and
nei... nei — neither... nor
ó — but, and; whereas, while

Subordinating conjunctions

- idañt — so that, in order that
jéi — if, in the case that
jéigu — if, in the case that
jóg — that
kàd — that, so that; since, because
kàd iř — although [cause
kadañgi — since, because, as
nè — because
nòrs — although, though
tačiaū — but, nevertheless, still, however

49. INTERJECTIONS (*Jaustükai*)

- Some common Lithuanian interjections are listed below:
- à, á — oh, ah, I see (to express surprise, understanding)
ahà — ah, so
ái — oh, alas, dear me (to express pain, fear, surprise)
aimán — unfortunately, what a pity
ajè — alas, dear me
àk — alas, oh (moan)
antaî — there now (to bring the action closer to the speaker, to make it more vivid)
dejà — unfortunately, what a shame, what a pity
dievaži, dievàž — surely, by God, God knows (to express certainty)
é, è, é — hey (to call, to express surprise)
nà — well, there, now (to express encouragement, threat, surprise)
nù — now then (to express surprise, a threat)
ó — o, alas, ah (to express surprise, displeasure)
ohô — my goodness (to express surprise)
ói — ah, oh (to express pain, difficulty)

ojè — oh (to express surprise, to call)
 štaī — here, look here
 ùi — oh, ouch (to express surprise, fear, pain)
 và — look here, (to express the command to look at something)
 vajè — oh, good heavens, ah (to express surprise, exclamation)
 vái — oh, ah, here (to express vividness, to bring the action closer to the speaker)
 valiō — hurrah, hurrah (to express approval)

50. INTERJECTIONS (*Ištiktukai*)

Certain interjections are commonly formed from a truncated verbal stem. They generally denote a sudden momentary action and in some cases may be used instead of a form of the finite verb with momentary meaning. Some of these interjections are listed below:

bákst, bást — denotes a sudden light piercing action
 bárkšt — expresses the idea of rattling, clinking
 blinkt — expresses the idea of throwing something
 brákšt — crash, bang (expresses the concept of breaking, smashing)
 cíkt — crash (expresses the sound of breaking)
 čiúkšt — denotes a sudden action
 čiúpt — expresses the idea of snatching, grabbing a little bit
 čiúpt — expresses the idea of snatching, grabbing to a greater degree than čiúpt
 dřibt — denotes the sound of sudden falling
 gliňžt — expresses the idea of grasping, grabbing for something
 kilst — denotes the action of lifting or raising something
 kišt — denotes the action of thrusting a little bit
 kýšt — denotes the action of thrusting to a greater degree than kišt
 lépt — denotes the action of falling
 pěst — denotes a slight tug or jerk
 pliáukšt — denotes a sudden sound of hitting, striking
 plýkst — denotes a sudden flash of flame
 pliúpt — denotes a fall (into the water)
 pókšt — expresses the sound of cracking
 timpt — denotes a slight tug, a jerk
 trinkt — crash, smash (expresses the sound of crashing)
 triókšt — crack (expresses the sound of breaking)
 trúkt — denotes a strong, hard pull
 trúkt — denotes a slight tug, a jerk
 úzt — denotes a sudden action (gust)

žíbt — denotes a small flash of light
 žýbt — denotes a sudden, brilliant flash of light
 žvìlgт — denotes a glance at something

Examples of their use in sentences are given below:

- 1) *Tik triókšt iř nulúzo.* — It just went crack and broke.
- 2) *Pókšt iř nutrúko.* — Bang and it broke off.
- 3) *Žýbt, žýbt sužaibávo.* — Flash, flash it lightened.
- 4) *Girdžiù—trínktrínk—kážkas eïna.* — I hear—crash, crash—someone is coming.
- 5) *Dřibt kepùré aňt žémés nudríbo.* — Plop the cap fell on the ground.
- 6) *Šuô úžt peř tvõrq.* — The dog leaped over the fence.
- 7) *Aš jí už rankóvës pěst.* — I tugged at his sleeve.
- 8) *Kýšt gálvq prô duríš.* — He butted his head through the doors.

From the point of view of their meaning the interjections are closely bound to the verbs in -teléti which have a momentary aspect. Thus pókšt has roughly the same meaning as pókšteléjo '(it) cracked'; žýbt the same meaning as žýbteléjo '(it) flashed'.

51. ACCENTUATION. Nouns and adjectives.

In a short syllable only a short intonation is possible; the acute intonation is written ī, īl, īm, īn, īr, īl, īm, īn in groups beginning with either i or u followed by r, l, m, or n.

51.1 Nouns and adjectives of *the first accent class* have the stress on the same syllable throughout the declension. The acute intonation may be on any syllable of the stem, and the circumflex or the short intonation may be on any syllable of the stem except the penultimate. The stress is never found on an inflectional ending in nouns and adjectives of this class. For examples see 41.10, 41.11, 41.20, 41.21, 41.55, 42.3 and Lesson 5

51.2 Nouns and indefinite adjectives of *the second accent class* have the stress (which must have either the circumflex or short intonation, never the acute) on the final syllable of the stem except for the following cases where the stress is found on the inflectional ending: the nominative singular of nouns in -á, the

instrumental singular in -à, -è, -ù (but not in -mi); the locative singular of nouns which have the nominative singular in -as; the accusative plural and the nominative-accusative-vocative dual. For examples see 41.14, 41.41, 42.3 (*geležinis*) and the examples given below:

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. rankà (2) 'hand, arm'	rañkos	ranki
G. rañkos	rañky	—
D. rañkai	rañkoms	rañkom
A. rañkà	rankàs	ranki
I. rankà	rañkominis	rañkom
L. rañkoje	rankose	—
V. rañka	—	ranki

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. räktas (2) 'key'	räktai	räktù
G. räktö	räktü	—
D. räktui	räktams	räktam
A. räktä	räktüs	räktü
I. räktü	räktais	räktam
L. räktë	räktuose	—
V. räkte	—	räktü

51.21 Definite adjectives have the same stress pattern as their indefinite counterparts with the following exceptions: the masculine nominative singular ending -ýsis has the circumflex intonation, the feminine nominative singular ending -óji has the acute intonation, the masculine and feminine instrumental singular endings -úoju, -ája have the acute intonation, the masculine and feminine accusative plural endings -úosius and -ásias have the acute intonation, the masculine and the feminine nominative-accusative-vocative dual have the acute intonations -úoju and -ieji respectively. For examples see 42.43.

51.3 In nouns and indefinite adjectives of the third accent class the stress during declension may be either on the penultimate or the final syllable. In the nominative singular the stress is always on the final syllable (with the circumflex intonation if the syllable is long) except for nouns and indefinite adjectives which have the nominative singular ending -as. In the genitive singular the ending receives the circumflex intonation unless the ending is -o, in which case the penultimate syllable is stressed. In the dative singular the penultimate syllable is stressed except for the masculine singular adjective ending in -ám which receives the acute intonation. In the accusative singular the penultimate

syllable is always stressed. In the instrumental singular the penultimate syllable is stressed unless the final syllable of the ending is -mi in which case this final syllable receives the (short) intonation. In the locative singular the final syllable is always stressed giving -é unless the final -e is dropped in which case the preceding syllable (if long) adopts the circumflex intonation. In the vocative of nouns the final syllable is stressed with the circumflex intonation except for nouns which have the vocative ending -e or -a immediately preceded by a consonant (i.e. not -ié); such nouns have the stress on the penultimate syllable. In the nominative plural the penultimate syllable is stressed except for the endings -ai and -i which take the circumflex and short intonations respectively. The genitive plural ending is always stressed (with the circumflex intonation) and the dative plural ending is always stressed (with the acute or short intonation). In the accusative plural the penultimate syllable is always stressed. In the instrumental plural the final syllable is always stressed (with the circumflex or short intonation depending upon the ending). In the locative plural the final syllable is always stressed giving -é unless the final -e is dropped in which case the preceding syllable (if long) adopts the circumflex intonation. Compare the locative plural with the locative singular in this regard. In the nominative dual the stress is on the penultimate syllable. In the dative dual the (acute or short) intonation is on the final syllable. In the instrumental dual the circumflex intonation is on the final syllable. It must be kept in mind that in the third accent class whenever the stress falls on the penultimate syllable of disyllabic words the stressed syllable will have the acute intonation. See 41.12, 41.40, 42.1, 42.2, 42.41, 42.42, Lesson 5 and the examples given below:

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. galvà (3) 'head'	gálvos	gálvi
G. galvöös	galvü	—
D. gálvai	galvóms	galvóm
A. gálvä	gálvas	gálvi
I. galvà	galvomis	galvom
L. galvojè	galvosè	—
V. gálva	—	gálvi

N. kálnas (3) 'mountain'	kálnaf	kálnu
G. kálno	kálnü	—
D. kálnui	kálnáms	kálnám
A. kálnä	kálnus	kálnu
I. kálnu	kálnais	kálnam
L. kálne	kálnuosè	—
V. kálne	—	kálnu

51.31 Trisyllabic nouns and adjectives of this class having the acute intonation in the initial syllable of the accusative case are labeled 3^a and tetrasyllabic (four-syllable) nouns and adjectives which have the acute intonation in the initial syllable of the accusative case are labeled 3^b. The play of stress is between the initial syllable (rather than the penultimate) and the final syllable. Otherwise it is the same as that described in 51.3 for disyllabic nouns and adjectives. See 41.51 and the examples given below:

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. dóbilas (3a) 'clover'	dobilář	dóbílū
G. dóbilo	dobilū	—
D. dóbilui	dobilářs	dobilám
A. dóbilq	dobilus	dóbilu
I. dóbilu	dobilais	dobilam
L. dóbile	dobiluosě	—
V. dóbile	—	dóbilu

N. kosulýs (3a) 'cough'	kosuliař	kósuliu
G. kosulio	kosuliř	—
D. kosului	kosulářs	kósulám
A. kosulj	kosulius	kósuliu
I. kosuliu	kosuliařs	kósulam
L. kosulyjè	kosuliuosě	—
V. kosulý	—	kósuliu

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. lygumà (3a) 'plain'	lygumos	lygumi
G. lygumōs	lygumü	—
D. lygumai	lygumóřs	lygumóm
A. lygumá	lygumas	lygumi
I. lyguma	lygumomis	lygumom
L. lygumojè	lygumose	—
V. lyguma	—	lygumi

N. auksakalýs (3a) 'goldsmith'	auksakaliař	áuksakaliu
G. áuksakalio	auksakaliř	—
D. áuksakaliui	auksakaliářs	áuksakaliám
A. áuksakalj	áuksakalius	áuksakaliu
I. áuksakaliu	auksakaliařs	áuksakaliam
L. áuksakalyjè	auksakaliuosě	—
V. auksakalý	—	áuksakaliu

Masculine Adjective

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. álkanas (3a) 'hungry'	alkani	álkanu
G. álcano	alkanř	—
D. alkanám	alkaniem	alkaníem
A. álkanq	álkamus	álkanu
I. álkanu	alkanařs	alkaniém
L. alkanamè	alkanuosě	—

Feminine Adjective

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. alkanà (3a) 'hungry'	álkanos	álkani
G. alkanōš	alkanř	—
D. álkanai	alkanóřs	álkanoř
A. álkanq	álkanas	álkani
I. álkaná	alkanomis	álkanoř
L. alkanojè	alkanosě	—

51.32 Trisyllabic nouns and adjectives of this class having the circumflex or short intonation in the initial syllable of the accusative case are labeled 3^b and tetrasyllabic nouns and adjectives which have the acute intonation in the initial syllable of the accusative case are labeled 3^b. The play of stress between the initial syllable and the final syllable is the same as that described in 51.3 for disyllabic nouns and adjectives (except, of course, that the stress is on the initial rather than the penultimate syllable). See 41.52, 41.54 and the examples given below:

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. kátinas (3b) 'male cat'	katinář	kátinu
G. kátino	katinř	—
D. kátinui	katinářs	katinám
A. kátinq	katinus	katinu
I. kátinu	katinais	katinam
L. katiné	katinuosě	—
V. kátine	—	kátinu

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. kirmélē (3b) 'worm'	kiřmélés	kiřmeli
G. kirmelés	kiřmeliř	—
D. kiřméléi	kiřmélérns	kiřmélém
A. kiřmélé	kiřmélés	kiřmeli
I. kiřmélé	kiřmélémis	kiřmélém
L. kirmeléjè	kiřmélese	—
V. kiřmélé	—	kiřmeli

N. pasiuntinýs (3b)	pasiuntiniař	pásientiniu
G. pásientinio	pásientiniř	—
D. pásientiniui	pásientiniářs	pásientiniám
A. pásientinj	pásientinius	pásientiniu
I. pásientiniu	pásientiniřs	pásientiniam
L. pásientinyjè	pásientiniuosě	—
V. pásientini	—	pásientiniu

Masculine Adjective		
N. balzganas (3b) 'whitish'	balzgani	balzganu
G. balzgano	balzganū	—
D. balzganām	balzganiems	balzganiem
A. balzganā	balzganus	balzganu
I. balzganu	balzganais	balzganiēm
L. balzganamē	balzganosē	—

Feminine Adjective		
Singular	Plural	Dual
N. balzganā	balzganos	balzgani
G. balzganōs	balzganū	—
D. balzganāi	balzganōms	balzganōm
A. balzganā	balzganas	balzgani
I. balzgana	balzganomis	balzganōm
L. balzganojē	balzganosē	—

- 51.33** In the definite adjectives of all of the varieties of the third accent class the stress is in general on the same syllable as in the corresponding indefinite form. The following endings, however, require comment:

The masculine nominative singular ending is *-āsis*, the feminine nominative singular ending is *-ōji*.
The masculine instrumental singular ending is *-ūoju*, the feminine instrumental singular ending is *-āja*.
The masculine locative singular ending is *-ājame*, the feminine locative singular ending is *-ōjoje*.
The masculine nominative plural ending is *-ieji*, the feminine accusative plural ending is *-āsias*.
The masculine instrumental plural ending is *-āsiāis*, the feminine instrumental plural ending is *-ōsiomis*.
The masculine locative plural ending is *-uōsiuose*, the feminine locative plural ending is *-ōsiōse*.
The masculine nominative dual ending is *-ūoju*, the feminine nominative dual ending is *-ieji*.

See 42.41 (*baltāsis*), and 42.42.

- 51.4** In nouns and indefinite adjectives of *the fourth accent class* there is a play of stress between the stem final syllable (which must have either the short or circumflex intonation) and the inflectional ending. To the learner the fourth accent class seems to be a kind of combination of the second and third accent

classes. In any particular case if the stress is required on the inflectional syllable by either the rules of the second or the third accent class, then the stress will be on the inflectional syllable. In other words the stress is on the case ending unless a stem stress is demanded for that same case in both the second and third accent classes (*dīdis* is an exception). See 41.13, 41.15, 41.22, 41.23, 41.31, 41.50, also Lesson 5, 42.1 (*saūsas, dīdis*), 42.2 (*puiķus, atidūs*) and the example given below.

Singular	Plural	Dual
N. laikas (4) 'time'	laikai	laikū
G. laiko	laikū	—
D. laikui	laikāms	laikām
A. laikā	laikūs	laikū
I. laiku	laikais	laikam
L. laikē	laikuosē	—
V. laikē		laikū

- 51.5** The definite adjective has the stress on the same syllable as the corresponding indefinite form. See 51.21 and 51.33.

- 51.6** *Verbs.* In the present and past tenses the unprefixed verb will retain the stress on the same syllable throughout the conjugation if the third person has the acute intonation on the stem, cf. 43.11 and 43.12 (*dirbtī* and *mylēti*).

- 51.61** In the present and past tenses the unprefixed verb will shift the stress to the ending in the first and second persons singular if the third person has the short or the circumflex intonation, cf. 43.11, 43.12 (*matyti*), 2.1 (*ruoštī* and *skaityti*) and 1.3 (*eīti*).

- 51.7** In the present tense of prefixed verbs the stress generally either remains on the stem according to the rules of 51.6 or shifts to the end according to the rules of 51.61. The following exceptions must be noted.

- 51.71** The prefix *pér-* always takes the stress throughout the conjugation, no matter what the intonation of the root may be in the prefixed form.

51.72 The stress shifts to the verbal prefix or the negative particle *ne-* of any first or second conjugation verb with an *-i*, *-u*, *-a* or *-e* in the root followed immediately by a single consonant, e.g. *už-imā* '(he) occupies', *nū-metā* '(he) throws down', etc. Exceptions are *tūri* '(he) has' and *gāli* '(he) can' which do not shift the stress in the negated forms *netūri* '(he) does not have' and *negāli* '(he) cannot'.

51.73 The stress is shifted to any prefix of a first conjugation verb which has a root *-e* immediately followed by *-m-*, *-n-*, *-r-*, *-l-* in the present stem if this *-e* alternates with an *-i-* (or *-j-*) in the infinitive stem, e.g. *su-tilpti* 'to find room enough' but *su-telpa* '(he) finds room enough', *nu-piřkti* 'to buy' but *nū-perka* '(he) buys', *iš-bristi* 'to wade out of' but *iš-brenda* '(he) wades out of'.

51.74 The stress is shifted to any prefix of a first conjugation verb which has the infinitive stem in *-éti* unless this first conjugation verb has a present stem ending in a palatalized consonant, e.g. *ap-kalbēti* 'to slander' but *àp-kalba* '(he) slanders'.

51.8 In the past tense the stress is shifted to the prefix only for first conjugation verbs with the ending in *-é* if the corresponding unprefixed form has a short or circumflex intonation in the third person, e.g. *dēgē* 'it burned' but *iš-degē* 'it burned out'.

51.81 If there is more than one prefix and the stress shifts, it will shift to the one immediately preceding the root, e.g. *nebepāneša* '(he) cannot carry any more'.

51.9 In the future tense the stress is the same as that for the infinitive and is constant on the same syllable throughout the conjugation. But an acute intonation is replaced by a circumflex in the third person, cf. 43.14 and 9.1.

51.91 A few monosyllabic verbs with the stem in *-ý-* or *-ú-* shorten the stem syllable in the third person rather than substitute a circumflex stress, e.g. *búti* 'to be', but *būs* '(he) will be' etc.

52. The following charts give the noun endings according to the declension. If there is no number immediately under the ending this means that the ending is never stressed. If a stress is written above the ending, this means that the ending is stressed in that accent class the number for which is found immediately under the ending. Thus, for example, we find the second declension genitive singular ending *-ōs* with the numbers 3 and 4 immediately under the ending. This means that the ending *-os* is not stressed in accent classes 1 and 2, but that it does receive the (circumflex) intonation in accent classes 3 and 4.

NB. For the accentuation of the pronouns, numerals, adverbs, prepositions, etc., consult the appropriate lessons, also the appropriate paragraphs of the Appendix.

Singular						
	1st Dec.	2nd Dec.	3rd Dec.	4th Dec.	5th Dec.	
N.	as, ūs, is 3 4	à, ì, é 2 3 3 3 4 4 4	is 3 4	ùs 3 4	uō, ē 3 3 4 4	
G.	o	ōs, és 3 3 4 4	iēs 3 4	aūs 3 4	eñs, er̄s 3 3 4 4	
D.	ui	ai, ei	iai, iui	ui	iui, iai	
A.	a, ï	ä, è	ì	ü	í	
I.	ù 2 4	à, è 2 2 4 4	imì 3 4	umì 3 4	iù, ia, imì 4 3 4	
L.	è, yjè 2 3 3 4 4	ojè, ejè 3 3 4 4	yjè 3 4	ujè 3 4	yjè 3 4	
V.	e, ū, i 3 4	a, e	iē 3	aū 3 4	iē 3 4	

Plural					
	1st Dec.	2nd Dec.	3rd Dec.	4th Dec.	5th Dec.
N.	aī 3 4	os, ès 3 4	ys 3 4	ūs, iai 3 4	enys, erys 3 4
G.	ū 3 4	ū 3 4	iū 3 4	ū 3 4	ū 3 4
D.	áms 3 4	óms, ēms 3 4	ims 3 4	ùms, áms 3 4	ims 3 4
A.	ùs 2 4	às, ès 2 4	ìs 3 4	ùs 2 4	ìs 3 4
I.	aīs 3 4	omìs, èmìs 3 4	imìs 3 4	umìs, aīs 3 4	imìs 3 4
L.	uosè 3 4	osè, èsè 3 4	ysè 3 4	uosè 3 4	ysè 3 4
V.	Same as nominative in all declensions				

53. VERBAL PREFIXES

1. ap- (api- appears before forms beginning with p- and b-).

A. It may denote that the action occupies the entire surface of an object or a whole series of objects. Examples: *ap-áugti* 'to become overgrown (with), to grow up all over (with)'; *ap-gaūbti* 'to cover, to wrap up completely'; *api-bérti* 'to strew all over, to sprinkle all over'; *ap-láistytí* 'to besprinkle, to sprinkle (water) all around'; *ap-ieškótí* 'to search everywhere, to ransack'; *ap-ródyti* 'to show everything, to show around'.

B. It may denote an action around, or passing by the object. Examples: *ap-eěti* 'to circumvent, to go around, to avoid'; *ap-važiuotí apliňk ēžerq* 'to travel around the lake'; *ap-keliáuti pasáulio šalís* 'to travel through the countries of the world'.

C. It may denote that the action is completed only to a certain degree and does not encompass the object completely. Examples: *ap-draskýti* 'to tear, to scratch'; *ap-daužýti* 'to damage, to beat'; *ap-dáilinti* 'to polish, to beautify'.

D. It may denote the process of becoming something or the completion of an action. Examples: *ap-siřgti* 'to fall ill, to become sick'; *ap-kuřsti* 'to become deaf'.

E. With reflexive verbs it may mean that the action is carried out to the end. Examples: *ap-si-gyvénti* 'to take up residence'; *ap-si-džiaūgti* 'to rejoice'.

2. at- (ati- appears before forms beginning with t-, d-)

A. It may denote arrival, coming to a certain place. Examples: *at-eěti* 'to come, to arrive'; *at-nešti* 'to bring, to carry here'; *at-važiuotí* 'to come, to arrive (by vehicle)'; *at-výkti* 'to arrive'.

B. It may denote separation or division or removal. Examples: *at-kásti* 'to bite off'; *at-kiřsti* 'to cut off, to hew off'; *at-jungti* 'to unyoke, to disconnect'; *at-skirti* 'to separate, to detach'; *at-piáuti* 'to cut off, away'.

C. It may denote return to an original position, passage from one place to another. Examples: *at-áugti* 'to grow back, to grow again'; *at-giřmti* 'to be reborn, to be revived', *ati-darýti* 'to open', *at-rišti* 'to untie', *at-gáuti* 'to win back, to get back, to retrieve'.

D. It may denote the completion of an action. Examples: *at-pigti* 'to become cheap, to fall in price'; *at-bükti* 'to become blunt, to become stupid'; *at-baigti* 'to finish, to end, to conclude'.

E. Reflexive verbs denote the intensity, the sufficiency or the absolute completion of an action. Examples: *at-si-miegoti* 'to sleep oneself out, to get one's fill of sleeping'; *at-si-rékli* 'to shout oneself out, to shout a lot'; *at-si-džiaūgti* 'to get one's fill of rejoicing'.

3. be-

A. It may denote the duration of a characteristic or an action. Examples: *Sénis vōs běkruta* 'The old man hardly gets around'; *Be-sédint šálta pasidáre* 'Sitting (for some time) one became cold'; *Súnus be-skaitq, těvas be-rašq* 'The son is reading, the father is writing'.

B. It is used as a prefix for verbs with the meaning 'still' or it may be used with negative verbs to denote that there isn't any more of the object in question. Examples: *Kō be-reikia?* 'What

more is necessary?'; *Ne-be-reikia* 'It is no longer necessary'; *Ne-bėjja* 'It isn't raining any more'; *Ne-be-ātmenu* 'I don't remember any more'.

C. It is used as a prefix for verbs with the meaning 'only'. Examples: *Jis vienas be-liko* 'He remained alone (without anybody else)'; *Tiek iñ be-girdėjo* '(He) heard only so much'.

4. *i-*

A. It may be used to denote motion into a place or an object. Examples: *i-eiti* 'to go into, to enter'; *i-važiuoti* 'to drive into'; *i-vesti* 'to lead into'; *i-vėžti* 'to transport into'.

B. It may denote the beginning of an action which is carried out only to a slight degree. Examples: *i-plėsti plopierių* 'to tear some paper'; *i-kirpti* 'to cut into something, to cut a little bit'.

C. It may be used with verbs formed from nouns or adjectives. Examples: *i-stiklini* 'to glaze (a window)', cf. *stiklas* 'glass'; *i-ámžinti* 'to immortalize', cf. *ámžinas* 'eternal, everlasting'.

D. It may denote the ability to carry out an action. Examples: *Jis daug i-válgo* 'He can eat a lot'; *i-rékti* 'to be able to shout'; *i-matýti* 'to be able to see something, to see something clearly, to guess correctly'.

E. It may denote the completion of an action. Examples: *i-drėgti* 'to become wet through'; *i-tikinti* 'to persuade'; *i-výkdyti* 'to carry out, to complete'; *i-si-žiūrēti* 'to look at (attentively)'.

5. *iš-*

A. It may denote motion out of something. Examples: *iš-varjti* 'to chase out of'; *iš-eiti* 'to go out of'.

B. It may denote that the action covers the entire area or a whole series of objects. Examples: *iš-mindyti* 'to trample all over'; *iš-láužyti* 'to break up everything'; *iš-miřti* 'to die out completely'.

C. It may denote an action lasting for a certain length of time. Examples: *iš-dírbti* 'to work for a certain length of time'; *iš-búti* 'to stay, to remain for a certain length of time'; *iš-budéti* 'to watch over for a certain length of time'.

D. It may denote ability to carry out an action. Examples: *iš-rékti* 'to be able to cry out'; *iš-dainuoti* 'to be able to sing a lot'.

E. It may denote completion or fulfillment of an action. Examples: *iš-mókti* 'to finish learning, to learn thoroughly'; *iš-áugti* 'to grow up'; *iš-lóšti* 'to win'; *iš-válgyti* 'to eat up, to empty (a plate)'.

6. *nu-*

A. It may denote motion away from something or some place. Examples: *nu-eiti* 'to go away'; *nu-plaükti* 'to sail away'; *nu-skristi* 'to fly away'.

B. It may denote motion downwards. Examples: *nu-lipti* 'to climb down, to get down'; *nu-liňkti* 'to bend down'; *nu-šokti* 'to jump down'.

C. It may denote severance from the main part of an object. Examples: *nu-iñti* 'to take off'; *nu-piäuti* 'to cut off'; *nu-gérti* 'to drink off'; *nukiřsti* 'to cut off'.

D. It may denote that the action was completed to the very end. Examples: *nu-miřti* 'to die off'; *nu-dirbtii* 'to accomplish, to fulfill'; *nu-piřkti* 'to buy'.

7. *pa-*

A. It may denote that something is put under something else. Examples: *pa-kišti* 'to push under, to shove under'; *pa-brùkti* 'to put under, to shove under'; *pa-lísti* (*pō stalù*) 'to creep under (the table)'.

B. It may denote the completion of an action. Examples: *pa-rašyti* 'to finish writing'; *pa-darjiti* 'to make, to do'.

C. It may denote that the action is lasting for a certain short, limited period. Examples: *pa-nèšti* 'to carry for a little bit'; *pa-šokti* 'to dance for a little while'; *pa-kalběti* 'to talk for a while'.

D. It may denote attenuation of the action. Examples: *pa-dirběti* 'to work for a little bit'; *pa-bégerti* 'to run a short distance (or a little while)'.

E. It may denote the ability or capacity to perform a certain action. Examples: *pa-eiti* 'to be able to walk'; *pa-lékci* 'to be able to fly (said of young birds)'; *pa-nèšti* 'to be able to carry'; *pa-skaityti* 'to be able to read'.

8. *par-*

A. It may denote the idea of returning or coming back. Examples: *par-vėžti* 'to bring home (in a vehicle)'; *par-važiuoti* 'to come home (in a vehicle)'; *par-bégti* (*namō*) 'to run home'.

B. It may denote falling to the earth. Examples: *par-mušti* 'to knock down, to strike down'; *par-viřsti* 'to throw down, to overthrow'; *par-mèsti* 'to throw down, to bring to the ground'.

9. *per-*

A. It may denote motion across or through something. Examples: *pér-eiti* 'to cross, to go across'; *pér-lipti* 'to climb over'; *pér-sokti* 'to jump over, to leap over'; *pér-durti* 'to pierce through, to transfix'; *pér-šauti* 'to shoot through'.

B. It may denote separation or division. Examples: *pér-laužti* 'to break into pieces'; *pér-kirsti* 'to cut through, to cut in two'; *pér-piauti* 'to cut in two'; *pér-skirti* 'to separate, to divide'.

C. It may denote an action which takes place or is performed by an intermediary. Examples: *pér-duoti* 'to deliver, to transmit'; *pér-siūsti* 'to transfer, to remit'.

D. It may denote an action lasting for a definite period of time. Examples: *pér-nakvoti* 'to spend the night'; *pér-žiemoti* 'to spend the winter'; *pér-guléti* (*visq diena*) 'to pass the whole day lying down'.

E. It may denote the repetition or the renewal of an action. Examples: *pér-dirbtii* 'to do over again'; *pér-galvoti* 'to think over, to reconsider'; *pér-dažyti* 'to paint over; to paint another color'.

F. It may denote exceeding of the norm or going beyond a certain limit. Examples: *pér-si-stengti* 'to make too great efforts'; *pér-mokēti* 'to overpay'; *pér-pildyti* 'to overfill'.

G. It may denote success or victory in some venture. Examples: *pér-rékti* 'to outshoot'; *pér-ginčyti* 'to overcome in an argument'.

10. *pra-*

A. It may denote movement by or past some place. Examples: *pra-eiti* 'to pass by'; *pra-běgti* 'to run by'; *pra-važiuoti* 'to drive past, to ride past'.

B. It may denote movement through something or some place. Examples: *pra-dūrti* 'to pierce through'; *pra-piauti* 'to cut through'; *pra-laužti* 'to break through'.

C. It may denote disappearance, loss or lack of something. Examples: *pra-léisti* 'to miss'; *pra-gérti* 'to drink away (one's money)'; *pra-gašti* 'to be lost, to vanish, to disappear'; *pra-pulti* 'to be lost completely, to vanish'.

D. It may denote the passage of a certain length of time in some activity. Examples: *pra-búti* 'to be some place for a certain length of time'; *pra-miegóti* 'to pass one's time in sleeping'; *pra-guléti* 'to pass one's time lying abed'.

E. It may denote the beginning of an action. Examples: *pravirkti* 'to begin to cry'; *pra-gýsti* 'to begin to sing'; *pra-kalběti* 'to begin to speak'.

F. It may denote that the action was carried out to a certain degree. Examples: *pra-plätinti* 'to spread out'; *pra-vérti* 'to open just a bit'; *pra-mókti* 'to learn a little'; *pra-si-žiōti* 'to open the mouth a little bit'.

11. *pri-*

A. It may denote movement toward a place. Examples: *priběgti* 'to run near (to), to run to'; *pri-eiti* 'to go near to'; *pri-tráukti* 'to drag near, to drag close to'.

B. It may denote the action of fastening one object to another or annexing something. Examples: *pri-rišti* 'to tie to, to bind to'; *pri-mègztii* 'to knit on to'; *pri-tvìrtinti* 'to fasten to'.

C. It may denote the direction of an action downward, from above. Examples: *pri-spáusti* 'to press down hard'; *pri-slégti* 'to depress, to press down'.

D. It may denote the idea of putting something into something else or filling something. Examples: *pri-pilti* 'to pour into'; *pri-kiňšti* 'to stuff into'; *pri-lýti* 'to be filled by rain'.

E. It may denote that an action was carried out only to a certain degree. Examples: *pri-gésti* 'to burn with a weak flame'; *pri-vérti* 'to half-close'; *pri-si-bijóti* 'to be a little afraid of'.

F. It may denote that the action has been carried out to its completion. Examples: *pri-baúgti* 'to bring to a complete close, to put an end to'; *pri-nókti* 'to ripen'; *pri-válgyti* 'to eat one's fill'.

12. *su-*

A. It may denote convergence or congregation. Examples: *suděti* 'to put together, to compose'; *su-riňkti* 'to gather, to collect'; *su-běgti* 'to run together, to converge'; *su-eiti* 'to come together, to meet'.

B. It may denote dissection, dismemberment or division into parts. Examples: *su-daužyti* 'to break into parts, to smash to pieces'; *su-mùšti* 'to break to pieces, to smash'; *su-skáldyti* 'to split up, to cleave to pieces'.

C. It may denote the beginning of an action. Examples: *su-rikli* 'to begin to shout'; *su-snèkti* 'to begin to talk'; *su-žvilgti* 'to begin to glitter'.

D. It may denote the attainment of the goal or the aim. Examples: *su-láukti* 'to wait for something (until it comes to pass)', to attain one's goal in waiting'; *su-rásti* 'to find (what one has lost)'; *su-sékti* 'to trace down, to find out'.

E. It may denote the fulfillment or completion of an action. Examples: *su-tém̄ti* 'to get completely dark, to become night'; *su-ést̄i* 'to eat up, to consume'; *su-galvóti* 'to think up, to contrive'.

13. *už-*

A. It may denote the direction up. Examples: *už-eít̄i (añt kálno)* 'to climb up (the hill)'; *už-lípti* 'to climb up, to mount, to ascend'; *už-kélti* 'to lift up'.

B. It may denote that something is put on something else. Examples: *už-deñgti* 'to cover'; *už-kásti* 'to bury, to cover with earth'; *už-sésti* 'to sit down on'.

C. It may denote putting something behind something else or going behind something. Examples: *už-líst̄i* 'to crawl behind'; *už-statyt̄i* 'to place behind'; *už-stóti* 'to stand behind; to intercede'.

D. It may denote the completion of an action. Examples: *už-áugti* 'to come to full growth, to grow up'; *už-mokéti* 'to pay, to settle (an account)'; *už-mùšti* 'to kill'.

E. It may denote the beginning of an action. Examples: *už-dainúoti* 'to start singing, to begin a song'.

NOTES:

1. Some verbs can have two prefixes if the first has coalesced with the root. Examples: *is-pá-sakoti* 'to relate, to tell to the end'; *is-par-dúoti* 'to sell out'.

2. The prefix does not give a new meaning to some verbs and therefore the verb means practically the same thing with or without the prefix. Examples: *grížti* - *su-grížti* 'to return'; *mírti* - *nu-mírti* 'to die'; *baigti* - *pa-baigti* 'to finish'; *rásti* - *su-rásti* 'to find'.

3. Some verbs may have practically the same meaning or the same meaning with either of two prefixes: *is-áugti* - *už-áugti* 'to grow up'; *is-nýkti* - *pra-nýkti* 'to disappear'; *is-gýti* - *pa-gýti* 'to recover, to get better'; *is-bálti* - *nu-bálti* 'to become white, pale'; *is-si-gästi* - *nu-si-gästi* - *per-si-gästi* 'to be frightened'.

4. Many verbal prefixes modify the meaning of the verb or show a distinct direction. Examples: *ap-eít̄i* 'to circumvent, to go around'; *at-eít̄i* 'to arrive'; *j-eít̄i* 'to go into, to enter'; *is-eít̄i* 'to go out of'; *nu-eít̄i* 'to go away'; *pa-eít̄i* 'to be able to walk'; *par-eít̄i* 'to come home'; *pér-eít̄i* 'to cross, to go across'; *pra-eít̄i* 'to pass by'; *pri-eít̄i* 'to go near to'; *su-eít̄i* 'to come together, to meet'; *už-eít̄i* 'to drop in, to visit'.

But in some few cases the prefix can change the real verbal meaning or give the verb an opposite meaning. Examples: *dúoti* 'to give' but *par-dúoti* 'to sell'; *nésti* 'to carry' but *pra-nésti* 'to report, to inform'; *laiméti* 'to win' but *pra-laiméti* 'to lose'; *rásti* 'to find' but *pra-rásti* 'to lose'; etc.

54. VERBAL ASPECTS

Verbal aspect is that characteristic of the verb which shows whether the action has been completed or is still in progress. Thus for example for the imperfective aspect of *rašyti* 'to write' we find following forms: (3rd person present) *rás̄o* 'he writes'; (3rd person simple preterit) *rás̄é* 'he was writing, he was engaged in writing, he wrote'; (3rd person future) *rašýs* 'he will be writing, he will be engaged in writing, he will write'. For the perfective aspect (here formed by the addition of the prefix *pa-*) of this verb, *parašyti* 'to write', we have the 3rd person simple preterit *parášé* 'he wrote' and the 3rd person simple future *parašýs* 'he will write'.

In Lithuanian the use of the verbal aspect depends on three things, viz. the structure of the verb, its lexical (real) meaning and tense.

As far as structure is concerned, most simple (unprefixed) verbs are imperfective, e.g. *rás̄o*, *rás̄é*, *rašýs* and most compound (prefixed) verbs are perfective, e.g. *parášé*, *parašýs*, i.e. in general the prefix makes the verb perfective. But the addition of the iterative suffix *-inéti* makes such verbs imperfective again or perhaps neutral in regard to aspect. For example *sáké* 'he said' and *rás̄é* 'he wrote' are imperfective; *at-sáké* 'he answered', *pér-rašé* 'he copied' are perfective; but *at-sak-inéjo* 'he kept answering', *pér-raš-inéjo* 'he kept copying' are imperfective.

As far as the lexical meaning of the verb is concerned, those verbs which denote a very short (momentaneus) action can only be of the perfective aspect, e.g. *rásti* 'to find', *šauti* 'to shoot', *sukr̄ti* 'to give a shout', *rikteléti* 'to shout a little'.

As far as tense is concerned the duration of an action is important because we can only imagine a finished action in the past or the future. A finished action in the present would be in the past at the moment of utterance. Perfective verbs can then only be used with present tense endings in secondary functions, i.e. to denote (1) a general action which is not connected with any special time, e.g. *žém̄e apsisuka apliñk sáulę peř 365 dienás* 'the earth revolves around the sun in 365 days'; (2) the possibility of performing an action, e.g. *vaikas jaū paskaito* 'the child already reads' or 'the child already knows how to read'; (3) the historical present, e.g. *Výtautas Didýsis súmuša kryžiuocius 1410 mētais* 'Výtautas the Great defeats (i.e. defeated) the Knights of the Cross in 1410'; (4) the future, e.g. *einu iř pasakaū* 'I shall go and I shall say' (where *einu* - *eisiu* and *pasakaū* - *pasakýsiu* 'I shall say').

In addition the forms of the various tenses of the verb can be of different aspects. Therefore one must talk about the aspects of verbs in different tenses.

The Present Tense

Simple forms of the present tense are imperfective, e.g. *rāšo* 'he writes', *dīrba* 'he works', *eīna* 'he goes'. Forming an exception to this are the punctual or momentary verbs with a meaning such as *rañda* 'he finds', *šáuna* 'he shoots', *suriñka* 'he gives a shout', *riktelia* 'he shouts a little'. Since these forms do not actually denote a present time they are not imperfective.

Compound (prefixed) imperfective verbs are those which: (1) are not generally used without prefixes, e.g. *suprañta* 'he understands', *ātmena* 'he remembers', *pásakoja* 'he relates', *pajēgia* 'he is able (to)'; (2) change their basic meaning when they are prefixed, e.g. *kaļba* 'he speaks', but *āp-kalba* 'he slanders' or *gáuna* 'he gets', but *ap-gáuna* 'he deceives'; (3) or modify the basic meaning of the verb, e.g. *béga* 'he runs', but *is-béga* 'he runs out of' or *līpa* 'he climbs' but *nūlipa* 'he climbs down'.

All other compound (prefixed) verbs are perfective and are used only in the secondary functions mentioned above.

The Simple Preterit Tense

A. Simple forms.

1. Most simple verbs are imperfective, e.g. *dīrbo* 'he worked', *rāše* 'he wrote', *skañtē* 'he read', *kalbējo* 'he spoke'.

2. A number of verbs are neutral from the point of view of the aspect, i.e. they can be either perfective or imperfective, e.g. *baigé* 'he finished', *dāvē* 'he gave', *piñko* 'he bought'. For example, *kāi aš baigaū dárba, pás manē atéjo draūgas* could be translated either 'as I was finishing work a friend came' or 'when I finished work a friend came'.

3. Punctual verbs such as *diñgo* 'he disappeared', *rādo* 'he found', *šórvē* 'he shot' and verbs with the suffix *-teréti*, *-teléti* are only perfective. Examples: *kuř diñgo māno pīniga?* 'where did my money disappear?'; *jis drózé mán ī ausi* 'he gave me a slap on the ear'; *jis rādo manē namiē* 'he found me at home'; *dīrsteléjau ī kalnēli ī matau ...* 'I glanced at the hill and I see ...'; *móteris šýpteréjo, bét niēko neatsākē* 'the woman gave a little smile, but answered nothing'.

B. Compound (prefixed) forms.

1. Most prefixed forms are perfective. Among these some are resultative, e.g. *padāré* 'made', *pasākē* 'said', *supūvo* 'rotted', *su-naikino* 'destroyed'; others are ingressive, e.g. *prašnēko* 'began to talk', *suriiko* 'gave a shout'; still others are attenuative, e.g. *pagu-lējo* 'lay for a little bit', *pasēdējo* 'sat for a little while', *paskañtē* 'read a little'; and still others are terminative, e.g. *atéjo* 'arrived', *isējo* 'went out', *nuejo* 'went away'. An example illustrating the difference between the imperfective and the resultative perfective is the following: *jis daūg dārē, bét niēko nepadārē* 'he did a lot, but accomplished nothing'. In this sentence *dārē* merely means 'engaged in a certain amount of activity' whereas *padāré* implies a completed action or the attainment of a goal.

2. Some prefixed forms are neutral, i.e. they can be either perfective or imperfective, e.g. *ātminē* 'remembered', *suprāto* 'understood'. In a sentence such as *jis ātminē manē* 'he remembered me' the verb *ātminē* could be either perfective or imperfective depending upon how one understands it. If one understands it as an action lasting over a long period of time, i.e. with the meaning 'he had me in mind', then it is imperfective. If, on the other hand, one understands it as meaning 'he (suddenly) realized who I was', then it is perfective.

3. A few are imperfective, namely those which are not used without prefixes or the prefix of which changes the basic meaning. Such are *pásakojo* 'related', *pavydējo* 'envied', *atrōdē* 'seemed', etc.

The Future Tense

Roughly speaking one can say that the categories of the future tense parallel those of the preterit discussed above. Example: *jis daūg darūs, bét niēko nepadarūs* 'he will do a lot, but will accomplish nothing'.

The Frequentative Past Tense

Just as in the preterit, verbs in the frequentative past tense may be either imperfective, neutral (i.e. either perfective or imperfective) or perfective.

A. Examples of the imperfective: *jis dirbdavo namiē* 'he used to work at home'; *jis visadā pavydēdavo* 'he always used to be envious'.

B. Examples of neutral verbs: (perfective) *kaī jis ateidavo*, *visi atsistodavo* ‘(every time) when he came, everybody got (would get) up’. Here the action is perfective because it is a completed action, i.e. everybody got up after he came. (imperfective) *kaī jis ateidavo*, *visi bēgdavome jō pasitikti* ‘when he came (would come), everybody would run to meet him’. This is imperfective because the two actions, that of arriving and that of running are simultaneous. Here we see the dependence of aspect on tense: *ateina* ‘arrives’ is imperfective; *atējo* ‘arrived’ is perfective; *ateidavo* ‘arrived, used to arrive’ is neutral.

C. Example of a perfective verb: *Jis visadā laimedavo* ‘he would always win’ or ‘he always used to win’.

The Infinitive

In general one can find the same aspectual differences in the infinitive as in the preterit. It must be pointed out, however, that in many cases there is hardly any difference in meaning between the imperfective and the perfective infinitive. Examples: (imperfective) *prašau sesti* = (perfective) *prašau atsisesti* ‘please sit down’. One should note here that it is possible to use a perfective infinitive as a complement of *būgti* ‘to finish’ or *pradēti* ‘to begin’ if the verb in question has no imperfective counterpart with the same meaning, e.g. *jis pradējo atsisvēikinti* ‘he began to take leave’.

The Imperative Mood

We find the same categories in the imperative as in the preterit. For example, one might use the imperfective in the sentence *skaityk lietuvių literatūrą* ‘read Lithuanian literature’ where the command is a general injunction to spend some time in the pursuit of Lithuanian literary studies. On the other hand one might use the perfective imperative in the sentence *pérskaityk Ostráusko Kanarélę* ‘read Ostrauskas’ (play) ‘The Canary’. In the second case the object is more definite and the goal of the action is the completion of the reading of a specific play by K. Ostrauskas, a contemporary Lithuanian author. In some cases there seems to be no real difference in meaning between the perfective and imperfective imperatives. Thus one might say either (imperfective) *bučiuok rañką* or (perfective) *pabučiuok rañką* ‘kiss the hand’ without any real difference in meaning.

The Subjunctive Mood

Here again we find the same categories as in the preterit. Examples: (perfective) *āš parašyčiau tą knygą, jéigu āš galėčiau* ‘I would write (finish writing) that book, if I could’; (imperfective) *āš visq dieną rašyčiau, jéigu āš galėčiau* ‘I would write all day (spend all day writing), if I could’.

The Compound Tenses

The same categories as we have in the preterit are to be noted here. It is most important here for the student to distinguish carefully between the perfect tenses and the perfective aspect. A perfect tense denotes the state or condition which is the result of a past action, whereas the perfective aspect denotes a completed action. Thus the various perfect tenses may have verbs in either the perfective or imperfective aspect. Examples: (present perfect tense, but imperfective aspect) *āš esu važinėjes šiuto keliu* ‘I have traveled by this road’. In this case the imperfective verb *važinéti* ‘to travel’ denotes that it was a repeated action, but the perfect tense denotes that the speaker is in the condition of a man who has made the trip a certain number of times, (pluperfect tense and perfective aspect) *kaī jis atējo, āš jaū buvaū išvažiavęs į svečius* ‘when he arrived, I had already left to go visiting’. Although any combination of tense and aspect is theoretically possible it is to be expected that the perfect tenses are more likely to be used with verbs of the perfective aspect. This is because ‘a condition which has been attained’ (the sign of the perfect tense) is more likely to be coupled with a completed action (the sign of the perfective aspect) than with an incompletely action (the sign of the imperfective aspect).

Some Lithuanian Proverbs

Kas ars, nepavargs; kas vogs, nepralobs. — (He) who ploughs will not grow tired; (he) who steals will not get rich.

Verkia duona, tinginio valgoma. — Bread cries when eaten by a lazy person. (That is, a lazy person has no right to be fed.)

Kaip pasiklosi, taip išmiegosi. — As you have made your bed, thus will you sleep. (That is, one gets what one deserves, the results of one's actions must be endured.)

Ką pasėsi, tą ir piausi. — Whatever you sow, that will you reap. (Similar in meaning to proverb 3 above.)

Obuolys nuo obels netoli nukrinta. — Like father, like son. (Lit.: An apple doesn't fall far from an apple tree.)

A Short Introduction to Readings

It was not the intention of the authors to present here an anthology of some selections of Lithuanian literature: that would simply take up too much space. We have tried simply to add a few reading selections for those for whom other regular readings in Lithuanian are not readily available.

Readings include the following:

1) *Kvailutis*, a folktale, a little simplified and adapted for easier understanding.

2) *Lietuvos monarchijos kūrimasis*, a short survey about the establishment of the Lithuanian monarchy in the Middle Ages.

3) *Vytenio ir Gedimino Lietuva*, a survey of the times of these two rulers of Lithuania. Both no. 2 and 3 have been taken from the book *Mūsy Lietuva*, edited by Bronius Kviklys. The language in these two selections has not been changed: it represents rather difficult expository prose. The student should not worry if he finds these selections a 'little' difficult.

4) *Tautinės šventės prasmė* is an editorial taken from the Lithuanian semi-weekly newspaper *DARBININKAS*. It is perhaps the most difficult prose selection.

5) Four Lithuanian folksongs: *Mēnuo saulužę vedė*; *Užkit, užkit, mano girnaitės*; *Lėk, vanagėli*; *Dainuok, sesyte*. Although we have tried to select as simple folksongs as possible, the students will find them rather difficult to translate. However, there are translations of all of these folksongs available. See footnote 7 under *Dainuok, sesyte*.

6) Of the individual Lithuanian lyric poetry, we selected only four poems by four outstanding Lithuanian lyrical poets: Maironis, Mykolaitis-Putinas, Jonas Aistis and Kazys Bradūnas. The poems selected are again chosen primarily because their language is somewhat easier, not because we think that these four poems are the most characteristic poems of the Lithuanian lyrical poetry, or of the poets themselves. Reading and understanding poetry is a difficult task, even for the native speaker of the language,

therefore, we consider these poems only as a sample of "how Lithuanian sounds in a lyrical poem"...

Translations into English of all these poems are available. See footnote 7 under *Dainuok, sesyle*.

The notes are rather copious, but still the students will have to call upon their native instructor to understand fully the selections included herein.

KVAILUTIS

Vieną kartą gyveno tokis ūkininkas, kuris turėjo tris sūnus: du protinges, o trečią kvailutį. Mirdamas¹ tiems protinges sūnus jis paliko namus ir žemę, o kvailučiui — mažą veršiuką. Kvailutis papiovė tą veršiuką ir jo mėsą atidavė šunims, sakydamas:

— Šuniukai, pirkite² mėsą! Šuniukai, pirkite² mėsą!
O šunys jam atsakė:
— Mes norečume pirkti, bet neturime pinigų.
— Jeigu neturite pinigų, tai imkite² be pinigų ...
Šunys stūdė tą mėsą, o kvailutis grijo namo. Jo broliai klaušia jo:
— Kur padėjai veršiuką?
— Šunims išdalinau.
— Tai labai kvailai³ padarei, — sako broliai. — Ar esi kur nors girdėjės,⁴ kad šunys kam⁵ skola grążintų?
— Man grąžins, — taré kvailutis.

Jis nusivijo ilgą botagą ir tuo botagu⁶ pradėjo visus kaimo šunis mušti, šaukdama:

— Atiduokite² man pinigus! Atiduokite man pinigus!

Šunys išsigando ir išbėgo iš kaimo į mišką. Kvailutis, matydamas¹, kad jų pėčias nepasivys, pasibañojo brolių arklį, pasiémė duonos⁷ ir pradėjo šunis vytis. Miške kaip tik tuo metu⁸ viename mažame namelyje gyveno plėšikai. Jie sédėjo prie stalo, galando peilius ir skaičiavo pinigus.

Šunys, išsigandę⁹ kvailučio botago, sušoko pro langą į plėšikų namelį. Sie, manydami¹, kad paskui šunis atbėgs ir žmonės, metė pinigus ir pabėgo į pacias tamsiausias miško vietas. Kvailutis pasiémė visus pinigus ir taré:

— Ačiū, šunyčiai, kad man už mėsą užmokėjote.

Kai apie tai išgirdo kvailučio broliai, tai išpovė gyvulius ir išvežė į turą, tačiau turguje niekas jų mėsos¹⁰ nepirkо, ir jie gri-

žo namo labai perypkę. Jie išvijo kvaili iš namų, kadangi jis jiems buvo pripasakojęs¹¹, kad mėsa labai pabrangusi.

Kvailutis eina, eina ir prieina dvarą. O ten gyveno tokia žiopala ponia. Ji ir klausia:

— Iš kur pats atsiradai,¹² kad aš niekad tavęs nesu mačiusi?¹³
— Iš dangaus nukritau,¹⁴ — atsakė kvailutis.
— Ar nematei¹⁵ ten mano sūnaus?¹⁶ Kaip jis ten laikosi?
— Mačiau, mačiau: jam ten labai blogai.¹⁷
— Ar nenuneštum¹⁸ mano sūnui pinigų?¹⁹
— Kodėlgi ne! Jeigu tik duosi, tai ir nunešiu.²⁰

Ponia davė jam pinigų,¹⁹ o tas ir eina sau toliau.²¹ Netrukus sugrįžo to dvaro ponas. Jis tuoju suprato, kad koks gudruolis bus jo žmoną apgaves.²² Jis tuoju pasikinkė arklį ir émė apgaviką vytis. Pamatęs atvažiuojant poną, kvailutis pečiaiš parémē pasviria obelį. Privažiavo ponas ir klausia:

— Ar nematei tokio žmogaus, kuris mano žmoną apgavo?
— Mačiau, kuriuo keliu²³ ir kurion pusēn²⁴ jis nuejo. Aš tuoju jį pagausiu, tik palaikyk tamsta obelį, kad jি neišvirstu.

Laiko ponas obelį, o kvailutis išoko į vežimą ir nudardėjo su pono arkliau. Grijo ponas namo pėčias, supratęs, kad kvailutis jí taip pat apgavo. Tada jis pasikinké kitą arklį ir vél šoko kvailučio vytis. Kvailutis jau buvo pono arklį pardavęs,²⁵ tik girdi — vél jí kažin kas²⁶ vejas. Jis išsitepė dumblu²⁷ veidą ir galvą, kad jo nepažintų,²⁸ atsisėdo prie kelio ir laukia. Kai ponas privažiavo, jis jam sako:

— Pone, ar negirdėjai naujienos:²⁹ karalius išleido raštą, kuriame parašyta,³⁰ kad po trijų dienų visus plikus kars. Laimė,³¹ kad aš turiu vaistą,³² nuo kurių per tris dienas plaukai atželia.

Tas ponas buvo plikas. Jis pradėjo kvailučio prašyti tų vaistų. Kvailutis išstępė jo galvą ir visa veidą dumblu²⁷ ir liepė jam tris dienas nejudeti iš vienos, o pats išoko į jo vežimą ir nuvažiavo.

Sédėjo ponas su tuo dumblu ant galvos tris dienas, o kai dumblas išdžiuo ir reikėjo jí nukrapšyti, tai paskutinius pūkelius reikėjo nuo plikės nurauti. Grijo jis namo be arkliai, du kartus kvailučio³³ apgautas.

Matyt, esama³⁴ žemėje kvailesnių³⁵ už kvailutį.

NOTES:

1) Special active participle, cf. 26.4.

2) Imperative form.

3) Translate: 'did a foolish thing'.

4) *esi girdėjės* (perfect tense) 'have heard'.

- 5) **kám** (here) 'to anyone'.
 6) (instrumental case) 'with that whip'.
 7) **dūnos** (genitive case) 'some bread'.
 8) **kaip tik tuō metū** 'just at that time'.
 9) **išsigañdę** (masc. nom. plur. of past active participle of **išsigąsti**) 'having become frightened'.
 10) **mėsōt** 'meat' is in the genitive case as the direct object of **nepiško** 'didn't buy', a negated verb.
 11) **būvo pripišakojės** 'had told'.
 12) 'Where did you come from?'
 13) **tavč nesu māciusi** (perfect tense) 'I haven't seen you'.
 14) **nukritau** (simple preterit of **nukristi**) 'I fell'.
 15) **nematei** (simple preterit of **matyti**) 'didn't you see?'.
 16) **sūnaūs** 'son' is in the genitive case as the object of the negated verb **ne-matei**.
 17) **jám teñ labai bogaí** 'he is having a bad time there' (lit.: 'to him there very bad').
 18) **nenuñustum** (see Lesson 31) 'wouldn't you take'.
 19) **pinigų** (genitive case) 'some money'.
 20) future tense.
 21) **eina sāu toliaū** 'continues on his way farther'.
 22) **būs...apgāvęs** (see Lesson 22) 'must have deceived'. Future perfect tense used with meaning of probability.
 23) **kuriu keliū** (instrumental case) 'by which road'.
 24) **kuriō pūsēn** (illative case) 'in which direction'.
 25) **būvo...pardāvęs** 'had sold'.
 26) **kažiñ kás** 'somebody or other'.
 27) **dumbliù** (instrumental case) 'with mud'.
 28) **nepažintu** (subjunctive mood, see Lesson 31) 'wouldn't recognize'.
 29) **naujienos** (genitive case as the direct object of a negated verb) 'news'.
 30) **parašyta** (neuter form of past passive participle) — 'it is written'.
 31) **Láime** 'it is fortunate, it is lucky'.
 32) **váistu** (partitive genitive) 'some medicine'.
 33) **kvaliūcio** (genitive case to express agent of a passive participle) 'by the fool'.
 34) **éasma** (neuter form of present passive participle of **būti**) 'there are'.
 35) **kvailesnių** 'some who are more foolish'.

LIETUVOS MONARCHIJOS KŪRIMASIS

Nebuvo lengva lietuviams išlaikyti savo nepriklausomybę. Kai mes šiandien žvelgiame į Lietuvos gamtovaizdį, reta rasti¹ vietovę, kurios apylinkėje nebūtu piliakalnio. Kai kur dar ir vėlesnių — mūriniu pilių griuvėsių tebestovi,² kaip taurūs liudytojai... Jie liudija, kad ne metus, ne dešimtį, bet ištisus šimtmecius lietuviams teko³ atkakliai ginti savo kraštą, kaupiant⁴ visas jėgas, naudojant⁵ tuo laiku⁶ jiems prieinamas techniškas priemones,⁷ o svarbiausia⁸ parodant⁹ jau organizuotos tautos ypatybes: laisvės meilė ir vienybės siekių. Ir kai XIII amžiuje iškyla ryškus karaliaus Mindaugo asmuo, tai mes jau žinome, kad tai buvo tik pats

vainikavimas lietuvių tautinio ir valstybinio brendimo, vykusio,¹⁰ be abejojimo, ištisus šimtmecius, nors ir neužrašyto¹¹ istorijos knygose atskirais vardais ir ivykiais.¹²

Mindaugas vainikavo ilgesnio laikotarpio lietuvių pastangas; pats buvo vainikuotas Lietuvos karaliumi¹³ 1253 m. Porą metų anksčiau jis apsikrikštijo. Greičiausiai jis tai padarė politinių aplinkybių spaudžiamas, kai prieš jį buvo susidariusi¹⁴ kaimynų koalicija. Jis buvo supratęs, kad Vakarų Europos kultūra yra aukštėsnes, kaip to meto Lietuvos, kad ją reikės pasisavinti ir kad Vakarų Europos tautų bendruomenėje, kaip lygus narys, galės dalyvauti tik krikščioniška valstybė. Senoji lietuvių tatyba, kiek apie ją žinome,¹⁵ buvo idealistinės krypties,¹⁶ be ritualinių žiaurumų, palaikanti¹⁷ bei puoselėjanti¹⁷ ir krikščionybei priimtinus moralinius pagrindus.¹⁸ O tačiau jis ją savo paskirtį mūsų tautos istorijoje jau buvo atlikusi ir turėjo užleisti savo vieta krikščionybei: visos aplinkinės tautos (vokiečiai, rusai, lenkai) jau buvo krikščioniškos. Deja, tie, kurie pasiryžo nešti krikščionybę į Lietuvą, taigi¹⁹ kryžiuočių ir kalavijuociu ordinai, pasirinko tai misijai²⁰ atlikti kelia, susijus su ginklo jėga bei politine okupacija. Lietuviai gynėsi nuo likimo, ištikusio prūsus, jotvingius, latvius, ir kartu gynėsi, nors gal kartais ir apgailestaudami, ir nuo krikščionybės, nešamos²¹ lygiagrečiai su politine kalavijuociu-kryžiuočių priespada.

Taigi ir Mindaugo Lietuvos pastatas, nors buvo pastatytas ant tvirtų pamatų, neišliko visas vėlesnėms kartoms.²² Jo vienas stulpas — krikščionybė — sugriuvo su tragiška Mindaugo mirtimi. 1263 m. Mindaugas buvo nužudytas vidaus politinių prieš.²³ Sunku buvo rasti pasaulyje tautą, kur nebūtų buvę pralieta²⁴ kraują²⁵ dėl valdžios. Neaplenkė toji dėmė ir Lietuvos, nors gal Lietuvoje ir mažiau tebuvo tokiai ivykių kaip kitur.²⁶ *

* Taken from: Kviklys, Bronius, ed., *Mūsų Lietuva, Lietuvių Enciklopedijos Leidykla*, Boston, 1964, p. 49.

NOTES:

- 1) **rēta rāsti** 'it is rare to find'.
- 2) **tebestoví** 'still stand'.
- 3) **lietūviams tēko** 'it fell to the lot of Lithuanians to'.
- 4) **kaūpiant** (special gerund, cf. 26.7) 'accumulating, building up'.
- 5) **naudójant** (special gerund, cf. 26.7) 'making use of'.
- 6) **tuō laikū** (instrumental case) 'at that time'.
- 7) **jiems prieinamas tēchniškas priemones** 'the technical means available to them'; **jiems** 'to them'; **prieinamas** (fem. acc. plur. of the present passive participle of **prieiti**) 'accessible, available'.
- 8) **svarbiáusia** 'most important of all'.
- 9) **parodant** (special gerund, cf. 26.7) 'showing'.

- 10) **výkusi** (masc. gen. sing. of past active participle of **výkti**; modifies **brendimo**) 'having taken place, which took place'.
- 11) **neužrašyto** (masc. gen. sing. of past passive participle of [**ne**]**užrašyti**; modifies **brendimo**) 'not copied down'.
- 12) **atskirais vardais iš įvykių** (instrumental plural) 'as separate names and events'.
- 13) **karaliumi** (instrumental singular) 'as king'.
- 14) **būvo susidariusi** 'has been created'.
- 15) **kiek apie jā žinome** 'as much as we know about it'.
- 16) **idealiniés krypties** 'of an idealistic bent, turn'.
- 17) Fem. nom. sing. of present active participle.
- 18) **krikščionybėi priimtinus moraliinius págindus** 'morally acceptable bases for Christianity'; **págindus** is in the accusative case as the object of **palaišanti** and **puoselėjanti**.
- 19) **taigi** 'that is'.
- 20) **misiųj** is in the dative case as the object of the infinitive **atlükti**.
- 21) **nėšamos** (fem. gen. sing. of present passive participle of **něsti**; modifies **krikščionybės**) 'carried'.
- 22) **neišliko visas vélēsnémas kartoms** 'did not remain whole for later generations'.
- 23) **vidaus politinių priešų** (the last two words in the genitive case because they denote the agent) 'by interior political enemies'.
- 24) **nebūtų būvę pralieta** 'would not have been spilled'; **pralieta** is the neuter form of the past passive participle.
- 25) **kraūjo** is in the genitive case to denote a certain quantity.
- 26) **mažiau tebūvo tokijų įvykių kaip kitur** 'there were fewer such events than elsewhere'; **tokių įvykių** is in the genitive case since it is governed by **mažiau**.

VYTENIO IIR GEDIMINO LIETUVA

Mindaugui mirus,¹ Lietuvos valstybės rūmas smarkiai susvyravo. XIII a. antroje pusėje nuolat besikeičią valdovai, apie kuriuos kartais nedaug ką² daugiau težinome, kaip tik³ jų vardus, atrodė vargai bei stengs⁴ išlaikyti vienybėje Lietuvos valstybę, kuriai⁵ sujungti Mindaugas ir prieš jį gyvenusieji padėjo tiek vargo ir pastangų. Tačiau laimingu būdu Lietuva ši savitarpio kovų⁶ (1263-1270) bandymą išlaikė. O po 1293 metų, kai Lietuvą pradėjo valdyti Vytenis, jau nenutrūko valstybės tėstinumo grandine ligi pat Liublino unijos. Nebebuvo⁷ Lietuvai⁸ pavojaus⁹ gržti¹⁰ i pačiai atskirų kilčių jungini, nors kitos rūšies pavojų ir vargų nesistigo.

Kunigaikščiu Lietuva! Apdainuota poetu,¹¹ išgarbinta rašytoju.¹² Kunigaikščiu vardai yra mums¹³ garbės vardai: jais¹⁴ puošiasi Lietuvos jaunimas, vadinti kariuomenės pulkai, valstybės ordinai ir garbės ženklai. O tačiau klystume tardami,¹⁵ kad jie vieni,¹⁶ tie keli asmenys, sukūrė visa tai, kuo mes Lietuvos istorijoje parūstai didžiuojamės.¹⁶ Ne, jie buvo tik valdovai, derintojai, sakytume, simbolai visų tautos luomų pastangų ir susiklausymo. Jie

iškilo natūraliu geresniųjų atrankos keliu;¹⁷ jie valdė nuo XIII a. pabaigos, nors ir ne šiandieninių, formaliai demokratiškų rinkimų būdu,¹⁸ — pusiau paveldėjimo teise.¹⁹

Kunigaikštis Vytenis, be abejo, žinojo ir vertino Mindaugo žygius. Tik ką jis galėjo padaryti, p.vz., krikščionybės įvedimo reikalui,²⁰ jeigu ordino grobuoniškas elgesys pasiekė tokias ribas, jog net pats Rygos arkivyskupas kvietėsi į pagalbą²¹ pagoni Vyteni prieš ordino savivalę. Kryžiuočių ordinai, iškūrės ir išsauges kovoje su turkais Palestinoje, i visus nekrikščionis žiūrėjo²² tomis pačiomis akimis,²³ kaip į turkus. Vyteniui beliko²⁴ kovoti ir laukti šviesesnių dienų.

Vytenio brolis Gediminas, palikęs vardą dinastijai, davusiai visą eilę garbingų valdovų ne tik Lietuvai, bet ir Lenkijai (Jogailaičių vardu), émesi kelti²⁵ Lietuvą visose tose srityse, kuriose ji buvo atsilikusi²⁶ nuo Vakarų Europos, visų pirma ūkio srityje. Iškilo Trakų ir Vilniaus pilys; augo, garsėjo, kaip tas Geležinio vilko²⁷ staugimas, naujoji Lietuvos sostinė Vilnius. Iš Vakarų Europos pakviesti²⁸ plaukė į Lietuvą amatininkai, pirkliai. Toji Vakarų Europa darėsi vis artimesnė. Štai ir tiesioginis ryšys²⁹ su popiežiumi užmezgamasis. Krikščionybė vėl žymiai priartėja prie Lietuvos. Deja, Gediminas vėliau atsisako krikštyties. Tikrasias šio atsisakymo priežastis vargu kada³⁰ sužinosime. Ligšioliniai aiškinimai, kad kalta toji pati kryžiuočių grėsmė, nepakankamai ši atsimetimą pagrindžia. Kaip ir daugeliu³¹ istorinių atvejų, taip ir ši karta gal norėtysi³² pageidauti, kad įvykių būtų kitaip susidestę. Tačiau šis ir kiti istoriniai faktai yra jau amžiams nebepakeiciamasi,³³ iš jų galime tik pasimokyti.

Kai Gediminas, tévynę gindamas, žuvo kovoje su kryžiuočiais 1341 metais, jis paliko savo ipédiniams sujungtą ir ūkiškai pakelė valstybę,³⁴ paliko tačiau ir tas problemas, kurių jis nebespėjo išsprasti.*

* Taken from: B. Kvilklys, ed., *Mūsų Lietuva, Lietuvių Enciklopedijos Leidykla*, Boston, 1964, pp. 49-50.

NOTES:

- 1) **Mindaugui mirus** — 'after Mindaugas died'; dative plus special gerund derived from past active participle, cf. 39.4 and 26.7.
- 2) **nedaug** ką 'not much'.
- 3) **kaip tik** 'except, but'.
- 4) **bejsténgs** (future used with modal meaning) 'would be able to'.
- 5) **kuriái** (fem. dat. sing.; dative case is used as the object of the infinitive).
- 6) **savitarpio kovų** 'internečine strugles'.
- 7) **Nebebuvo** 'there was no longer'.

- 8) Lietuvai (dative case) 'for Lithuania'.
 9) pavōjaus (genitive case with negation) 'any danger'.
 10) grjžti (lit.: to return). Translate the entire expression as: "There was no longer any danger that Lithuania might return..."
 11) The genitive case denotes agent.
 12) mūms (dative case) 'for us'.
 13) jais (instrumental case) 'with them'.
 14) klýstume tardami 'we should be mistaken to say'.
 15) jié vienl 'they alone'.
 16) taí, kuð... didžiuojamés 'that of which we are proud'.
 17) naturaliù geresnijų atrankos kelj 'by the natural path of the selection of the best'; naturaliù in the instrumental case modifies kelj.
 18) nè šiandieniniu, formaliai demokratišku rinkimy bûdu 'not by means of contemporary formally democratic elections'.
 19) téise (instrumental case) 'by right of'.
 20) krikščionybës jvedimo reikalu 'as far as the introduction of Christianity is concerned'; reikalu in the instrumental case means 'concerning the affair of' or 'relative to'.
 21) kviêtési į pagálbą 'asked for help (from)'.
 22) i visù nekrikščionis žiuréjo 'looked at all non-Christians'.
 23) tomis pačiomis akimis (instrumental case) 'with the same eyes' (i.e. the same way).
 24) Vyténui beliko 'it remained for Vytenis'.
 25) émesi kéti 'undertook to raise (to the level of)'.
 26) bûvo atsilikusi (pluperfect tense) 'had remained behind'.
 27) Geležinio Vilko, literally 'Iron Wolf'. It is the symbol of the strength and fame of the city of Vilnius. There is a legend that Grand Duke Gediminas in his dream saw this 'Iron Wolf' howling. Since the howling iron wolf symbolizes strength and fame, it became the legendary symbol of Vilnius where Gediminas established his capital.
 28) pakvesti (masc. nom. plur. of past passive participle) 'invited'.
 29) tlesioginis ryšys 'direct connection'.
 30) vargù kada 'who knows when, it is difficult to say when'.
 31) daügelii (instrumental case) 'in a great number'.
 32) norétysi (reflexive subjunctive) 'it might be wished'.
 33) nebapekičiam (masc. nom. plur. of present passive participle) 'are no longer changeable'.
 34) sùjungta iñ úkiškai pakéltą valstybę 'a united and economically improved state'.

TAUTINÉS ŠVENTÉS PRASME

Kiekviena šventė yra surišta su praeitimis. Nešvenčiamas gimtadienis,¹ kai² kūdikis gimsta. Ir po keliolikos metų gimtinés arba vardinés³ néra tiek⁴ reikšmingos, kaip⁵ sulaukus⁶ 50 ar 75 metų. Juo⁷ tolimesnis ivykis, tuo šventę darosi svarbesné ir iškilmingesné. Praeitis nenustelbia, bet dar labiau pririša.⁸ Kasmet minima,⁹ ji pasidaro tvirta tradicija. Tuo bûdu susidaro tautinés ir valstybinés šventės.

Lietuvoje nepriklausomybës laikais¹⁰ pradžioje buvo tik viena iškilesnė Vasario 16 šventė. Ji priminé nepriklausomos Lietuvos

valstybës atkûrimą. Kaip¹¹ valstybiné šventé, dabar rusų okupantu¹² neleidziami¹³ šventi. Panaikin¹⁴ valstybës nepriklausomumą, naikina ir valstybines Lietuvos šventes. Taip¹⁵ daro visuose kraštose visi okupantai, ir iš to¹⁶ jau gali juos pažinti. Užgniauželaisvę, siekia užslopinti ir tos laisvës prisiminimą.

Tautos šventé, Rugséjo 8, nepriklausomoje Lietuvos buvo įvesta Vytauto Didžiojo metais¹⁷ (1930), minint¹⁸ jo 500 metų mirtį. Parinkta diena,¹⁹ kurioje jis turéjo vainikuotis²⁰ Lietuvos karaliumi,²¹ bet tas užsimojimas²² pradžioje buvo sukliudytas lenkų,²³ o paskui mirties. Prieš mirtį vainikavimas buvo sutartas Vilniuje. Neivyky tiktais iškilmés.²⁴ Tautos švente Rugséjo 8 noréta²⁵ parbréžti ne tiek tą vainikavimą, kiek Lietuvos valstybës galybe²⁶ Vytauto Didžiojo laikais.²⁷ Vasario 16 priminé atkurtąjį Lietuvos valstybę,²⁸ kuri buvo žymiai senesnë ir didingesnë. Tai tos pačios lietuvių tautos praeitis,²⁹ tiktais paskutiniais amžiais³⁰ aptemdyta nelaisvës.³¹ Bet dël to ne tiktais nereikia³² senos praeities³³ pamiršti, bet prisiminimui ir jausmaiš³⁴ dar tvirčiaus surišti, nes tauta tiktais tada³⁵ stipréja ir išlieka vieninga, kai³⁵ išlaiko vienybë su visa savo praeitimis.

Trupnas laikas buvo laisvëje tiem ryšiam³⁶ tvirčiau su Lietuvos praeitimis sumegzti.³⁷ Tautos švente pasidaro visuotiné ir tradiciné tiktais per ilgesnį laiką,³⁸ o Lietuvą greitai vél užklupo karas ir okupacijos. Okupantams svarbu,³⁹ kad tauta visai pamirštu, kas ji buvo, ir darytysi lengviau jų pavaldoma.⁴⁰ Užtat naikinamos pavergtos krašto šventës ir grûdamos svetimos.⁴¹ Tai pavergtos tautos prievertavimas ir išniekinimas. Laikoma⁴² niekingu daiktu, kai vieno tikéjimo žmogus spiriavimas eiti į kito tikéjimo bažnyčią. Niekinga taip pat yra okupuotam kraštu primesti vergéjų⁴³ išgalvotas šventes, su kuriom⁴⁴ Lietuva nieko bendro neturi.

Rugséjo 8 turi dar vieną neišraujamą lietuvių tautoje tradiciją ir šventę — tai Marijos Gimimo prisiminimą.⁴⁵ Nors ir religinës šventës Lietuvos šetoniškai užstelbtos, bet iš žmonių širdžių jų išrauti neįstengama. Tai rodo dabar į Skiemonis⁴⁶ sutekančios⁴⁷ minios žmonių, o nuo seniau⁴⁸ į Šiluvą.⁴⁹ Rugséjo 8 yra sena ir garsi šiluvinių atlaidų šventė.

Kai kam⁵⁰ seniau rodési, kad tautine švente lyg ir⁵¹ noréta užstelbtai religinę lietuvių tradiciją. Jei kas⁵² tokia minti turéjo, tai netoli maté. Religija ir tautybë neeskerta, o viena antra remia. Tautinės šventës darosi visuotinesnës, kai turi ir religinj pagrindą. Antai, ne betkas⁵³ ištengtų ir išdrįstų iš airių tautos išplėsti šv. Patriuko dieną, kuri yra tiek pat patriotiška, kaip ir religiška.

NOTES:

- 1) Translate as: "The birthday is not celebrated".
- 2) kai 'when'.
- 3) vardinės 'name-day'. The day of the patron saint for whom the person is named is frequently celebrated rather than the birthday.
- 4) nėrā tiek 'is not so'.
- 5) kaip 'as'.
- 6) sulaukus lit.: 'having waited (and received)'. Here sulaukus can best be translated by English 'after'.
- 7) juo...tuose 'the more...the more'. Here "The more distant the event, the more the holiday becomes more important and more solemn."
- 8) No direct object is required in Lithuanian as it would be here in English.
- 9) minimá is the present passive participle of miéti. It can be translated as 'commemorated' or 'celebrated'.
- 10) laikais is the instrumental plural of laikas. Here it means 'in the time of' or 'during'.
- 11) kaip 'as'.
- 12) rúsy okupántu 'by the Russian occupiers'. The first genitive rúsy 'Russian' is used adjectivally to modify okupántu which is in the genitive case as the performer or the logical subject of a passive verbal construction.
- 13) nelédžiamá is the present passive participle of neléisti. It is feminine nominative singular to agree with švénitë. Here it can be translated as 'is not permitted, is not allowed'.
- 14) panaikińe is the past active participle of panaikińti. It is in the nominative plural to agree with the understood subject of the sentence okupántai. Here it can be translated as 'having destroyed, having ruined, having abolished'.
- 15) Taip dáró...visi okupántai 'all occupiers (subjugators) do this'.
- 16) iš tó 'by this, in this way'
- 17) métasis 'in the year (of Vytautas the Great)'.
- 18) minint is a special gerund derived from miéti. The whole expression may be translated as: "commemorating the 500th year since his death."
- 19) parinktā dieną 'a day was chosen'.
- 20) turéjo vainikútis 'was supposed to be crowned'.
- 21) karáliumi is in the instrumental singular to denote capacity or station. Here it can be translated as 'as king'.
- 22) užsimojamas 'intention, plan'.
- 23) lénku 'by the Poles'. Note the genitive case to denote the logical subject of the passive verb.
- 24) Nejýkyo tiktaf iškilmés 'Only the ceremony did not take place'.
- 25) noréta is the neuter form of the past passive participle of noréti. Here it may be translated as 'it was wanted, they wanted'.
- 26) ne tiek tā vainikávima, kiek Lietuvós valstybę 'not so much the coronation as the power of the Lithuanian state'.
- 27) Výtauto Didžiojo laikais 'in the time of Vytautas the Great'.
- 28) atkúrtajá Lietuvós valstybę 'the re-established Lithuanian state'. atkúrtajá is the feminine accusative singular of the past passive participle of atkúrti 'to re-establish'. It agrees with valstybę, the word it modifies.
- 29) Taif tóis paciós lietuvíu tautós praeitis 'This is the past of the same Lithuanian nation'.
- 30) tiktaf paskutiniais ámžiais 'only in recent times'.
- 31) neláisvés 'by servitude'. Note the genitive case functioning as the logical subject of the passive participle aptémdu.
- 32) nè tiktaf nereikia 'not only must one not'. Note that here nereikia means 'one must not' or 'it is necessary that...not'.
- 33) Note the genitive case here as the object of a negated expression.
- 34) prisiminimù iñ jausmais 'by remembrance and emotions'. Note the instrumental case to express means.
- 35) tadà...kai 'then...when'.
- 36) tiem rýšiam is a dative plural without the final -s.
- 37) The entire sentence is to be translated: "Freedom was too shortlived to associate these bonds more firmly with Lithuania's past." Truiñpas laikas is the subject, but it must be understood as 'too short a time'; láisvëje 'in freedom'; tiem rýšiam object of the infinitive sumégti in the dative plural; tvíciáu 'more firmly'; su Lietuvós praeiti 'with Lithuania's past'; sumégti is an infinitive meaning 'to tie together, to knot'. Lit.: "A (too) short time was in freedom to knot these bonds more firmly with Lithuania's past."
- 38) pè ilgésni laiká 'in the course of a longer (period of) time'.
- 39) okupántam svarbū 'it is important for the occupiers'.
- 40) darytysi lengviáu jù pavaldoma 'would be more easily ruled by them'. darytysi is the third person subjunctive of darytis; lengviáu 'more easily' comparative degree of the adverb lengva; jù is the genitive plural of jis and refers to the occupiers; pavaldoma, the present passive participle of pavaldyti. Note that the perfective verb pavaldyti here means 'to be able to rule. Literally it means: 'would become more easily by them to be ruled'.
- 41) grúdamos svétimos 'foreign (holidays) are forced (on the enslaved country)'; grúdamos is the nominative plural feminine of the present passive participle of grústi 'to force'; svétimos is in the nominative plural feminine to agree with švénitës.
- 42) laikoma neuter present passive participle of laikyti; 'it is considered, generally held'.
- 43) vergéju 'by the enslavers'. The genitive here denotes the logical subject of isgalvotas 'having been invented, having been thought up'.
- 44) kuriom 'which'. Note the colloquial form of the instrumental plural (instead of kuriomis).
- 45) Marijos Gimimo prisiminimà 'the feast of the Birth of the Virgin Mary'.
- 46) Skiemónys is a little town (bažnytkaimis or miestelis) in north-eastern Lithuania. In Skiemonyis it is alleged that the Virgin Mary appeared to a certain Ramuté Macvyté (then about 14 years old) in the year 1962. This has not been officially confirmed by the Church; nevertheless thousands of people flock to this field to bring flowers, sing hymns and pray every week. It is frequently turned into an emotional demonstration against Communism.
- 47) sútekánčios 'flocking'. This is the present active participle of sutekéti. It is in the nominative plural feminine to agree with minios 'crowds'.
- 48) nuô seniau 'since an earlier time'.
- 49) Šiluvà, located in the county of Raseiniai in western Lithuania (Žemaitija), is a place where the Virgin Mary appeared to certain children and then to adults at the time of the Reformation when many Lithuanians were turning Protestant. In the Catholic National Shrine in Washington, D.C. there is a chapel dedicated to Our Lady of Šiluvà.
- 50) Kaf kám 'to some people'.
- 51) lýg iñ 'apparently, it is just as if'.
- 52) kás 'somebody, someone'.
- 53) nè betkás 'nobody'.

MĒNUO SAULUŽĘ VEDĖ

Mēnuo¹ saulužę vedė²
Pirmą pavasarėli.³

Saulužę⁴ anksti kėlės,
Mēnužis⁵ atsiskyrė.

Mēnuo vienas vaikštinėjo,
Aušrinę pamylėjo.

NOTES:

- 1) Mēnuo 'moon'
- 2) vėde 'married' (speaking of men)
- 3) pavasarėli, a diminutive of pavasaris 'spring'. Lith. folk songs are full of diminutives.
- 4) saulūžė, dim. of sáulė.
- 5) ménūžis, dim. of ménuo.
- 6) Perkūns (abbreviated form of Perkūnas): the meaning is 'the Thunder God', although today perkūnas simply means 'thunder and lightning'.
- 7) Kō, here it means: 'why?'
- 8) Viens=vienas 'alone'.
- 9) Cf. fn. 7 of Dainuok, Sesyte, The Green Oak, p. 25.

ŪŽKIT, ŪŽKIT, MANO GIRNAITĖS

Ūžkit¹, ūžkit,
Mano girnaitės!
Dingos,² ne viena³ malu.

Aš viena maliau,
Viena dainavau,⁴
Viena gîružes traukiau.

Ko⁵ užsipuolei,
Jaunas bernyti,
Mane — vargų mergužę?

Juk tu žinojai,⁶
Širdies bernyti,⁷
Mane dvare nesédint.⁸

Iki kelužiu
I purvynaiti,
Ik pažastaičiu
I vandenaiti . . .
Vargios mano dienužės.⁹

- 1) ūžkit (2nd plur. imperative) 'roar'.
- 2) dingos (3rd person present) '(it) seems (to)'.
- 3) ne vienā 'not alone'.
- 4) dainavau (1st singular past of dainuoti) '(I) sang'.
- 5) kō (here) 'why'.
- 6) tú žinójai 'you knew'.
- 7) širdiés bernyti 'oh lad of (my) heart'. Note that bernýti is in the vocative case.
- 8) mané dvare nesédint 'me in the manor house not sitting', i.e. '(you knew that) I wasn't sitting in the manor house'. mané 'me' is the direct object of žinójai '(you) knew'; nesédint is a special gerund in the present tense.
- 9) Cf. fn. 7 of Dainuok, sesyte, The Green Oak, p. 40.

LÉK, VANAGELI

Lék,¹ vanagéli,²
Per ežeréli,
Tame³ ežerély
Verpetas sukas.

Pas tą verpetą
Rūtų darželis,
Tame daržely
Verkia mergelé:

Nér man⁴ motušės
Kraitelui⁵ kloti,
Nér man tétušio
Dalelei⁶ skirti.

Nér man brolelio
Žirgams⁷ balnoti,
Nér man seseles
Vainikui pinti.

- 1) lék is the 2nd sing. imperative of lēkti 'to fly'.
- 2) vanagéli is the vocative of vanagélis 'hawk'.
- 3) tamé is the masc. loc. sing. of tās 'that'.
- 4) mán is the dat. sing. of ás 'I'. Here mán can be translated as 'for me'.
- 5) Note that kraitelui is a dative object of kloti.
- 6) Note that dalelei is a dative object of skirti.
- 7) Note that žirgáms is a dative object of balnoti.
- 8) Note that vainikui is a dative object of pinti.
- 9) laukū 'by the field, through the field' is in the instrumental case.
- 10) Cf. fn. 7 of Dainuok, sesyte, The Green Oak, p. 31.

Žvaigždė seselė,
Žvaigždė seselė,
Žvaigždė seselė
Vainikui⁸ pinti.

Sietynas brolelis,
Sietynas brolelis,
Sietynas brolelis
Lauku⁹ lydėti.¹⁰

DAINUOK, SESYTE!

Dainuok,¹ sesyte!²
Ko³ nedainuoji?
Ko rymai ant rankelių?
Rankelés užrymuotos!

Kur aš dainuosiu?
Kur linksma būsiu?
Yra darže iškada,
Daržely iškadužé:

Rūtos numintos,
Rožés nuskintos,
Lelijos išblaškytos,
Rasužé nubraukyta!

Ar šiaurys pūté?
Ar upé patvino?
Ar perkūnas griové,
Ar žaibais mušé?

Ne šiaurys pūtė,⁴
Ne upė patvino,⁴
Perkūns negriaudams
Su žaibais nemušė.

Barzdoti vyrai,⁵
Vyrai iš jūrių,
Prie krašto leidžiant,⁶
I daržą kopiant,

Rūtas numynė,
Rožes nuskynė,
Lelijas išlakštė,
Rasužę nubraukė.

O ir aš pati
Vos išsilaišau
Po rūtu pašakeliu,
Po juodu vainikeliu.⁷

- 1) dainūok is the 2nd sing. imperative of dainūoti 'to sing'.
2) sesyti is the vocative sing. of sesytė, a diminutive of sesuō 'sister'. Sesytė = 'sister dear, my dear sister'.
3) kō, the genitive of kās, may mean 'why'.
4) Né šiaurys pūtė, Né upė patvino 'It was not the north-wind which blew, not the river that swelled up'.
5) Barzdoti výrai 'bearded men' refers to the Vikings who used to attack Lithuania in 9th - 10th centuries.
6) leidžiant special gerund of leisti. Here it means 'getting off, alighting'.
7) An English translation is to be found in *The Green Oak* by Algirdas Landsbergis and Clark Mills, The Voyages Press, New York (1962), pp. 38-39.

SENOVĖS DAINA

Eina garsas nuo pat Vilniaus:¹ žirgą reiks² balnoti;
Daug kryžievių nuo Malburgo rengias mus terioti.
Pasilik,³ sesute, sveikal! Nuramink širdelę!
Gal pargrįšiu nepražuvęs⁴ į tévų šalelę.

Daugel turto pas kryžievius nuo senos gadynės;⁵
Auksu⁶ žiba miestų bonės, šilkos pilnos skrynių.
Aš parvešiu⁷ sau iš Prūsų plieno kardą kietą,
Tau, sesyte, šilkos skarą, diržą auksu lietą.⁸

Jau pavasaris išaušo, gieda vieversėlis, —
Nebegrīžta⁹ nuo Malburgo mielas bernužėlis!
Saulė leidos, buvo kova, kraujo daug¹⁰ tekėjo:
Mylimasis už tévynę galvą ten padėjo.

Mano draugės gieda linksmos¹¹ ir šilkais¹² dabinas;
Man gi ašaros tik žiba¹³ ir kapai vaidinas!
Nekalbėsi, bernužėli, man meilių žodelių,
Neužmausi auksos¹⁴ žiedo¹⁵ ant baltų rankelių.¹⁶

Maironis

- 1) nuo pàt Vilniaus 'from Vilnius itself' (=important rumor!).
2) reiks 'it will be necessary' (abbr. of reikës).
3) pasilik 'stay, remain'; 2d sing. imperative of pasilikti.
4) nepražuvęs 'not having perished'. Negated form of the past active participle, nominative singular masculine of pražuti.
5) In translating supply the phrase 'there is' or 'there are'.
6) auksu 'with gold, like gold'. Instrumental singular.
7) parvēšiu 'I shall bring back'. First singular future of parvēsti.
8) diržą auksu lietą 'a gilded belt, a belt covered with gold'; lietą is the accusative singular masculine of the past passive participle of lieti (here) 'to forge' and modifies diržą 'belt'; auksu is in the instrumental singular and is to be translated 'with gold, by means of gold'.
9) nebegrīžta 'does not return'.
10) kraūjo daug=daug kraūjų 'much blood'.
11) liūksmos modifies draugės.
12) šilkais 'with silks'. Instrumental plural.
13) mán gi ašaros tik žiba 'my tears only glisten'.
14) auksos in the genitive case meaning 'golden, of gold'.
15) žiedo in the genitive case as the direct object of a negated verb.
16) Cf. fn. 7 of Dainuok, sesyti, *The Green Oak*, p. 69.

V. Mykolaitis-Putinas

RŪPINTOJELIS¹

Dievuli mano, kas per² šviesios naktys!
Ir kas plačią padangių per³ aukštumas!
O žvaigždės, žvaigždės! didelės ir mažos
Taip spindi, net graudu,⁴ Dievuli mano.

Išeisiu, sau tariau,⁵ ant lygaus kelio:
Ant lygaus kelio tai valia valužę,⁶
Ant lygaus kelio šviesiąja naktužę
Tai tik jaunam plačias dūmas dūmoti.⁷

Bet kam gi⁸ tu, budrus Dievuli mano,
Prie lygaus kelio rūpesteliu⁹ rymai?
Prie lygaus kelio, kur vargu vargeliai¹⁰
Vieni¹¹ per dienas dūsaudami vaikšto.

Dievuli mano, argi mūsų godos
Tave prie kelio iš dangaus atprašė,
Ar gal tos šviesios rudenio naktužės
Tave iš mūsų žemės išsapanavo?¹²

Priimki¹³ gi mane, budrus Rūpintojelis,
Prie lygaus kelio šianakt padūmoti. —
O kad¹⁴ aukštam danguj tos šviesios žvaigždės
Taip spindi, net graudu, Dievuli mano.¹⁵



- 1) The *rūpintojėlis* is a wooden sculpture of Christ who is seated and leaning on his elbow. Frequently such figures are located at crossroads in a tree or on a small pole, or attached to a cross, and they appear to be looking down at people who pass by.
- 2) *kās pēr* 'to what an extent, what kind of, how great'. Used with the nominative case it is an idiomatic construction.
- 3) *kās... pēr*, cf. fn. 2 above. Lit.: 'how great (are) the heights of the wide spaces under the sky'. For understanding change the word order to: *kās pēr plačių padangių aukštumas*.
- 4) *taip spīndi*, nēt graudū 'it shines so much that it is even sorrowful'.
- 5) *sau tariāu* 'I said to myself'.
- 6) *tai valia valuzē* 'that is freedom, real freedom'.
- 7) *tai tik jaunām placiās dūmās dūmoti* 'it is only for the young to dream broad reveries.'
- 8) *bēt kām gī* 'but why on earth'.
- 9) *rūpesteliū* 'in the form of a care'. Instrumental meaning 'as'.
- 10) *vargū vargēliai* 'misery of miseries'.
- 11) *viens* 'alone'.
- 12) *išsaprāvo* 'dreamed up, created by phantasy'.
- 13) *priūmki* 'allow'; 2nd sing. imperative of *priūmti* (usually: *priūmk*).
- 14) *kād* 'how'.
- 15) Cf. fn. 7 of *Dainuok, sesyte, The Green Oak*, p. 76.

Jonas Aistis

ŠV. SEBASTIJONAS

Pakeldamas¹ akis aukštyn drebējau,
Kad nepalaužtu valios man kančią²—
Ismigo štai pirmoji vylčia,
Ir nerimas, o Viešpatie, praéjo.

Kaip miela³ — lyg⁴ šilti lašai lašėja...
Lyg sala sanariai... Kaip gera⁵ čia
Man laukt,⁶ matyt su šypsena skaisčia
Ateinantij⁷ iš tolo Atpirkėja.

Garbē ir šlovē Tau, o Visagali!
Maniau, kad reiks įtempti valią,
Bet štai Tu Pats manęspi ateini⁸...

O kiek šviesos!⁹ Net man akis gadina¹⁰...
Švelnaus skambėjimo skliautai pilni¹¹...
Tik svyra jau galva, sunki kaip švinas¹²...

- 1) *pakēldamas* 'lifting'. Special adverbial active participle, cf. 26.4.
- 2) *kād nepalaužtu vālios mán kančią* 'that torment might not break my will'. *kančią* is the subject of the verb *nepalaužtu*; *vālios* is in the genitive case as the object of the negated verb; *mán* in the dative case is a dative of interest.

- 3) *kaip mišla* 'how fine, nice'; *mišla* is the neuter form of the adjective.
- 4) *lyg* 'just as if'.
- 5) *gēra* 'good, nice'; *gēra* is the neuter form of the adjective.
- 6) *kaip mišla... kaip gēra mán laukti, matyt=matýti*.
- 7) *ateinanti* 'coming'. Accusative singular masculine of the present active participle of *ateiti*; modifies *Atpirkėja* 'Redeemer'.
- 8) *manęspi ateini* 'you come to me'; *manęspi* is an old allative case.
- 9) *kiek šviesos* 'how luminous' (lit.: 'how much light').
- 10) *nēt mán akis gadina* '(it) even ruins my eyes, it blinds me'; lit.: '(it) ruins to me the eyes'.
- 11) *švelnaū skambėjimo skliautai pilni* 'the arches are full of gentle sounding'; *skliautai* (yrā) *pilni* *švelnaū skambėjimo*.
- 12) Cf. *Dainuok, sesyte*, fn. 7, *The Green Oak*, p. 80.

Kazys Bradūnas

KAD NEBŪTUM VIENA

Nuploviau¹ langą
Prie tavo lopšio,
Kad žvaigždės tekėtu,²
Tekėdamos mirgėtū,
Kad nebūtum viena,
Per naktužę viena.

Linguosiu gluosniu³
Prie lygaus kelio,
Kad paukštis nutūptū,
Nutūpdams čiulbėtu,
Kad nebūtum viena,
Kelionéje viena.

Kalnan⁴ palydésiu,
Smiltim⁵ nubyrésiu,
Kad vėjelis pustytū,
Pustydamas migdytū,
Kad nebūtum viena,
Žemeléje viena.⁶

- 1) *nuploviau* (1st sing. preterit of *nuplauti*) 'I scrubbed'.
- 2) *Kad žvaigždės tekėtu* 'so that the stars might rise'.
- 3) *Linguosiu gluosniu* 'I shall sway in the manner of a willow'; *gluosniu* in the instrumental case denotes 'like, in the manner of a willow'.
- 4) *Kalna* (old illative case of *kálnas*) 'to the hill, up the hill'.
- 5) *smiltim* 'in the manner of, like'. Cf. the use of the instrumental case in *gluosniu* above.
- 6) Cf. fn. 7 of *Dainuok, sesyte*, *The Green Oak*, p. 97.

VOCABULARY



The number in parentheses following the Lithuanian nouns and adjectives denotes the accent class. For adjectives the feminine form is listed also. For nouns in -is the genitive singular is listed. The number in parentheses following the English meaning of the word gives the lesson in which the word appeared for the first time. This number has been omitted for words in the appendix and for common words. The letter A in parentheses shows that the word appears in the anthology.

In the main entry the verbal prefixes are set off by hyphens. Following the infinitive in parentheses are listed (1) the first person singular of the present tense, (2) the third person of the present tense, (3) the third person of the simple preterit and (4) the third person of the future tense.

ABBREVIATIONS

1st — first
2nd — second
3rd — third
acc. — accusative
act. — active
adj. — adjective
adv. — adverb
compar. — comparative
conj. — conjunction
dat. — dative
dim. — diminutive
fem. — feminine
fut. — future
gen. — genitive
imper. — imperative
indecl. — indeclinable
inter. — interrogative
interj. — interjection
instr. — instrumental
loc. — locative
nom. — nominative
part. — participle
plur. — plural

poss. — possessive
prep. — preposition
pres. — present
pret. — preterit
pron. — pronoun
prs. — person
sg. — singular
spec. — special
superl. — superlative
voc. — vocative

A

ā, ā (interjection) — oh, ah I see (to express surprise or understanding)
abejōjimas (1) — doubt (A)
abejōnė (2) — doubt (37)
abi (used with fem. nouns) — both (29)
abipus (prep. with gen.) — on both sides of
abù (used with masc. nouns) — both (20)
āciū — thank you (11)

administrācija (1) — administration (37)
advokātās (2) — lawyer, attorney-at-law (6)
ahā (interjection) — ah, so
ái and ái (interjection) — oh, alas, dear me (to express pain, fear, surprise)
aimáin! (interjection) — unfortunately, what a pity
aíris (2) — Irish person (20)
áiškai — clearly (21)
áiškinimas (1) — explanation (A)
áiškinti (áiškinu, áiškina, áiškino, áiškins) — to explain (17)
áiškus, -i (3) — clear (21)
Aizkrauklē — Aizkraukle (a village in Latvia)

ajè (interjection) — alas, dear me
ák (interjection) — alas, oh (moan)
akéñtas (2) — accent (22)
akéčios (noun used in plur.; 1) —
 —
akinių (noun used in plur.; 3b) — glasses, spectacles (23)
akis -iès (fem.; 4) — eye (17)
akmeninis, -é (2) — stone, made of stone (34)
akmuš, (gen. akmeñis; 3b) — stone
albānas (2) — Albanian (noun) (20)
alfabētas (2) — alphabet (29)
Algirdas (1) — Algirdas, grand duke of Lithuania (37)
aliumininis, -é (2) — aluminum (adj.)
alùs (4) — beer, ale (3)
amatiniňkas (2) — artisan, craftsman (A)
Amérika (1) — America (5)
amerikičciū (gen. plur. of amerikičtis; used as adjective) — American
amerikičtis -čio (2) — American (5)
amžinai — eternally (32)
ámžius (1) — age, century, eternity (23)
anápus (prep. with gen.) — on the other side of, beyond
anàs, -à (4) — that one (over yonder), cf. 36.1
Anatólija (1) — Anatolia (39)
ángelas (3a) — angel (15)
ánglas (1) — Englishman (5)
Anglija (1) — England (5)
ängliškas, -a (1) — English (22)
änglu (gen. plur. of ánglas; used as adjective) — English (5)

anksčiaū (compar. degree of anksti) — earlier, before, originally (15)
anksti — early (23)
anóks, -ia (1) — that kind of, cf. 36.1
anót (prep. with gen.) — according to
aít (prep. with gen.) — on (11)
antáti (interj.) — there (to bring the action closer to the speaker)
antakis -io (1) — eyebrow (25)
antis -ies (fem.; 1) — duck (17)
antrádienis -io (1) — Tuesday (32)
aístras, -à (4) — second, other (15)
antrásis (masc. nom. sg. definite form of aístras) — second (15)
antrój (fem. nom. sg. definite form of aístras) — second (15)
anuómet — at that time, in those days, then
ap-áugti (apáugu, apáuga, apáugo, apaúgs) — to become overgrown (with)
ap-dainuoti (apdainúoju, apdainúoja, apdainávuo, apdainuōs) — to praise in song (A)
apdairús, -i (4) cautious, clever (36)
ap-daužyti (apdažauž, apdažuž, apdažé, apdažýs) — to damage, to beat
ap-draskyti (apdraskaū, apdrásko, apdráské, apdraskýs) — to tear
ap-efti (apeinū, apeiná, apéjo, apeis) — to circumvent, to go around
ap-gailestáuti (apgailėstáuju, apgailėstáuja, apgailėstávo, apgailėstáus) — to regret (A)
ap-gaubti (apgaubiū, apgaubia, áp-gaubé, apgaubis) — to cover, to wrap up completely
apgautas (masc. nom. sg. of past passive participle of apgáuti) — deceived (A)
ap-gáuti (apgáunu, apgáuna, apgávo, apgáus) — to deceive
apgávęs (masc. nom. sg. of past active participle of apgáuti) — having deceived
apgavikas (2) — deceiver, cheater (A)
apgávo (3rd prs. simple preterit of apgáuti) — deceived
api-befti (apiberiu, apiberia, apibérè, apibeřs) — to strew all over, to sprinkle all over
apiē (prep. with acc.) — about, concerning, round about, near (15)

ap-ieškótí (apieškau, apieško, apieškójo, apieškös) — to search everywhere, to ransack
apýlinké (1) — surroundings, area, district (27)
apýranké (1) — bracelet (34)
ap-júosti (apjúosiu, apjúosia, apjúosé, apjuōs) — to surround, to encircle (33)
ap-kalbéti (ápkalbu, ápkalba, apkalbójo, apkalbës) — to slander
ap-keliáuti (apkeliauju, apkeliaúja, apkeliávo, apkeliaus) — to travel through, around
ap-láistytí (apláistau, apláisto, apláisté, apláistys) — to besprinkle
ap-lankytí (aplanikaū, aplánko, aplánké, aplankýs) — to visit (9)
ap-leñkti (aplenkiù, apleñkia, apleñké, apleñks) — to spare, to pass over (A)
apliňk (prep. with acc.) — around, all around, along side of (16)
aplinkýbē (1) — circumstance (A)
apliñkinis, -é (1) — neighboring, close (A)
apliñkui — cf. apliňk (37)
ap-mókyti (apmókau, apmóko, apmóké, apmókys) — to train (37)
ap-rašyti (aprashaū, aprasho, aprashé, aprashys) — to describe (38)
ap-ródyti (apródau, apródó, apródé, apródys) — to show everything
apsiáustas (2) — coat (36)
ap-si-daužyti (apsidažauž, apsidažuž, apsidažé, apsidažýs) — to bang about, to hurt oneself by banging about on something; to hit each other slightly while fighting
ap-si-džiaugti (apsidžiaugiu, apsidžiaugé, apsidžiaugé, apsidžiaugys) — to rejoice (31)
ap-si-ginti (apsiginu, apsigina, apsigyné, apsigins) — to defend oneself (33)
ap-si-gyvénti (apsigiyvén, apsigiyvénna, apsigiyvénlo, apsigiyvénis) — to move in, to take up residence
ap-si-krikštysti (apsikrikštiju, apsikrikštja, apsikrikštijo, apsikrikštys) — to be baptized, to become a Christian (A)
ap-si-nakvóti (apsinakvóju, apsinakvója, apsinakvójo, apsinakvöös) —

aštūonios (used with fem. nouns; 3) — eight (4)
at-bėgti (atbėgu, atbėga, atbėgo, atbėgs) — to run up, to arrive running (A)
ateinanti (masc. acc. sg. of present active participle of **ateiti**) — coming, next (32)
at-eiti (ateinu, ateina, atėjo, ateis) — to come, to arrive (6)
ateitis -ės (fem.; 3b) — future (24)
ati-darytí (atidaraū, atidaro, atidare, atidarýs) — to open (20)
atidavé (3rd prs. simple preterit of **atiduoti**) — gave (A)
ati-dėti (atidedu, atideda, atidėjo, atidės) — to delay, to put off, to postpone (33)
atidetinas (participle of necessity of **atideti**) — which should be delayed, postponed (33)
ati-dúoti (atidūodu, atidūoda, atidavé, atiduōs) — to give back, to return; to give (14)
atidžiai — carefully, attentively (36)
atidžiaū (comparative degree of **atidžiai**) — more carefully, more attentively (36)
atkakliai — stubbornly, tenaciously (A)
atkopdama (special adverbial active participle of **atkopti**, cf. 26.4) — climbing up, rising (38)
at-kópti (atkópiu, atkópia, atkópē, atkóps) — to rise, to climb up (38)
atkrastys -čio (3b) — land bordering on the coast (35)
atkūrimas (2) — re-establishment (A)
at-kurti (åtkuriu, åtkuria, atkûré, atkuřs) — to re-establish (A)
atlaidai (noun used in plur.; 3b) — church-festival (A)
Atlántas (1), or **Atlánto vandenýnas** (1) — Atlantic Ocean (10)
at-léisti (atléidžiu, atléidžia, atléido, atleis) — to forgive
at-likti (atliekù, atliéka, atliko, atlks) — to complete, to perform, to accomplish (33)
atmintinai — by heart, by memory (18)
at-nésti (åtnešu, åtneša, åtnešé, atnëš) — to bring (26)
atóstogos (noun used in plur.; 1) — holidays, vacation (19)

atpirkéjas (1) — redeemer (A)
at-plaükti (atplaukiu, atplaükia, åt-plauké, atplaüks) — to arrive (on board ship)
at-prašyti (atprašaū, atrášo, atráše, atprašys) — to ask (to come back to come to) (A)
atrankà (3b) — selection, choice (A)
at-rasti (atrandu, atrafida, atrado, atràs) — to find, to discover (29)
at-riboti (atribouj, atribója, atribôs) — to separate (35)
at-ródyti (atródaū, atrôdo, atrôdë, atrôdys) — to seem, to appear
atrôdo (3rd prs. present of **atrôdyti**) — it seems, it appears (24)
atsâkymas (1) — answer (36)
at-sakyti (atsakaū, atsâko, atsâké, atsakýs) — to answer (6)
at-si-dúrti (atsiduriu, atsiduria, atsîdûré, atsiduôs) — to be exposed to, to get (into), to run (into)
at-si-gáuti (atsigáunu, atsigáuna, atsigâvo, atsigâus) — to recover, to recuperate, to rise again (36)
at-si-gérti (atsigeriu, atsigeria, atsi-gérë, atsigerfs) — to have a drink, to get a drink (15)
at-si-gulti (atsigulu, atsigula, atsigulé, atsiguls) — to lie down; to go to bed (15)
at-si-kélti (atsikeliu, atsikelia, atsikélë, atsikeis) — to get up, to rise; to move into, to arrive (after moving) (36)
at-si-kîšę (masc. nom. plur. of past active participle of **atsikišti**) — protruding, protruded
at-si-kîsti (atsikisu, atsikiša, atsikišo, atsikišl) — to stick out, to protrude
atsikrâustymas (1) — arrival (35)
at-si-likt (atsiliékù, atsiliéka, atsillko, atsillks) — to remain behind, to fall behind, to go more slowly (A)
atsimetimas (2) — apostasy, falling away from (A)
at-si-miñti (atsimenu, atsimena, atsimine, atsimiñs) — to remember, to keep in mind (21)
atsiprašyti (1st sg. pres. of **atsipräšyti**) — excuse me (11)
at-si-prašyti (atsiprašau, atsipräšo, atsipräše, atsipařys) — to excuse oneself (11)

at-si-râsti (atsirandu, atsirafida, atsirâdo, atsirâs) — to appear, to be found (A)
atsisâkymas (1) — refusal
at-si-sakýti (atsisakau, atsisâko, atsisâké, atsisakýs) — to refuse, to turn down; to resign (A)
at-si-sésti (atsisëdu, atsisëda, atsisëdo, atsisës) — to sit down, to assume a sitting position
at-si-skirti (atsiskiriu, atsiskiria, atsiskyré, atsiskirs) — to separate oneself from, to depart (39)
at-si-stóti (atsistóju, atsistója, atsistójo, atsistôs) — to stand up, to assume a standing position
at-si-svéikinti (atsisvélkinu, atsisvélkina, atsisvélkin, atsisvélkins) — to take leave of, to say goodbye to
atstítiko (3rd prs. simple preterit of **atstítiki**) — happened (5)
at-si-tiki (atsitiika, atstítiko, atsitsik. Used only in 3rd person) — to happen (5)
atsiunté (3rd prs. simple preterit of **atsiústi**) — sent (36)
at-siústi (atsiunčiu, atsiúčia, åt-siúnté, atsiújs) — to send (31)
åtskiras, -à (3b) — separate, single, individual (35)
atstôvas (2) — representative (36)
atvažiavé (masc. nom. sg. of past active participle of **atvažiúoti**) — arrived (36)
at-važiúoti (atvažiúoju, atvažiúoja, atvažiávo, atvažiúos) — to arrive (3)
åtvejas (1) — case (A)
at-výkti (atvykstù, atvýksta, atvýko, atvýks) — to arrive (26)
åtvirás, -à (3b) — open (26)
at-zélti (åtzeliu, åzželia, atžélié, atželiš) — to grow back (A)
åugti (åugu, åuga, åugo, aügs) — to grow (16)
aukótí (aukóju, aukójá, aukójo, au-kôs) — to sacrifice (21)
åukisas (3) — gold (15)
auksinis, -é (2) — gold, golden, made of gold (13)
aukšciaū (compar. degree of **aukštaū**) — higher (27)
aukšciaū (prep. with gen.) — above
aukštaū — up, in a high place (38)
åukštas, -à (3) — high, tall (22)

aükstas (2) — floor (in the sense of level, French étage, German Stockwerk) (20)
aükstësnis, -é (comparative degree of åukštas) — higher, taller (25)
aükstýn — up, upward (A)
aükstóji mokyklà — university, college, institution of higher learning (28)
aükstumas (2) — height, altitude, highness (23)
ausis -iēs (fem.; 4) — ear (17)
auskaras (3b) — earring (25)
Austrálija (1) — Australia
ausrlné (2) — morning (star) (A)
autobùsas (2) — bus (3)
automobilis (2) — automobile, car (18)
autorius (1) — author (34)
åžuolas (3a) — oak (22)

B

bâdas (4) — hunger, starvation (15)
baigti (baigù, baigia, baigè, baigs) — to finish, to end
 (Note that this verb may take an infinitive as a direct object in Lithuanian, whereas in English we would have a participle; thus **baigé vienyti** means 'finished uniting') (14)
bâimé (1) — fear
baisùs, -i (4) — dreadful, terrible (27)
bâkst, bâst (interjection) — denotes the action of piercing something suddenly
balanðis -džio (2) — April (32)
balnòti (balnóju, balnója, balnójo, balnôs) — to saddle (A)
baſas (4) — voice (10)
bâltas (1) — a Balt, a Baltic person (35)
bâltas, -à (3) — white (11)
Bâltija — Baltic (10)
bâltiniāl (noun used in plural; 3a) — underwear (23)
bañdymas (1) — trial, test (A)
bánkas (1) — bank (5)
bârkst (interjection) — denotes the idea of rattling, clinking
bârti (barù, bâra, bârë, bafs) — to scold, to reprimand
barzdâ (4) — beard (25)
barzdötas (1) — bearded, with beards (A)
baseinâs (2) — (swimming) pool (37)
bâtas (2) — shoe (25)

baūsti (baudžiu, baudžia, baudē, baūs) — to punish
bažnýčia (1) — church (9)
bé (prep. with gen.) — without; in addition to (4)
bé — inter. particle, cf. 38.5
bé tó — without a doubt (37)
bé tó — besides; moreover (24)
bégti (bégū, bégā, bégō, béḡs) — to run (10)
béi (conjunction) — and
bejstefígs (3rd prs. future of *isténgti* with prefix *be*) — will be able to, would be able to (A)
be-lenktyniáudami (masc. nom. plur. of special adverbial active participle of *lenktyniáuti*) — racing, trying to outdo each other (27)
bendrai — together, in common (37)
béndras, -à (4) — common (13)
bendrinis, -é (2) — belonging to all, common (13)
bendrúomené (1) — community, society (1)
bént — at least (33)
bernytis -čio (diminutive of *bérnas*; 1) — lad, fellow (A)
berniukas (diminutive of *bérnas*; 2) — boy (37)
bernuželis -io (diminutive of *bérnas*; 2) — lad, boy (A)
bérzas (3) — birch (27)
berželis -io (diminutive of *béržas*; 2) — little birch (10)
besikalbant (special gerund of *be-si-kalbēti*) — while (someone) is (was, will be) still talking (26)
besikeitij (masc. nom. plur. of present active participle of *be-si-keisti*) — changing (A)
béti (conjunction) — but (11)
béti kás — someone, somebody; anybody; cf. 36.4 (A)
béti kóks — any; cf. 36.5
béti kuris — anyone; cf. 36.5
béti (conjunction) — but, however
bevélk — almost (13)
bezíðrint (special gerund of (*be*)žiú-réti) — while (someone) is (was, will be) still looking (26)
bý kás — anybody; somebody; cf. 36.4
bibliotékā (2) — library (3)
bičiúlis -io (2) — friend (13)
bijóti (bijau, bijo, bijójo, bijōs) — to fear, to be afraid of (with gen.)
bilétas (1) — ticket (19)

birželis -io (2) — June (28)
blakstiena (1) — eyelash (25)
blauzdà (4) — shin (25)
blíñkt (interjection) — expresses the idea of throwing something
bliógas, -à (4) — bad (5)
bókstas (1) — tower (26)
boné (3) — spire (A); *bonē* is a Slavic loanword; use *bókstas*)
Bóstonas (1) — Boston (32)
botágas (2) — whip, lash (A)
braidytí (braidaū, braido, braídē, braídys) — to wade (7)
brákšt (interjection) — crash, bang (expresses the idea of something smashing)
brangiójji (fem. nom. sg. definite form of *brangus*) — dear (32)
brangus, -i (3) — dear, expensive (8)
brendimas (2) — ripening; coming to age (A)
brolēli (voc. sg. of *brolēlis*) — brother, brother dear (11)
brolēlis (dim. of *brolēs*; 2) — dear brother, little brother (11)
bróli-io (1) — brother (1)
brúožas (1) — trait, characteristic (39)
búciau (1st sg. subjunctive present of *búti*) — I would be
bučiúoti (bučiuoju, bučiuoja, bučiávo, bučiuōs) — to kiss
búdas (2) — character, manner (16)
búdavo (frequentative past of *búti*) — it used to be, it was (12)
búdinti (búdinu, búdina, búdino, búdins) — to wake up, to awaken (38)
budrús, -i (4) — vigilant, watchful (A)
búdvardis -džio (1) — adjective (35)
búk (2nd sg. imper. of *búti*) — be (11)
búlve (1) — potato (26)
búrys (4) — group, gang, platoon (36)
burná (3) — mouth (17)
Burtnieki — a place in Latvia; in Lithuanian the nom. plur. is *Burt-niekai*
búsimas (future passive participle of *búti*) — future (33)
búsimásis (masc. nom. sg. definite form of *búsimas*) — future (20)
bútelis -io (1) — bottle (3)
búti (esù, yrā, búvo, bús) — to be (5)

bútinas, -à (3a) — indispensable, necessary
bútinaí — absolutely, indeed, certainly, without fail (36)
buváu (1st sg. preterit of *búti*) — I was (12)
buvó suprátę (pluperfect tense of *suprasti*) — had understood (36)
buvusios (fem. nom. plur. of past active participle of *búti*) — having been (35); former (36)
buvusių (gen. plur. of past active participle of *búti*) — having been (35); former (36)
C
cementininis, -é (2) — cement, concrete (adj.) (23)
ceftas (2) — cent (19)
ceftras (2) — center (3)
Ciceras (1) — Cicero (a suburb of Chicago) (24)
cigaretté (2) — cigarette (16)
cinkt (interj.) — crash (expresses the sound of breaking)
civilizácia (1) — civilization (4)
cükrus (2) — sugar (6)
C
čekis -io (2) — check (24)
čežéti (čezù, čéza, čežéjo, čežës) — to chirp, to twitter (25)
čià — here (1)
čiökst (interj.) — denotes a sudden action
čiubéti (čiulbu, čiulba, čiulbėjo, čiulbës) — to sing (of a bird) (27)
čiúpt (interj.) — expresses the idea of snatching, grabbing a little bit
čiúpt (interj.) — expresses the idea of grabbing, taking
čiurlionis Dailés Muzéjus — Čiurlionis Art Museum (23)
D
dabař — now (5)
dabartinis, -é (2) — contemporary, modern, present-day (34)
dabartis -iēs (3b) — present time, contemporary time (24)
dabintis (dabinuosi, dabiniasi, dabinosi, dabinišsi) — to adorn oneself, to deck oneself out (A)
dáiktas (3) — thing, object (34)
dailé (4) — art (23)
dailininkas (1) — artist (38)
dainá (4) — song, folk-song (10)
dainavaū (1st sg. simple preterit of *dainuoti*) — I sang (A)
dainuoti (daimúoju, dainúoja, dainávo, dainuōs) — to sing (6)
dáktaras (3b) — doctor (Ph.D. or M.D.) (6)
dalelé (diminutive of *dalis*; 2) — portion, share (38)
dalykas (2) — affair; thing, matter (18)
dalinati (dalinnu, dalina, dalino, dalinās) — to divide (24)
dalis -iēs (fem.; 4) — part (35)
dalyváuti (dalyváuju, dalyváuju, dalyvávō, dalyváuās) — to participate (A)
dangús (4) — sky; heaven (6)
dantis -iēs (masc.; 4) — tooth (4)
dár — still, yet, even (2)
dár geriaū — even better (13)
dár kařtq — once more, once again
dár vis — still (14)
dárbas (3) — work, task, job (12)
dárbymetis -čio (1) — harvest time; working time (24)
darbiníkai (2) — worker (34)
darbinis, -é (2) — work (adjective: clothes, etc.) (13)
darydavo (3rd prs. frequentative past of *daryti*) — used to make, cf. 12.4 (6)
darysiú (1st sg. future of *daryti*) — I shall do (15)
daryti (daraū, dáró, dárē, dárýs) — to do, to make
darytis (daraūsi, dárosi, dárési, darysis) — to become; to make something for oneself (27)
dařzás (4) — garden, vegetable garden (8)
dařzeli -io (dim. of *dařzás*) — little garden (A)
daržové (1) — vegetable
daūg (adv. of quantity requiring gen. case) — much, many (3)
daūgel — many (A)
daūgelis -io (1) — many, several, quite a few (36)
daugiaū (compar. degree of *daūg*) — more (13)
daugiaūsia — mostly, for the most part (34)
daugybé (1) — multitude, mass (31)
dáuginti (dáuginu, dáugina, dáugino, dáugins) — to multiply (24)

Dauguvā (3b) — river Daugava (in Latvia) (35)
dāvē (3rd prs. simple preterit of **dūoti**) — gave
dāvusai (fem. dat. sg. of past active participle of **dūoti**) — having given (A)
dažyti (dažāu, dāžo, dāžē, dažys) — to paint (20)
dažnāi — frequently, often (8)
dažnaiat (compar. degree of **dažnāi**) — more frequently, more often (17)
debesēlis -io (dim. of **debesis**; 2) — cloud, small cloud (6)
dēdē (2) — uncle (3)
degti (degū, déga, dégē, dēgs) — to burn (4)
degtukas (2) — match (16)
dejā (interj.) — unfortunately, what a shame
dékā (prep. with gen.) — thanks to, owing to
dékoti (dékóju, dékója, dékójo, dékōs) — to thank (25)
dēkui Diēvui — thank God (15)
dēl (prep. with gen.) — for, for the sake of, because of
dēl tō — therefore (A)
dēlei — cf. **dēl**
dēlnas (3) — palm (of the hand); cf. **kaip aīt dēlno** (38)
dēmēs (4) — spot, blemish (A)
dēmēsīs (3b) — attention (36)
dēmokrātikas, -a — democratic (A)
dēnis -io (2) — deck (of a ship) (21)
dērīntojas (1) — conciliator, harmonizer (A)
dēstyti (dēstau, dēstē, dēstē, dēstys) — to teach (20); to lay out
dēšimčia (instr. sg. of **dēšimtis**) — (divided into) ten (35)
dēsim — ten (4)
dēšimtas, -à (4) — tenth (29)
dēšimtis -is (fem.; 3b) — ten (35)
dēsine (3b) — right (2)
dēsininis, -è (2) — right (25)
dēti (dedū, dēda, dējo, dēs) — to place, to put (15)
dētis (dedūosi, dēdas, dējosi, dēsis) — to pretend to be (23)
devyneri, devýnerios (3a) — nine (24)
devýnetas (1) — (group of) nine (24)
devyni (used with masc. nouns; 3) — nine (4)

devýniasdešimt (indecl.) — ninety (24)
devyniasdešimtas, -à (4) — ninetieth (29)
devyniólika (1) — nineteen (16)
devyniólktas, -a (1) — nineteenth (29)
devýños (used with fem. nouns; 3) — nine (4)
devintādalis -i (1) — one-ninth (24)
deviñtas, -à (4) — ninth
dézžē (dim. of **déžē**) — little box (16)
dideliamē (loc. sg. masc. of **didelis**) — (in the) large (3)
didelis, -é (3b) — large (1)
didēsnis, -è (compar. degree of **didelis**; 2) — bigger (32)
didiķas (2) — nobleman, noble (36)
didingas, -a (1) — noble, dignified, majestic, grand (A)
didysis kunigáktis — Grand Duke (27)
didysis (masc. nom. sg. of definite form of adjective **didelis**) — big (15)
didoķas, -a (1) rather large (35)
didūmas (2) — size (19)
didžiai — greatly, much (A)
didžiāusias, -a (superl. degree of **didelis**) — the biggest (10)
didžiojo (masc. gen. sg. of definite form of **didelis**, i.e. **didysis**) — (of the) big (23)
didžiūotis (didžiūojius, didžiūojasi, didžiāvosi, didžiūosis) — to boast, to brag (A)
dienā (4) — day (6)
dienomis (instr. plur. of **dienā**) — by days, during the days (16)
dienūžē (dim. of **dienā**; 2) — day (A)
Diēvas (4) — God
dieveži, dievāž (interj.) — as sure as shootin', surely, by gosh (to express certainty)
Dievūlis (dim. of **Diēvas**; 2) — God (A)
dināstija (1) — dynasty (37)
dingos (archaic 3rd prs. present reflexive of **dingoti**) — it seems, it appears (A)
dingoti (dingoju, dingoja, dingojo, dingos) — to think, to consider (A)
diñgiti (dingstū, diñgsta, diñgo, diñgs) — to disappear

dirbtī (dirbu, dirba, dirbo, diřbs) — to work, to do (17)
dirbtinis, -é (2) — artificial (13)
dirstelēti (dirstelēju, dirstelēja, dirstelējo, dirstelēs) — to glance at, to look briefly at
díržas (4) — belt (25)
dóleris -io (1) — dollar (3)
dovanóti (dovanóju, dovanója, dovanójo, dovanóš) — to give as a gift, to present someone with (something)
drabūžis -io (2) — (a piece of) clothing, clothes (24)
dramā (2) — drama, serious play (8)
draūgas (4) — friend (7)
drauge (4) — (female) friend (A)
draugiškas, -a (1) — friendly
draugiškēnis, -è (compar. degree of **draugiškas**; 2) — more friendly, friendlier (27)
drebēti (drebū, drēba, drebējo, drebēs) — to shake, to quiver (25)
dribt (interj.) — denotes the sound of sudden falling
drožti (drožiu, drožja, drožē, drōš) — to hit, to slap
druñgnas, -à (4) — bland, mild, lukewarm, tepid (38)
du (used with masc. nouns) — two (19)
dukrelē (diminutive of **duktē**; 2) — small daughter, little daughter (34)
duktē -eřs (3b) — daughter (7)
dūmai (commonly used in plural; 1) — smoke (20)
dūmā (3) — thought, reveries (a Slavic loanword) (A)
dūmblas (2) — mud (A)
dūmoti (dūmóju, dūmója, dūmójo, dūmōs) — to think, to muse, to reason (A)
dúok (sg. imperative of **duoti**) — give (15)
dúona (1) — bread (6)
dúoti (dúodu, dúoda, dāvē, duōs) — to give (7)
dūrys (used only in plur.; 2) — door (20)
dūsauti (dūsauju, dūsauja, dūsavo, dūsaus) — to sigh (A)
Dūsburgas — Peter of Dusburg, Peter von Dusburg (Duisburg) (35)
dūšimtas, -à (4) — two-hundredth (29)
dvāras (4) — manor house (A); also (land) estate
dvējetas (1) — (group of) two (24)
dveji, dvējos (4) — two (24)
dvi (used with fem. nouns) — two (17)
dvides̄imt (indecl.) — twenty (10)
dvides̄imtas, -à (4) — twentieth (29)
dvýlika (1) — twelve (16)
dvýliktas, -a (1) — twelfth (29)
dvýratís -cio (1) — bicyclic (21)
džiaūgtis (džiaugūosi, džiaūgsis) — to rejoice (15)

E
ē, è, ē (interj.) — hey (to call, to express surprise)
égle (2) — spruce (16)
egeompliōrius (2) — copy (33)
eik (2nd sg. imperative of **eiti**) — go (7)
eikite (2nd plur. imperative of **eiti**) — go (15)
eilē (4) — series; line, row (A)
eilūčių (gen. plur. of **eilutē**) — lines (38)
eilutē (2) — suit (of clothes); line (of poetry) (24)
eina (3rd prs. present of **eiti**) — (he, she) goes (2)
einam (1st prs. plur. present (or imper.) of **eiti**) — (we) go; let's go (1)
eismas (2) — traffic (36)
eiti (eini, eina, ējo, eis) — to go (1)
ējau (1st sg. simple preterit of **eiti**) — (I) went (on foot) (12)
eigēs̄ys (3b) — behaviour (A)
ēmē (3rd prs. simple preterit of **iñti**) — took; began (A)
ēmēsi (3rd prs. simple preterit of **iñtis**) — began, undertook (A)
ēsama (neuter form of present passive participle of **būti**) — there is, there are (A)
ēsamas, -à (present passive participle of **būti**; 3b) — being, is being (33)
ēsame (1st prs. plur. present of **būti**) — (we) are
esi apžiūréjés (2nd prs. sg. perfect tense of **apžiūréti**) — (you) have looked over (13)
ēstas (2) — Estonian (35)
esù (1st prs. sg. present of **būti**) — am (1)
esù bùvēs (1st prs. sg. perfect of **būti**) — (I) have been (13)

esù parāšęs (1st prs. sg. perfect of parašyti) — (I) have written (14)
etimologinis, -ė (1) — etymological (35)
Európa (1) — Europe (15)
ěžeras (3b) — lake (24)
ežerėlis -io (dim. of ežeras; 2) — little lake (A)

F
fábricas (3b) — factory (19)
fáktas (2) — fact (A)
filmas (1) — film; movie (13)
fórma (1) — form (39)
formaliái — formally (A)
fotelis -io (1) — armchair, easy chair (15)
frigas (2) — Phrygian (noun) (39)

G
gábalas (3b) — piece, chunk, hunk (34)
gabūs, -i (4) — talented, gifted (6)
gadýné (1) — era, epoch, age (34)
gadinti (gadimū, gadina, gadino, ga-diňs) — to spoil, to ruin, to damage (A)
gaila — (it is) too bad, a shame, a pity (9)
gailéti (gailiū, gaili, gailėjo, gailės) — to feel sorry for (29)
gaíras (4) — fire, conflagration (5)
gaivinti (gaivinū, gaivina, gaivino, gaivinš) — to revive, to refresh, to comfort (38)
gál — perhaps (10)
gál iř taip — perhaps it is so; it may be so (13)
galánodo (3rd prs. simple preterit of galásti) — were sharpening, sharpened (A)
gálas (4) — end (37)
galásti (galándu, galánda, galándo, galás) — to sharpen (A)
gáleči (galíū, gáli, galéjo, galéš) — to be able, can (4)
galetutė (2nd plur. subjunctive of galéti) — you would be able (31)
gálybė (1) — might, power (A)
gálima — (it is) possible (7)
galindas (1) — Galindian (noun) (Old Prussian tribe) (35)
galings, -a (1) — powerful (27)
galiniňkas (2) — accusative
galónė (1) — ending (40)
galutinai — finally, for good (37)

galvà (3) — head (19)
gamtā (4) — nature (37)
gamtóvaizdis -zdžio (1) — scenery (A)
gaſdras (2) — stork (28)
garbė (4) — honor (A)
gárbiinti (gárbinu, gárbita, gárbinu, gárbinis) — to worship (34)
Gárdinas — Gardinas, city in Southern Lithuania (35)
gardžiai — heartily (to laugh) (31); tastily
gárlaivis -io (1) — steamship (15)
gařas (4) — rumor, sound (A)
garsēti (garsēju, garsēja, garsējo, garsēs) — to become famous, to become well-known (A)
garsiai — loudly (16)
garsiausias, -a (superlative degree of garsus; 1) — the most famous (27)
garsus, -i (4) — famous (27)
gátvė (2) — street (3)
gátvés (nom. plur. of gátvė) — streets (3)
gáusi (2nd sg. future of gáuti) — you will get (15)
gáuti (gáunu, gáuma, gávo, gaūs) — to get, to receive (15)
gávęs, -usi (past active participle of gáuti; 1) — got, gotten
gávę (3rd prs. simple preterit of gáuti) — got (36)
gáda (1) — shame (34)
Gedimináitis -čio (1) — descendant of Gediminas (37)
Gediminas (2) — Gediminas (1316–1341), grand duke (king) of Lithuania (9)
gegužė (3b) — May (32)
gélė (4) — flower (19)
geležinis, -ė (2) — iron, made of iron (13)
geležinkelis -io (1) — railroad (19)
geltónas, -a (1) — yellow (11)
geltóni (nom. plur. masc. of geltónas) — yellow (14)
génijus (1) — genius (36)
geográfija (1) — geography (31)
géra (neuter form of geras) — (it is) good (10)
gerá (fem. nom. sg. of geras) — good (2)
gerai — fine, well, all right (7)
geras, -à (4) — good (11)
géravdo (3rd prs. frequentative past

of gérati) — used to drink, cf 12.4 (6)
gerēsnis, -ė (compar. degree of geras; 2) — better (15)
geriaū (compar. degree of geraū) — better (13)
gérimas (1) — drink (6)
germánas (2) — Teuton, member of a Germanic tribe (39)
gerókai — considerably (39)
gérati (geriū, gérta, gérē, gérfs) — to drink (6)
gerúmas (2) — goodness (19)
gérvė (1) — crane (10)
gi — emphatic enclitic particle, cf. 38.5
gydyti (gydau, gydo, gydē, gydys) — to cure, to heal (25)
gydytojas (1) — physician (6)
giedótai (giedu, gieda, giedojó, giedōs) — to sing (a hymn) (9)
gilēsnis, -ė (compar. degree of gilūs; 2) — deeper (27)
gilūs, -i (4) — deep; distant (past) (8)
gimimas (2) — birth (32)
gimináitis -čio (1) — relative (26)
giminé (3b) — relative, close relative (26)
gimtadienis -io (1) — birthday (A)
gimtásis, -ójai (definite form) — native (12)
gimti (gimstū, gímsta, gímē, gím̄s) — to be born (22)
gýnesi (3rd prs. simple preterit of gintis) — resisted, defended themselves (16)
giňklas (2) — arms, weapon (A)
giňtaras (3b) — amber (10)
gintarinis, -ė (2) — amber, made of amber (25)
ginti (ginu, gina, gýnē, giňs) — to defend (23)
gintis (ginúosi, ginasi, gýnési, giňsis) — to defend oneself (16)
girdéti (girdžiu, gífdi, girdéjo, gírdēs) — to hear (17)
girna (1) — mill-stone (A)
girnáitės (dim. of girnos; used only in plural; 1) — little mill-stones, quern (A)
girnúžės (dim. of girnos; used only in plural; 2) — nice little mill-stones, quern (A)
gírti (gíriū, gíria, gýré, giřs) — to praise (33)

grésmė (4) — threat (A)
 gretà (prep. with gen.) — side by side, near, by the side of
 griáuti (griáunu, griáuna, grióvę, griáus) — to thunder (6); also: demolish, destroy, tear down
 grybas (2) — mushroom (28)
 grynais pinigais (instr. plur. of grýnas pinigas) — in cash (24)
 grýnas, -à (3) — pure, clear (6)
 gríndys (plur. form; 4) — floor (15)
 gríové (3rd prs. preterit of griáuti) — thundered (A)
 griovýs (4) — ditch, moat (33)
 griuvésis -io (2) — ruins, remains
 grížti (grížtū, grížta, grížo, gríš) — to return (intransitive) (A)
 grobúoniškas, -a (1) — predatory, rapacious (A)
 gróžis -io (2) — beauty (37)
 grúdamos (fem. nom. plur. of pres. passive participle of grústi) — are crushed
 grúodis -džio (1) — December (32)
 grúpé (2) — group (34)
 grústi (grúdu, grúda, grúdo, grús) — to knock to pieces, to pound, to drive violently
 Gudijà (2) — White Russia (10)
 gudruólis -io (2) — crafty, clever person (A)
 gudrùs, -i (4) — clever, smart (7)
 guléti (gulìù, gúli, gulejò, gulës) — to lie, to be in a lying position (11)
 gułti (gułù, guła, gułë, gułs) — to lie down, to assume a lying position (19)
 gumà (4) — rubber; chewing gum (17)

H

hegzámetras (1) — hexameter (38)
 hetítas (2) — Hittite (noun) (39)

I

í (prep. with acc.) — into, at, in (object of motion); (with expression of time) per, a (2)
 í désinę — to the right (2)
 í svečiūs — as a guest
 idanc (conj.) — so that, in order that
 idealistinis, -é (1) — idealistic (A)
 idomēsnis, -é (compar. degree of idomüs; 2) — more interesting (27)
 idomüs, -i (4) — interesting (9)

í-eiti (jeinù, jeina, jéjo, iejs) — to go in, to enter (14)
 ieškoti (ieškau, ieško, ieškójo, ieškōs) — to hunt for, to search for (16)
 iki (prep. with gen.) — until, till, up to, as far as; (with dative in certain fixed expressions, cf. 37.4)
 iki pasimátymo — goodbye (7)
 ikypai (prep. with gen.) — diagonally across
 jkúrtas (masc. nom. sg. of past passive part. of jkúrti) — founded
 jkúrti (jkuriu, jkuria, jkùré, jkufs) — to found
 jlanka (1) — gulf, bay (35)
 ilgai — long, for a long time (4)
 ilgas, -à (3) — long
 ilgēsnis, -é (compar. degree of ilgas; 2) — longer (27)
 ilgiaiū (compar. degree of ilgai) — longer (31)
 ilgiáusiai — the longest (time) (37)
 ilgiáusias, -a (superl. degree of ilgas; 1) — the longest (15)
 ilgos (fem. nom. plur. of ilgas) — long (3)
 ilipti (ilipu, ilíipa, ilipo, ilips) — to get in, to climb in, to climb up (24)
 iliras (2) — Illyrian (noun) (39)
 ilseti (ilsiu, ilsi, ilsejo, ilses) — to rest (19)
 ilsetis (ilsiuosi, ilsis, ilsejosi, ilsesis) — to rest (19)
 imti (imù, ima, émè, imñs) — to take, to pick up; to begin (11)
 imtis (imtusi, imasi, émësi, imñsis) — to begin, to undertake (A)
 indas (1) — Indian, inhabitant of India (39)
 indeeuropietis -cio (2) Indo-European (35)
 indo-iranénas (1) — Indo-Iranian (noun) (39)
 inžinierius (2) — engineer (6)
 jnagininkas (1) — instrumental (3)
 j-nesti (jnešu, jneša, jnešé, jnës) — to bring in, to introduce (into something) (14)
 ýpač — especially (33)
 ypatybë (1) — characteristic, quality (A)
 ypatingai — especially (23)
 ypatingas, -a (1) — special; peculiar (9)

ípédinis -io (1) — successor (A)
 iř — and; too, also (1)
 iř taip — as it is, even so (22)
 iř vis — and for all this, all the time (32)
 yrà (3rd prs. present of bôti) — is, there is, there are (1)
 yrà jaū bûvusi (pluperfect of bôti) — had already been (15)
 irasas (1) — inscription (23)
 iřgi — also (8)
 jsikerta (3rd prs. pres. of jsikiſti) — thrusts itself between (35)
 i-si-kifstí (jsikertu, jsikerta, jsikifto, jsikifſ) — to thrust oneself between (35)
 i-si-kúrti (jsikuriu, jsikuria, jsikuré, jsikurfs) — to establish oneself, to settle down (in a place) (35)
 i-smigti (ismingù, ismîngä, ismigo, ismigs) — to strike, to be stuck into, to thrust into (intransitive) (A)
 Ispânia (1) — Spain
 ispûdis -džio (1) — impression (24)
 i-sténgti (isténgiu, isténgia, isténgé, isténgs) — to be able (A)
 istórija (1) — history (5)
 istórikas (1) — historian (35)
 istórinis, -é (1) — historical (23)
 iſtrizai (prep. with gen.) — diagonally across
 iš (prep. with gen.) — out of, from (5)
 iš anapùs (prep. with gen.) — from the other side of (37)
 iš kařto — at once, all at the same time
 iš kuř — from where; how (6)
 iš pô (prep. with gen.) — from under (37)
 iš tikrûjü — actually, really (36)
 iš tó — by this, from this feature (A)
 iš tólo — from a distance (19)
 iš-áiskinti (isáiskinu, isáiskina, isáiskino, isáiskins) — to explain (34)
 iš-augti (isáugu, isáuga, isáugo, is-augs) — to grow (34)
 iš-aüsti (isáušta, isáušo, isáuš) — to dawn, to break, to come forth (A)
 iš-bandýti (išbandau, išbañdo, išbañde, išbandýs) — to test, to try out (25)
 iš-bégti (išbégü, išbéga, išbégo, iš-bégs) — to run out (of) [a place] (37)
 iš-dalinti (išdalinu, išdalina, išdalino, išdalins) — to have suffici-

ent sleep, to get enough sleep, to sleep well (26)

iš-miřti (išmirštū, išmiršta, išmiré, išmurs) — to die out (39)

išmirušiomis (fem. instr. plur. of past act. part. of **išmiřti**) — extinct, having died out (39)

iš-mókyti (išmókau, išmóko, išmóké, išmókys) — to teach (the perfective aspect here implies a favorable result) (22)

iš-mókti (išmókstu, išmóksta, išmóko, išmóks) — to learn (9)

iš-muřti (išmušu, išmušé, išmuš) — to break, to smash (20)

iš-naikinti (išnaikinū, išnaikina, išnaikino, išnaikinfs) — to annihilate, to destroy (35)

iš-něšti (išnešu, išneša, išnešé, išněš) — to carry out (14)

išniékinimas (1) — desecration, dishonoring (A)

iš-nýkti (išnykstū, išnýksta, išnýko, išnýks) — to disappear (15)

iš-ókti (išóku, išóka, išóko, išóks) — to jump into (A)

iš-par-dúoti (išpardúodu, išpardúoda, išparðavé, išparðuðs) — to sell out (40)

iš-pláuti (išpláunu, išpláuna, išplióvè, išpláus) — to butcher up (A)

iš-pláuti (išpláunu, išpláuna, išplóvè, išpláus) — to wash out, to deposit on shore (of seas, lakes, rivers)

iš-plěsti (išplěčiu, išplěčia, išplětè, išplěš) — to expand, to extend (37)

iš-plěsti (išplěšiu, išplěšia, išplěšé, išplěš) — to steal, to rob; to tear out (of) (A)

iš-ráutti (išráuju, išráuja, išróvè, išraüs) — to extirpate, to pull out (A)

iš-ríkti (išrenku, išrenka, išrínko, išrínks) — to elect (23)

iš-sapnúoti (išsapnúoju, išsapnúoja, išsapnávo, išsapnuōs) — to spend the night dreaming; to dream up, to create by phantasy (A)

iš-si-budinti (išsibùdinu, išsibùdina, išsibùdino, išsibùdins) — to wake up, to rouse oneself, to bestir oneself (38)

iš-si-dalinti (išsidalinū, išsidalina, išsidalino, išsidalinf) — to divide up (36)

išsigañdo (3rd prs. simple pret. of **iš-**

sigästi) — got scared, became afraid (15)

iš-si-laikytí (išsilaikaū, išsilaiko, išsilaiké, išsilaikys) — to hold one's own, to stand firm (A)

iš-si-něšdinti (išsiněšdinu, išsiněšdina, išsiněšdino, išsiněšdins) — to leave, to get out of town

iš-si-pešiötí (išsipešiöju, išsipešiöja, išsipešiöjo, išsipešiös) — to pluck out (one's eyebrows) (25)

iš-si-refgi (išsirengiū, išsirefgia, išsirengé, išsirengfs) — to get ready, to set out (37)

iš-si-ríkti (išsirenku, išsirenka, išsiriňko, išsiriňks) — to choose for oneself (23)

iš-si-tépti (išsitepu, išsitepa, išsitepè, išsiteps) — to smear oneself with (A)

iš-si-tiěsti (išsitiesiù, išsitišia, išsitiesé, išsitišes) — to stretch (oneself) out (37)

iš-si-výstyti (išsivýstau, išsivýsto, išsivysté, išsivýstys) — to develop (intransitive) (39)

išskýrus (special gerund of **išskirti**) — except (35)

iš-skirti (išskiriu, išskiria, išskýré, išskírs) — to except, to exclude (35)

iš-skristi (išskrendu, išskrenda, išskrido, išskris) — to fly out (16)

iš-spausdinti (išspausdinu, išspausdina, išspausdino, išspausdiňs) — to print (38)

iš-spřesti (išspréndžiu, išspréndžia, išspréndé, išsprës) — to solve (A)

iš-studijóoti (išstudijóou, išstudijója, išstudijávo, išstudijóos) — to study thoroughly (38)

iš-tekéti (išteku, išteka, ištekéjo, ištekës) — to get married (of a woman) (26)

iš-tepti (ištepup, ištepa, ištepè, ištëps) — to smear completely (A)

iš-teriötí (išteriöju, išteriöja, išteriöjo, išteriöš) — to lay waste (35)

iš-tíkti (ištinku, ištinka, ištiko, ištiks) — to befall, to overtake (A)

ištikusio (masc. gen. sg. of past act. part. of **ištikti**) — which befell, having befallen (A)

ištisas, -à (3b) — whole, entire (A)

iš-tjsti (ištjstù, ištjsta, ištjso, ištjs) — to stretch, to grow long, to be long (35)

iš-ugdýti (išugdaū, išügdo, išügdé, išugdys) — to raise, to nurture, to develop, to expand (37)

iš-vadinti (išvadinu, išvadina, išvadino, išvadifis) — to name, to call (23)

iš-varýti (išvaraū, išváro, išváré, išvarýs) — to chase out, away

iš-važiúoti (išvažiöju, išvažiúoja, išvažiávo, išvažiúos) — to depart, to set off for, to drive out of (23)

iš-veřsti (išverčiù, išverčia, išverté, išverš) — to translate; to knock down, to tip over, to overturn (38)

iš-véžti (išvežu, išvežá, išvežé, išveš) — to transport away (A)

iš-výkti (išvýktu, išvýksta, išvýko, išvýks) — to leave (one place for another place) (29)

iš-vírsti (išvirstu, išvirsta, išviro, išvírs) — to fall down (A)

iš-virti (išvérdu, išvérda, išviré, išvirs) — to cook, to cool up, to complete cooking

iš-výti (išveju, išveja, išvio, išvýs) — to chase out (A)

itálíkas (1) — speaker of one of the Italian languages (39)

i-tekéti (išteku, išteka, ištekéjo, ištekës) — to flow into (15)

i-teřpti (ištempiù, ištempiá, ištempé, ištemps) — to tighten, to pull tight (A)

i-tráukti (ištráukiu, ištráukia, ištráuké, ištráuks) — to drag into, to draw into (14)

i-vadas (1) — introduction

i-vairùs, -l (4) — various, different (34)

i-vedé (3rd prs. simple pret. of **jvesti**) — introduced, led into (36)

ivedimas (2) — introduction (A)

i-vestá (fem. nom. sg. of past passive part. of **jvesti**) — introduced (A)

i-vesti (ivedu, iveda, ivedé, ivens) — to lead into, to introduce to (36)

i-vykiš -io (1) — event, happening (A)

i-výkti (išvýksta, išvýko, išvýks; used only in 3rd prs.) — to happen, to occur, to take place (14)

i-zas (2) — floe; drift-ice (10)

J

jä (fem. acc. sg. pronoun) — her (2)

jái (fem. dat. sg. pronoun) — to her, her (2)

jám (masc. dat. sg. pronoun) — to him, him (15)

jamě (masc. loc. sg. pronoun) — in it, in him (18)

Japónija (1) — Japan

jäu — already (6)

jáuná (fem. nom. sg. of **jáunas**) — young (2)

jáunesnis, -é (compar. degree of **jáunas**; 2) — younger (27)

jaunimas (2) — young people, youth (33)

jaunysté (2) — youth (period of time) (24)

jáusmas (4) — emotion, feeling (A)

jávas (4) — grain (28); crop (**ziemialai**)

jává — winter crops

jégä (4) — strength (37)

jéi (conj.) — if, in the case that (7)

jéigu (conj.) — if, in the case that (9)

jí — (fem. nom. sg. pronoun) — she (5)

ji dírba — she works (2)

Jí (masc. acc. sg. pronoun) — him, it (15)

jíē (masc. nom. plur. pron.) — they

jis (masc. nom. sg. pronoun) — he, it (5)

jó (masc. gen. sg. pronoun) — his, of him, its (7)

jó nérä — he is not here (there) (20)

jog (conj.) — that

Jogálla — Lithuanian grand duke, Polish king, sometimes known in English as Yagailo or Jagelon (37)

Jogailáitis -čio (1) — member of the family of Jogaila (Yagailo, Jagellon)

jójè (fem. loc. sg. pronoun) — in it, in her (8)

jókio (masc. gen. sg. of **jóks**) — no, none (13)

jóks, -ia (3) — no, not one, none; cf. 36.9 (13)

jónai (voc. sg. of **Jónas**) — John (14)

Jónas (2) — John (14)

jós (either fem. nom. plur. or fem. gen. sg. of pronoun **jí**) — they; hers, her, its (10)

jóse (fem. loc. plur. of pronoun) — in them (16)

jótvingis -io (1) — Jatvingian (also known as Sudovian) (35)

jú (masc. or fem. gen. plur. of pro-

noun jis) — them, their, theirs, of them (18)
judėjs (3b) — movement, motion
judēti (judū, jūda, judėjo, judēs) — to move (A)
judrūs, -i (4) — agile, active (27)
jū — but, well (27)
jūms (dat. of jūs) — you, to you (18)
junginys (3a) — union (A); also: compound; combination
jungtinis, -o (2) — united (10)
juo...**tu** — the (more)...the(more), by whatever amount... by that amount (A)
jūdas, -à (3) — black (6)
Juodoji **jūra** — Black Sea (37)
juokauti (juokáuju, juokáuja, juokávo, juokáus) — to joke (13)
juoktis (juokiuosi, juökiasi, juökési, juökksis) — to laugh (7)
jūos (masc. acc. plur. of pronoun) — them (18)
jūosta (1) — belt, sash, ribbon, stripe (10)
jūra (1) — sea (10)
Jūrės (poetic form of jūra; only used in plural; 1) — sea (A)
jūs (gen. of jūs) — your, yours; of you (20)

K

k (acc. of käs) — what, whom (20)
kaboti (kabaù, kābo, kabójo, kabōs) — to hang (intransitive)
kačiukas (dim. of katē; 2) — kitten (9)
kad (conj.) — that, so that; since, because; if (15)
kad if (conj.) — although
kada — when (12)
kada nórs — at some time or other (unspecified, perhaps never) (13)
kad tik — whenever (12)
kadangi (conj.) — since, because, as
kai — when, as (12)
kai käs — some people; some, many a; cf. 36.4 (17)
kai koks — a few; cf. 36.5
kai ku — here and there (A)
kai kuri — some, some people; cf. 36.5 (19)
kai kuri is jūs — some of you (19)
kai tik — as soon as (15)
kaimas (1) — village (9)
kaimynas (1) neighbor (12)
kaimyné (fem.; 1) — neighbor (11)

kaina (1) — price (34)
kainuot (kainutoju, kainúoja, kainávo, kainuós) — to cost (14)
kaip — how, as (cf. also tiek)
kaip ant déino — as clear as day (38)
kaip nórs — somehow or other (38)
kaip tik — except for, save for (A)
kaip è (4) — left; i kaip — to the left (2)
kairén — to the left (15)
kairus, -i (4) left (35)
kakláräitis -éio (1) necktie (25)
käklas (4) — neck (25)
kaktà (4) — forehead (25)
kalavijotis -éio (2) — a knight of the order of Sword Bearers (1201-1236 in Livonia); also known as Knights Templar, Knights of the Sword (36)
kalba (4) — language; speech, discourse (5)
kalbeti (kalbù, kalba, kalbéjo, kalbës) — to speak, to talk (2)
kalbétis (kalbüosi, kalbasi, kalbëjos, kalbësis) — to talk to, to have a conversation with (26)
kalbinikas (2) — linguist, specialist in linguistics (35)
kalbinis, -é (2) — pertaining to language, linguistic (39)
kalbótyra (1) — linguistics (32)
Kalédos (used in plur.; 2) — Christians (19)
kaléjimas (1) — jail, prison (20)
kalendörius (2) — calendar (32)
kálnas (3) — mountain (26)
kalnélis (dim. of kálnas; 2) — hill, little hill
kaltas, -à (2) — guilty, at fault (29)
kalitè (4) — sin, trespass (21)
kalvà (4) — hill (40)
kám (dat. of kás) — what good, for what, what do I need...for; for whom, to whom (15)
kambarys (3b) — room (11)
kañbarius (acc. plur. of kambarys) — rooms (2)
káminas (3b) — chimney, funnel, smokestack (21)
kañpas (4) — corner (20)
Kanadà (2) — Canada (5)
kanóia (4) — pain, torment, agony (A)
kapai (used in plur.; 4) — cemetery, graveyard (A)
karalysté (2) — kingdom (36)

karališkas, -a (1) — royal (36)
karalius (2) — king (10)
káras (4) — war (16)
kařdas (3) — sword (A)
kariauti (kariáuju, kariáuja, kariávo, kariáus) — to be at war with, to fight (37)
kariúomené (1) — army (37)
karõlai (used in plur.; 2) — necklace (25)
kárstas, -à (3) — hot (20)
karstis -élo (2) — heat, hot weather (37)
kartà (4) — generation (A)
kaftà (acc. sg. of kaftas) — once, one time (25)
kaftais (instr. plur. of kartas) — sometimes (23)
kaftas (2) — time, event, occurrence (18)
kárti (kariú, kária, kórë, kaſs) — to hang (A)
kartóti (kartóju, kartója, kartójo, kartóſ) — to repeat (29)
kartu — together (7)
kartu sü — together with (36)
kárvé (1) — cow (19)
karvélis -io (2) — dove, pigeon, Columba domestica (20)
kás — who, what; some people; someone, anyone; cf. 36.2 (1)
kás dien — each day, every day
kás-né-kás — a few, not many; cf. 36.4
kás nórs — something, something or other; cf. 36.4 (3)
kás rýtas — every morning (25)
kasdien — every day (25)
kasmét — every year, annually (A)
kasti (kasù, kása, kásé, kás) — to dig (8)
katè (4) — cat (20)
kátedra (1) — cathedral (9)
katras, -à (4) — which one of two; cf. 36.2,2
Kaunas (2) — Kaunas; sometimes known as Kovno in English (23)
kaupi (kaupiù, kaúpia, kaúpë, kaúps) — to accumulate, to build up (A)
kautýnés (used in plur.; 2) — battle, fight (36)
kavà (4) — coffee (3)
Kazimieras (1) — Casimir (32)
kaži, kažin — who knows, it's hard to say, cf. 38.5

kažin kas — somebody, something; cf. 36.4
kažkas — someone, something; cf. 36.4
kažkóks — some, some kind of; cf. 36.5
kažkuris, -i (4) — certain, some; cf. 36.5
kédë (4) — chair (15)
keftis (keičiúosi, keičiasi, keitësi, kefisis) — to change; to succeed (in power) (37)
keitësi (3rd prs. simple pret. of keftis) — changed (37)
kélti (3rd prs. simple pret. of kelti) — raised (16)
keleivinis, -é (1) — passenger (23)
keleivis -io (2) — traveler (14)
keleri, -ios (3b) — how many; cf. 36.6
keleriópas, -a (1) — of how many kinds, cf. 36.2,2
kélés (3rd prs. simple pret. of keltis) — rose, got up (A)
kéletas (1) — a few, several (38)
keli, kélios (used in plur.; 4) — a few, some; cf. 36.6; how many; cf. 36.2,2
kélias (4) — way, road (12)
keliadéšimt — quite a few (lit.: several tens) (34)
keliáuti (keliáuju, keliáuja, keliávo, keliáus) — to travel (6)
keliátas (1) — which, what (one); several, some; cf. 36.2,2 (32)
keliólika (1) — several (higher than ten, but less than twenty) (A)
kelióne (2) — trip, voyage (21)
keli (acc. plur. of keli) — some (14)
keli -io (2) — knee (25)
kélins (used in plur.; 1) — (pair of) trousers (23)
keltas (2) — Celt (39)
kéti (keliù, kélia, kélè, kels) — to raise, to lift up (16)
kétilis (keliúosi, keliási, kélési, kefisis) — to get up, to arise, to rise (26)
keliúzis -io (dim. of keliás)
keñkti (kenkiù, keñkia, keñké, keñks) — to harm (with dat.) (17)
képalas (3b) — loaf (15)
kerpasi (3rd prs. pres. of kiéptis) — get (the hair) cut (17)
Kestutis -éio (2) — Kestutis, grand duke of Lithuania (37)
ketinti (ketinù, ketina, ketino, ketiñs) — to intend (27)

ketur (used with masc.; 3b) — four (4)
keturiasdešimt (indecl.) — forty
keturiasdešimtas, -à (4) — fortieth
keturiolika (1) fourteen (16)
keturoliukas, -à (1) — fourteenth (29)
keturios (used with fem.; 3b) — four (4)
ketveri, **keturios** (3b) — four (24)
kėtvartas (1) — four (24)
ketvirtiadalis -io (1) — one-fourth (24)
ketvirtadienis -io (1) — Thursday (32)
ketvīrtas, -à (4) — fourth (29)
ketvīrtis -cio (2) — one-fourth (24)
Kiaušinis -io (2) — egg
kiek (adv. of quantity requiring gen. — how many; how, to what an extent; somewhat; as much as (17)
kiek laiko — what time is it (32)
kiek vėliau — a little later (36)
kiekvienas, -à (3) — each, every (5)
kiemas (4) — yard (16)
kiemö (gen. of käs) — whose, of whom, by whom (21)
kietas, -à (3) — hard (A)
kilėti (gen. plur. of kiltis) — (of) tribes (A)
kilimas (2) — origin (19)
kilminikas (2) — genitive (40)
kilometras (2) — kilometer (24)
kilst (interj.) — denotes the action of lifting or raising something
kilti (kyliù, kyla, klio, kils) — to rise (27)
kiltis -iès (fem.; 4) — tribe (35)
kiempti (kemšù, kemša, kiñšo, kiñsh) — to stuff, to fill up, to cram (19)
kinas (2) — movies, motion picture (5)
kipti (kerpù, kerpa, kíp̄o, kífps) — to cut (with scissors only) (17)
kiptis (kerpuosis, kerpas, kíp̄osis, kífpsis) — to have (something) cut (17)
kiptis (kertuosi, keftasi, kiftosi, kíp̄sis) — to disagree (violently); to fight, to bet, to argue (A)
kišené (2) — pocket (24)
kýsoti (kýsouj, kýsjoja, kýsjo, kýsos) — to stick out, to protrude (26)
kišt (interj.) — denotes the action of thrusting out a little bit

kýst (interj.) — denotes the action of thrusting
kitą dieną (acc. sg.) — on the next day (24)
kitaič — otherwise, in another manner (18)
kitaič sákant — in other words (24)
kitas, -à (4) — other, next (10)
kitokas, -ia (1) — another kind of, a different kind of (34)
kituř — elsewhere (32)
Klaipéda (1) — the city of Klaipéda, a Lithuanian harbor on the Baltic Sea; the Germans renamed it Memel after the river (35)
klásė (2) — class (17)
kláusimas (1) — question (20)
kláusinéti (klausinéju, klausinéja, klausinéjo, klausinéš) — to question, to ask questions (21)
kláusyti (klausau, klausuo, klausé, klausys) — to listen (9)
kláusti (kláusiu, kláusia, kláusé, kláüs) — to ask (questions) (6)
klebónas (2) — pastor (38)
klévas (4) — maple, maple tree (10)
klýsti (klýstu, klýsta, klýdo, klýs) — to make mistake, to err
klýstume (1st plur. subjunctive of klýsti, cf. 31.1 & 31.2) — we would be mistaken, we would make a mistake (A)
klónis -io (1) — valley, dale (38)
klóti (klójū, klójā, klójø, klös) — to lay out, to spread out; to gather (dowry) (A)
klúbas (2) — hip; club (25)
knygà (2) — book (3)
knygàs (acc. plural of knygà) — books (2)
knygýnas (1) — book-store (11)
kō (gen. of käs nòrs) — why; of what (15)
kō nòrs (gen. of käs nòrs) — something (3)
koalicija (1) — coalition (A)
kodél — why (20)
kógi (gen. of käs gi) — what, whom; of what, of whom (20)
kója (1) — leg; foot (25)
kójiné (1) — sock, stocking (25)
kóks, kokià (3) — what, what kind of; some; cf. 36.2.2 (1)
kóks nòrs — some, some kind of; cf. 36.5
köi — until

Kolumbas (1) — Columbus (32)
komèdija (1) — comedy (8)
koncertas (1) — concert (9)
kopà (2) — dune (21)
koplánt (spec. gerund of kópti) — climbing (A)
kópti (kópiu, kópia, kópē, kóps) — to climb (A)
kortélē (2) — little card, sticker (24)
kostiumas (2) — suit, clothes (37)
kovà (4) — battle, struggle, fight (A)
kóvás (1) — March (32)
kovóti (kovóju, kovója, kovójo, kovó) — to fight (37)
kraigas (4) — roof top (20)
kráitëlis -io (dim. of kraitis; 2) — dowry (A)
kramtýti (kramtaū, kramtño, kramtñé, kramtýs) — to chew (17)
krankséti (kránksi, kránksi, krank-séjo, kranksé) — to cackle, to cow (16)
krántas (4) — bank, shore (22)
kráštas (4) — country; edge, border, shore
kraujas (4) — blood (35)
krautuvé (2) — store (28)
kreípti (kreipù, kreipia, kreipé, kreips) — to turn, to direct (36)
kreipti démesj — to pay attention (36)
kríkscionybé (1) — Christianity (A)
kríkscionis, -é (1) — Christian (noun)
kríkscionískas, -a (1) — Christian (adjective) (A)
kríkstas (4) — baptism, christening (36)
kríkstytis (krikstjuosi, krikstijasi, krikstijosi, kríkstysis) — to be baptized (A)
kryptis -iès (fem.; 4) — direction, bent (4)
kristi (krentù, krefta, krito, kris) — to fall (19)
Kristijonas — Christian (proper name) (38)
Kristus (2) — Christ (39)
kryžiuòtis -io (2) — Teutonic knight (A)
kryžiuòtis -cio (2) — Teutonic knight (36)
krónis -ies (fem.; 1) — oven (4)
krúmas (1) — shrub, bush, thicket (38)
kruopéle (2) — little flake; little pill (25)

krütiné (2) — chest (25)
kúdkikis -io (1) — baby (A)
Kúlmas (1) — Culmerland, today the city of Kulm (Polish Chełmno) on the right bank of the Vistula (35)
kulnélis -io (2) — ankle (25)
kultùrà (2) — culture (4)
kúnas (1) — body, human body (25)
kunigaikstjà (2) — dukedom, principality (37)
kunigáikstis -cio (1) — duke, prince (15)
kúnigas (3b) — priest (19)
kuð (instr. of kás) — with what, by means of what (17)
kuomét — when (23)
kúopa (1) — company (of soldiers) (23)
kúopinis, -é (1) — collective (35)
kupé (4) — coupé, train compartment (24)
kúr — where (1)
kúr čià — how on earth (38); also: where (is) here...
kúr nòrs — somewhere, some place, anywhere, some place or other (37)
kurj (masc. acc. sg. of kuris) — which (18)
kuriais mëtais — which year, in which year (36)
kuriame (masc. loc. sg. of kuris) — in which (5)
kúrimasis (noun with reflexive particle added) — creation (A)
kúrinys (3a) — creation; work (38)
kuriòs (fem. nom. plur. and fem. gen. sg. of kuris) — which, who (16)
kuris, kuri (4) — which, who; cf. 21.6 and 36.2.2 (5)
kuris-ne-kuris — certain, some; cf. 36.5
kuris nòrs — some; cf. 36.5
kuriud (masc. instr. sg. of kuris) — along which, by which (12)
kúrortas (1) — spa, health resort (21)
kúròis -io (2) — Curonian (35)
kúròiskumas (2) — Curonian character, 'Curonianess' (35)
Kúriù Neringà (3b) — Curonian isthmus (a narrow isthmus on the Baltic Sea)
Kuržemé (1) — Curland (35)
kvalai — stupidly, foolishly (A)
kvalias, -à (4) — foolish, stupid (A)
kvalièsnis, -é (comparative degree of

kvaīlas; 2) — more foolish, more stupid (A)
kvalījs (4) — fool (23)
kvalīts -čio (dim. of **kvalījs**; 2) — fool (A)
kvepēti (kvepiù, kvepia, kvepējo, kvepēs) — to smell (good); to emit fragrance (34)
kviēsti (kvieciù, kviēcia, kviētē, kviēs) — to call, to invite (20)
kviēstis (kvieciūsi, kviēciāsi, kviētēsi, kviēs) — to invite (for one's own benefit) (A)

L

labā dienā — hello, good day (22)
labai — very, very much (2)
labas — a greeting similar to English 'hello' (13)
lābas -ā (4) — good (13)
labaū (compar. degree of **labaī**) — more (27)
labiāusiai (superl. degree of **labaī**) — most of all, the most (27)
lagaminas (2) — suitcase (24)
lai — may one, let one, cf. 38.5
laikais (instr. plur. of **laikas**) — in the time of, during the time of (35)
laikas (4) — time; tense (of verbs) (8)
laikyti (laikaū, laiko, laikē, laikys) — to hold; to consider... as; to maintain (25)
laikytinas, -a (1) — retained; one (or something) which should be considered (as), or kept (35)
laikytis (laikāusi, laikosi, laikēsi, laikysis) — to get along (A)
laiko (3rd prs. pres. of **laikyti**) — holds; considers (as) (A)
laikoma (neuter pres. passive part. of **laikyti**) — (it is) considered (A)
laikomas, -a (pres. passive part. of **laikyti**) — is considered as (35)
laikosi (3rd prs. pres. of **laikytis**) — is getting along (A)
laikotarpis -io (1) — era (38)
laikraštī (acc. sg. of **laikraštis**) — newspaper (2)
laikraštis -čio (1) — newspaper (17)
laikrodininkas (1) — watchmaker (32)
laikrodis -džio (1) — clock, watch (13)
laikui bēgant — in the course of time (39)

lāimē (1) — good fortune, good luck; it is lucky (10)
laimējimas (1) — victory (37)
laimēti (laimiù, lāimi, laimējo, laimēs) — to win (37)
laimingai — happily, luckily, good luck (ii)
laimingas, -a (1) — happy, fortunate, lucky (15)
laimingu (masc. nom. plur. of **laimingas**) — happy (2)
laimingos keliōnēs (gen. sg.) — bon voyage, have a good trip (27)
lāipnis -io (1) — degree (26)
lāivsēs Vārpas — Liberty Bell (23)
lāiskā (acc. sg. of **lāiskas**) — letter (2)
lāiskas (3) — letter (8)
lāivas (4) — ship, vessel (21)
lāngas (3) — window (11)
lāpas (2) — leaf (of a tree); sheet (of paper) (14)
lāpkritis -čio (1) — November (32)
lāšas (4) — drop (A)
lašeti (lašu, lāša, lašējo, lašēs) — to drip, to drop, to trickle (A)
lašinai (used in plur.; 3b) — bacon (23)
Lātgala (1) — Latgal, Latgalias, Latgale (35)
Lātvija (1) — Latvia (10)
lātvis -io (2) — Latvian (person) (35)
laukaū — outside (as the object of motion), cf. 38.6
laukā (4) — field (14)
laukē (loc. sg. of **laukas**) — outside, outdoors (6)
laukti (laukiù, lāukia, lāukē, laūks) — to wait for, to await (14)
lazdā (4) — stick (7)
lēdas (4) — ice (34)
lēidžiant (spec. gerund of **lēisti**) — descending, alighting (A)
lēiskite (2nd prs. plur. imper. of **lēisti**) — allow (7)
lēisti (lēidžiu, lēidžia, lēido, leis) — to allow (7)
lēistis (lēidžiuos(i), lēidžias(i), lēidosi, leisis) — to set (of the sun) (A)
lēk (2nd sg. imper. of **lēkti**) — fly (A)
lēkstē (2) — plate, dish (12)
lēkti (lēkiù, lēkia, lēkē, lēks) — to fly (A)

lēktūvas (2) — airplane (28)
lēlijā (2) — lily (A)
lēmpa (1) — lamp (8)
lēmpūte (2) — (electric) bulb (15)
lēmiamas, -ā (3b) — decisive (37)
lēngvā — easily
lēngvas, -ā (4) — easy, light (21)
lēngviaū (compar. degree of **lēngvā**) — more easily (A)
lēnkas (1) — Pole, Polish person (35)
Lēnkija (1) — Poland (10)
lēnkti (lēnkiù, lēnkia, lēnkē lēnks) — to bend (7)
lēnkytyniáuti (lenktyniáuju, lenktyniáujo, lenktyniávuo, lenktyniáüs) — to race, to compete (27)
lēnktinis, -ē (2) — bent, bending; folding (13)
lēnktis (lenkiūsi, lēnkiasi, lēnkēsi, lēnksis) — to bow, to bend (7)
lēntā (4) — blackboard, board (17)
lēntýna (1) — shelf (33)
lēpt (interj.) — denotes the action of falling
lēbis -io (1) — Livonian (Finn-Ugric people who lived near Riga; hence the name Livland, Livonia) (35)
lēdēti (lydžiu, lēdi, lēdējo, lēdēs) — to accompany (23)
lēkana (1) — remnant, remains (35)
lēluepe — river which is called Lielupe in Latvia but Mūšā in Lithuania (35)
lēpa (1) — linden tree; July (10)
lēpti (liēpiù, liēpia, liēpē, liēps) — to order (A)
lēsti (liēciù, liēčia, liētē, liēs) — to touch (15)
lēti (liējū, liēja, liējo, liēs) — to pour; to forge (A)
lētingas, -ā (1) — rainy (28)
lētēs (3) — rain (6)
Lietuvā (3a) — Lithuania (23)
lētuvalitē (1) — Lithuanian girl (10)
lētūvis -io (2) — Lithuanian (noun) (6)
lētūviškai — in the Lithuanian (language); in the Lithuanian manner
lētūviškas, -a (1) — Lithuanian (adjective) (35)
lētūvių (gen. plur. of **lētūvis**) — used in places where in English we would use the adjective Lithuanian (22)
Lietuvōs (gen. sg. of **Lietuvā**) — Lithuania's, of Lithuania (3)
lēgi — cf. ligi

lýg — like, similar to; as if (10)
lýg ir — apparently, just as if (A)
līga (4) — illness, sickness (25)
līgi (prep. with gen.) — till, until; to, up to, as far as (12)
līgiagrečiāf — in a parallel manner, likewise, similarly (A)
līginamāsis, -ōji — comparative (39)
līgonē (1) — sick woman, patient (25)
līgónē (1) — hospital (19)
līgónis (1) — sick man, patient (19)
līgšiši — up to now (21)
līgšiolinis, -ē (2) — up to the present (A)
līgus, -i (3) — even, level, smooth; equal to (sū) (37)
līkimas (2) — fate (A)
līkti (liēkū, liēka, liko, liks) — to remain (16)
līkusia (fem. acc. sg. of past act. participle of **līkti**) — having remained, remaining (36)
līnguoti (lingūoju, lingūoja, lingāvo, lingūos) — to rock, to sway (A)
līnija (1) — line (35)
līnk (prep. or postposition with gen.) — to, towards, in the direction of
līnkējimas (1) — wish, greetings, regards
līnkēti (līnkiù, līnki, līnkējo, līnks) — to wish (good luck, good fortune, etc.) (13)
līnksmas, -ā (4) — gay, happy, cheerful (27)
līnksmāusias, -a (superl. degree of **līnksmas**; 1) — the gayest, most cheerful (27)
līnksmýbē (1) — joy (38)
līnkti (linkstū, līnksta, līnko, līnks) — to bend, to bow down (intransitive) (10)
līnku — cf. link
līpti (lipū, lipa, lipo, lips) — to climb (37)
lītas (2) — lit (monetary unit of independent Lithuania) (19)
līty (līja, lījo, lis) — to rain (16)
lītis -ēs (fem.; 4) — form (39); also sex
Līublino unīja — Union of Lublin (A)
līudēs (3b) — sadness, mourning (10)
līudijmas (1) — testimony; certificate; card; (driver's license) (35)
līudēti (liūdiju, līudija, līudijo, līudys) — to bear witness, to witness (A)
līudētojas (1) — witness (A)

liūtas (2) — lion
liuterōnas (2) — Lutheran (noun)
(37)
lizdas (4) — nest (16)
lopšys (3) — cradle (A)
lotynas (2) — Latin (noun) (39)
lotyniškas, -a (1) — Latin (adj.)
lóva (1) — bed (26)
Lubāvas (2) — Lóbau (Polish Lubóbow, Lubowo) (35)
lúbos (used in plur.; 4) — ceiling (15)
lúomas (1) — rank, class (A)

M
mačiaū (1st sg. simple preterit of matýti) — I saw (12)
máciusi (fem. nom. sg. of past active part. of matýti) — seen (26)
maišas (4) — bag, sack (19)
maišytis (maišaūsi, maišosi, maišesi, maišysis) — to get mixed up; to be mixed together (22)
Malbūrgas (1) — Marienburg (A)
maliaū (1st sg. simple preterit of máliti) — I ground (A)
malóniai — pleasantly, nicely, good (12)
malonù — pleased (to make your acquaintance); said when one is introduced to someone (7)
malonùs, -i (4) — nice, pleasant
máli (malù, málā, málē, malis) — to grind, to mill (A)
mamá (2) — mama (5)
mán (dat. of áš) — me, to me, for me (7)
mán daugiaū patiñka — I like better (lit.: it pleases me more) (13)
mán jö reikia — I need it (lit.: it is necessary to me) (11)
mán nereikés — I won't have to (9)
mán patiñka — I like (3)
mané (acc. of áš) — me (11)
manës (gen. of áš) — me (11)
manëspi (allative of áš) — to me, to a place near me (A)
manýti (manaū, māno, mānë, manýs) — to think, to believe, to mean (7)
máno (poss. pron. or adj.) — my; mine; by me (1)
márgis -i (1) animal with variegated colors; frequently used as a dog's name (6)
marškinai (used in plural; 3a) — shirt (23)

marti, märčiōs (4) — daughter-in-law (3)
Maskvà (4) — Moscow (37)
mašina (2) — machine (33)
mát (matai) — to be sure, indeed; because, since; let one, may one (36)
matéi (2nd sg. simple preterit of matýti) — you saw (16)
matýt (abbreviation of matýti) — apparently, seemingly (16)
matýti (mataū, mato, mäté, matýs) — to see; apparently, seemingly (7)
mátosi — it is visible, it can be seen (7)
máudymas (1) — swimming (7)
máudymosi (gen. sg. of máudymas plus reflexive particle -si) — of swimming, swimming (with adj. meaning) (37)
máudytis (máudausis, máudosis, máudësis, máudysis) — to bathe, to go for a swim (7)
mázha — few (neuter adjective) (19)
mázaf — few (adverb)
mázhas, -à (4) — little, small (7)
maždaūg — approximately, more or less (22)
mažiaū (compar. degree of mažaī) — fewer, less (A)
mažnè — almost, nearly (35)
Mažoji Lietuvà — Lithuania Minor (38)
medicinà (2) — medicine (5)
medinis, -é (2) — wooden (13)
médis -džio (2) — tree (8)
medus (4) — honey (6)
mégsti (mégstu, mágsta, mágó, mëgs) — to like (6)
méile (1) — love (15)
Méksika (1) — Mexico (10)
mélynaī (adv.) — blue, a blue color (20)
méllynas, -a (1) — blue (11)
mełstis (meldžiuos, meldžiasi, meldžsi, melsis) — to pray (9)
ménnesj (acc. sg. of ménuo) — month (22)
meniù (indecl.) — menu (15)
ménulis -io (2) — moon (9)
ménuo, ménesio (1) — month; cf. 7.1, 41.5.3; moon (22)
ménuzis -io (dim. of ménuo; 2) (little) moon (A)
mergáite (1) — girl (2)
mergëlé (2) — maid, maiden, girl (A)

mergùžé (dim. of mergà) — maid, maiden, girl (A)
més (1st plur. prs. pron.) — we (5)
més sù bróliu — my brother and I (27)
mésa (4) — meat (17)
mësti (mëtu, mëta, mëtë, mës) — to throw (9)
mëtai (used in plur.; 2) — year
Mëtai — Donelaitis' famous poem, "The Seasons" (38)
mëtas (2) — time, span of time (23)
mëtë (3rd prs. simple preterit of mësti) — threw (A)
mëtu (instr. sg. of mëtas) — in the time of (37)
mëtu (gen. plur. of mëtas) — of years, years' (2)
mídus (4) — mead (a sweet drink made from honey) (6)
miegamàs, -à (pres. passive part. of miegötii) — sleeping (33)
miégas (4) — sleep (15)
miegoti (miegu, miéga, miegjó, miegös) — to sleep (9)
mieļat — with pleasure, gladly, willingly (9)
mielas, -à (3) — dear; kind, nice (14)
miestas (2) — city (10)
miesta (loc. sg. of miestas) — in the city (3)
miestelis -io (2) small town (15)
migdyti (migdaū, migdó, migdë, migdys) — to put to sleep, to lull to sleep (A)
Milánas (2) — Milan (31)
mylëti (myliu, myli, mylëjo, mylës) — to love (18)
mylià (2) — mile (24)
miliјárdas (1) — billion (24)
miliјónas (2) — million (24)
mylímasis, -oji (definite form of past passive part. of mylëti) — beloved one, dear person (A)
mylime (1st plur. pres. of mylëti) — we love (2)
mylis (masc. nom. sg. of pres. act. part. of mylëti) — loving (31)
Mindaugas (1) — Mindaugas (ca. 1200-1253), king of Lithuania; also known in English as Mindovg (10)
minëti (miniù, mini, minëjo, minës) — to mention; to commemorate, to celebrate (33)
minëtinas, -a (part. of necessity of minëti) — worthy of mention (33)
minìa (4) — crowd (A)

mūšis -io (2) — battle (37)
mūsti (mušū, mūšā, mūšē, mūš) —
to hit, to beat (32)
muziejus (2) — museum (23)

N
nā (interj.) — well, there, now (encouragement, threat, surprise, displeasure)
nāgas (4) nail (25)
naikinamas, -a (pres. passive part. of naikinti) — destroyed, abolished (A)
naikinti (naikinū, naikina, naikino, naikinās) — to destroy, to abolish (A)
nākti (acc. sg. of naktis) — at night, during the night (9)
naktibalda (1) — one who roves about at night (3)
naktis -iēs (fem.; 4) — night (8)
naktūzē (dim. of naktis; 2) — night (A)
nāmas (4) — house; the plural form of this word is used with the singular meaning also; thus nāmaī can be translated house too; nāmaī also means 'home'
namelis (dim. of nāmas; 2) — little house, hut (A)
namie — at home (2)
naminis -ē (2) — domestic (13)
namiskis -i (2) — member of the household, inhabitant of the house, the home
nāmo — home, homeward (directional meaning) (1)
Nārevas (1) — Narew, a tributary of the river Bug in Poland (35)
narys (4) — member (39)
narsūs, -i (4) — brave, courageous, bold (36)
naštā (4) — burden (33)
natūralūs, -i (4) natural (A)
naudiniškas (2) — dative (3)
naudoti (naudōju, naudója, naudójo, naudōs) — to make use of (A)
naujā (fem. nom. sg. of naujas) — new (4)
naujas, -a (4) — new (11)
naujena (1) — news, piece of news (A)
nè — not; no; it may be used as a prefix to negate the meaning of the word to which it is prefixed; sometimes it may be translated by non-;

in looking for words in the vocabulary remove the ne- and hunt for the word under its stem form; if the verb is reflexive it will be necessary to remove the -si- also.
nè betkās — not everyone, not everybody (A)
nè tik...bèt taip pàt — not only... but also (28)
ne-ap-kèsti (neapkenčiū, neapkeñčia, neapkenté, neapkës) — to hate
neatsigāvo (negated 3rd prs. sg. simple preterit of atsigauti) — did not recover (36)
nebenorēsiu (negated 3rd prs. sg. future of norēti) — I shall never want, I shall want no more (15)
nebeñt — except that, save that (38)
nebepakeiçiamas, -a (negated pres. passive part. of pakeisti; 3) — no longer changeable, which no longer can be changed (A)
nebütum (negated 2nd sg. subjunctive of bùti) — you may not be, you might not be (A)
nebuvaū mātēs — I had not seen
nebubo mātē — they had not seen
nedidelis, -é (3b) — small (10)
negālē bùti — it can't be (25)
negaliū (negated 1st prs. sg. pres. of galéti) — I cannot (4)
negù — than
néi — than (35)
néi...néi — neither...nor (13)
nejmānomas (neuter of nejmānomas) — it is inconceivable, it is unthinkable (38)
nejmānomas, -a (1) — inconceivable; unthinkable (38)
nejstengiamo (negated neuter pres. passive part. of isténgti) — it is not possible (27)
nekaip — than; not too well (27)
nekoks, -ià (3) — rather poor, bad; cf. 36.5
neláisvē (1) — captivity, slavery (A)
neléidziamas, -a (negated pres. passive part. of leisti) — is not permitted (A)
neléigva — it is not easy
Némunas (3b) — a river in Lithuania, also known (in other languages) as Niemen or Memel (9)
nenuorama (1) — mischievous, unruly child (3)
nepadáro (3rd prs. pres. of padaryti)

— does not make; is unable to make; note the use of the perfective aspect to denote a general truth in Pasaka apie l. u.
ne-pagýdomas, -a (negated pres. passive part. of pagydyti) — incurable
nepakāñkamai — insufficiently (A)
neprikalaušomas, -a (1) — independent
neprikalaušomybè (1) — independence (31)
neprikalaušomūmas (2) — independence (A)
nér — shortening of nérà; cf. néra (A)
nérà (contraction of ne plus yra) — is not, are not; there is not, there are not (2)
nereikèdavo (negated 3rd prs. freq. past of reiketi) — it did not used to be necessary, it was not necessary (12)
nérimas (1) — anxiety, uneasiness (A)
Neris -iēs (4) — Neris, a river in Lithuania on which Vilnius is located (15)
nérvinis (nérvinuosi, nérvinasi, nérvinosi, nérvinisis) — to get nervous (32)
nès (conj.) — because (3)
nésame (contraction of ne plus esame) — we are not (24)
nésame bùvusios (negated 1st prs. plur. perf. fem. of bùti) — we have not been (24)
nésate (contraction of ne plus esate) — you are not
nésate bùvusios (negated 2nd prs. plur. perf. fem. of bùti) — you have not been (24)
nésikerta (negated 3rd prs. pres. of kírstis) — are not in disagreement; do not intersect
nesirùpink (negated 2nd prs. sg. imperative of rùpintis) — don't worry (22)
nesù ràdës (negated 1st sg. perfect of ràsti) — I have not found
nesuràdo (negated 3rd prs. simple pret. of suràsti) — he did not find (25)
néshamas, -a (pres. passive part. of nésti) — carried (A)
néshintis (neshinuosi, neshinasi, neshinosi, neshinsis) — to go, to run; unruly child (3)
néshinkis! — be off!; get away!

déjo, nudardēs) — to rattle off, to rattle away, to go away rattling (A)
nu-daz̄yti (nudaz̄au, nudaz̄o, nudaz̄e, nudažys) — to paint (20)
nu-eiti (nueinū, ueina, nuėjo, nueis) — to go away, to depart; to reach, to get to (14)
nu-galēti (nugaliu, nūgali, nugalėjo, nugalēs) — to overcome, to defeat (16)
nūgara (1) — back (25)
nu-krapšt̄yti (nukrapšt̄au, nukrapšt̄o, nukrapšt̄e, nukrapšt̄ys) — to pull off, to scratch off (A)
nu-kristi (nukrītū, nukriūta, nukri-to, nukris) — to fall (39)
nu-liñkti (nulinikst̄u, nulifksta, nulif-ko, nulifks) — to bend down (15)
nu-lipti (nūlipu, nūlipa, nulipo, nū-lips) — to climb down, to get off (14)
nūlis·-io (2) — zero, null (24)
numýnē (3rd prs. pret. of **numinti**) — trample down (A)
nu-minti (nūminu, nūmina, numýnē, numiñs) — to trample down (A)
nu-miñti (numiršt̄u, numiršta, nūmi-re, numiñs) — to die (18)
numirusiù (gen. plur. of past act. part. of **numiñti**) — dead (38)
nu-nēsti (nūnešu, nūneša, nūneše, nū-nēš) — to carry to, to take to; to carry off
nuō (prep. with gen.) — from, away from; since (10)
nuō tō laiko — since that time, since then (16)
nuōlat — all the time, continuously (21)
nuolatinis, -ė (2) — constant, permanent (37)
nūopelnas (1) — merit (36)
nūosedos (used in plur.; 1) — residue (34)
nu-piáuti (nupiáunu, nupiáuna, nū-piôvē, nupiáus) — to cut off, to sever (14)
nu-piřkti (nūperku, nūperka, nupiř-ko, nupiřks) — to buy
nu-plaukti (nuplaukiù, nuplaükia, nū-plaukē, nuplaüks) — to sail from ... to (15)
nu-pláuti (nupláunu, nupláuna, nū-piôvē, nuplaüs) — to wash off, to clear off by washing (A)

nuplóviau (1st sg. simple pret. of **nuplauti**) — I washed off (A)
nu-raminti (nuraminiù, nuramina, nu-ramino, nuramiñs) — to calm, to console (A)
nu-ráuti (nuráunu, nuráuna, nuróvē, nuraüs) — to pull out (A)
nu-si·bostí (nusibóstu, nusibódo, nusi-bós) — to become bored with, tired of (subject in dative) (27)
nu-si·laužti (nusilaužiu, nusilaužia, nusilaužē, nusilaüs) — to break (one's arm, leg) (25)
nu-si·piřkti (nusiperku, nusisperka, nusipirko, nusipirfs) — to buy for oneself (8)
nu-si·praüsti (nusiprausiu, nusipraü-sia, nusiprausē, nusipraus) — to wash up (27)
nu-si·raýti (nusirašaū, nusirâšo, nū-sirâše, nusirašys) — to copy out (for oneself) (37)
nu-si·syponsóti (nusisýpsau, nusišypso, nusišypsójo, nusišypsôs) — to smile; to sneer (15)
nu-si·výti (nusivejū, nusiveja, nusivijo, nusivýs) — to pursue, to run after, to drive after, to chase after; to make (a rope)
nuskýnē (3rd prs. simple pret. of **nuskinti**) — plucked, gathered (A)
nu-skinti (núskinu, nûskina, nuskýnē, nuskîns) — to pluck, to gather (A)
nu-skristi (nûskrendu, nûskrenda, nû-skrido, nûskris) — to fly away (16)
nu-stelbi (nustelbiù, nustelbia, nû-stelbē, nustelbs) — to smother, to stifle (A)
nu-stóti (nustóju, nustója, nustójo, nustôs) — to stop, to cease; to lose (26)
nu-šáti (nušajū, nušala, nušalo, nu-šals) — to freeze (with frost-bite) (25)
nu-šótki (nušóku, nušóka, nušóko, nušôks) — to jump off, from
nu-tařti (nûtarium, nûtaria, nûtaré, nutařs) — to decide, to agree on (28)
nu-trákti (nutrâkstu, nutrâksta, nu-tráko, nutrâks) — to be broken (A)
nu-tüp̄ti (nûtupiu, nûtupia, nûtupé, nûtûps) — to sit down (of birds) (A)
nu-važiuoti (nuvažiuju, nuvažiuojā,

nuvažiāvo, nuvažiuôs) — to go, to get, to betake oneself (somewhere in a vehicle) (23)
nu-véžti (nûvežu, nûveža, nûvežé, nû-vêš) — to take (someone or something somewhere in a vehicle) (23)
nu-výkti (nuvykst̄u, nuvyksta, nuvy-ko, nuvýks) — to get, to go (somewhere) (23)
nužudýmas (1) — assassination (32)
nužudýti (nužudâu, nužudo, nužudé, nužudys) — to murder, to assassinate (36)

O

ð (conj.) — but, and; whereas, while (7)
ð (interj.) — o, alas, ah (to express surprise, shouting, displeasure)
obelis·-iēs (fem.; 3a) — apple tree (A)
obuolýs (3a) — apple (13)
ohô (interj.) — oho, my goodness, oho (to express surprise)
óí (interj.) — ah, oh (to express pain, difficulty)
oje (interj.) — oy (to express surprise, to call)
okupâcija (1) — occupation (A)
okupântas (1) — occupier, occupying force (A)
ópera (1) — opera
orai (nom. plur. of óras) — weather (28)
óras (3) — air; weather (6)
órdinas (1) — order (of knights); (military or state) decoration (38)
organizûoti (organizóju, organizó-ja, organizâvo, organizûôs) — to organize (A)
originâlas (2) — the original text (22)
Osa — Ossa, the right tributary of the Vistula (35)

P

pa-áiškinti (paáiškinu, paáiškina, paáiškino, paáiškins) — to explain (29)
pabaigâ (3b) — end (A)
pa-baigtî (pabaigü, pabaigia, pâbaigne, pabaigs) — to finish
pabaigtûvés (used in plur.; 1) — feast celebrating the completion of some task (23)

pâdeda (3rd prs. pres. of **padéti**) — help(s); put(s) (15)
pa-dekóti (padékóju, padékója, padékójo, padékôs) — to thank (25)
pa-déti (pâdedu, pâdeda, padéjo, padéjs) — to help; to put (7)
pa-dirbëti (padirbëju, padirbëja, padirbëjo, padirbës) — to work for a little bit, a little while (14)
pa-dovanóti (padovanóju, padovanó-

ja, padovanjo, padovanjs) — to give as a gift, to present (someone with something)

pa-dūmōti (padūmōju, padūmōja, padūmōjo, padūmōs) — to engage in reverie for a certain period; to reflect (on), to think (A)

pa-dūoti (padūodu, padūoda, padavé, paduōs) — to give, to hand over; to serve (36)

pagal (prep. with acc.) — along, beside; according to

pagálba (1) — help (A)

pagalíau — finally (16)

pa-galvóti (pagalvóju, pagalvója, pagalvójø, pagalvöös) — to think over (31)

pa-gárbiníti (pagárbinu, pagárbinø, pagármino, pagárbinës) — to adore, to praise (34)

pa-gáuti (pagáunu, pagáuna, pagávo, pagáuš) — to begin (with infinitive); to catch, to get (38)

pa-geidáuti (pageidáuju, pageidáuja, pageidávo, pageidaüs) — to desire, to wish (A)

pa-gýdyti (pagýdau, pagýdo, pagýdë, pagýdys) — to cure, to heal (25)

pa-gýdomas, -a (pres. passive part. of pagýdyti) — being cured, curable (33)

pagijimas (2) — recovery (19)

pa-gírti (págiriu, págiria, pagýré, pagírs) — to praise (38)

pa-glábóti (paglabóju, paglabója, paglabójo, paglabóös) — to seize, to take possession, to receive, to embrace (A)

pagónis-jo (1) — pagan, heathen (A)

págrindas (3b) — basis, foundation (A)

pagrindžia (3rd prs. pres. of pagrjsti) — provide(s) a base for (A)

pagrjstai — justly, with reason (A)

pa-grjsti (pagrindžiu, pagrindžia, pagrindë, pagrjs) — to provide a basis for, to give a foundation to (A)

pa-guléti (páguliu, páguli, paguléjo, pagulës) — to lie down for a little while, for a short time

pa-ieškóti (pafeškau, pafeško, pafeškójo, pafeškös) — to seek, to search for (31)

pa-iléti (pailisiù, pailisi, pailséjo, pailës) — to rest (19)

pa-iřti (páimu, páima, páémë, pa-iřns) — to take

pa-jégà (3b) — (in sg.) ability, faculty; (in plur.) forces (37)

pajúris -io (1) coast, sea-shore, seaside (10)

pa-keisti (pakeicju, pakeicja, pákeitë, pakelis) — to change (A)

pákeliamas, -a (pres. passive part. of pakeliti) — capable of being lifted (33)

pakeliu — on the way to (39)

pa-kéti (pákeliu, pákelia, pákelé, pakels) — to lift up (7)

pa-kičti (pakyliù, pákyla, pakilo, pakilis) — to rise (37)

pa-kiřpti (pákerpu, pákerpa, pakirpo, pakirps) — to cut (17)

pa-kláusti (pákláusu, pákláusia, pákláusé, pákláus) — to ask (one a question) (24)

pa-klýsti (páklýstu, páklýsta, páklýdo, páklýs) — to err, to make a mistake; to stray, to lose one's way (35)

pa-kviečti (pákviečiu, pákviečia, pákvietë, pákvieč) — to invite (A)

pa-láidas, -à (3) — loose, detached (A)

pa-laičkýti (palaikau, palaiko, palaiké, palaikys) — to sustain, to support (A)

pa-láukti (paláuki, paláukia, paláuké, paláuks) — to wait for

pa-láuzti (paláuziu, paláuzia, paláuzé, palauš) — to break; to break someone's resistance (A)

pa-lef (prep. with acc.) — along, by the side of, beside

Palestíná (2) — Palestine (A)

pa-lydéti (palydzju, páldi, palydë, palydës) — to accompany (23)

paliésiu (1st sg. fut. of paliesti) — I shall touch (15)

pa-liesti (paliéciù, páličia, pálietë, paliës) — to touch (15)

pa-lieté (3rd prs. simple pret. of paliesti) — he touched (15)

palík (2nd sg. imper. of palikti) — leave (11)

pa-likti (paliekù, pálička, páliko, pálik) — to leave (behind), to be quest (11)

palikuonis -iēs (masc.; 3th) — descendant (37)

pámaldos (used in plur.; 3b) — religious service (9)

pámaldu (gen. plur. of pámaldos) — religious service (9)

pamatái (usually used in plur.; 3b) — foundation, groundwork (20)

památéme (1st plur. simple pret. of pamatytí) — we saw (16)

památes (masc. nom. plur. of past act. part. of pamatytí) — having seen (A)

pa-matýti (pamataü, památo, památté, pamatys) — to see (24)

pamažu — slowly (2)

pámečiau (1st sg. simple pret. of pameti) — I lost

pa-městi (pámetu, pámeta, pámétë, pamës) — to throw down; to lose (25)

pa-myliéti (or: pamilti) (pamylju, pámyli, pamyléjo, pamylës) — to fall in love with (A)

pamiňkłas (2) — monument (38)

pa-miřsti (pamirštù, pamiršta, pamiršo, pamirš) — to forget (A)

pamoká (3b) — lesson, 'home-work' (2)

pámokas (acc. plur. of pamokà) — lessons (2)

panaikinc (masc. nom. plur. of panaikinti) — having destroyed (A)

pa-naikinti (panaikinu, panaikina, panaikino, panaikiñs) — to abolish (A)

panašumas (2) — similarity (39)

panasùs, -i (4) — similar (37)

panemuné (3^{ab}) — region along the river Nemunas (35)

pa-peřkti (papeikiu, papeikia, pápejké, pápejks) — to scold, to admonish (38)

pa-piáuti (papiáunu, papiáuna, páplové, papiáus) — to butcher, to slaughter (A)

papióvé (3rd prs. simple pret. of papiáuti) — butchered, slaughtered (A)

parastai (2) — usually, generally (27)

pa-prásyti (paprashaü, paprásø, pápráše, paprásy) — to ask (15)

pápuošlas (3^{ab}) — ornament (10)

parádas (2) — parade (31)

parápija (1) — parish (38)

parašýta (neuter form of past passive part. of parašyti) — (it is) written (A)

pa-rašýti (parašaü, parášo, paráše, parašys) — to write; to know how to write (8)

paraúdo (3rd prs. simple pret. of paraústi) — became red (25)

pa-raústi (paraústu, paraústa, paraúdo, paraúsi) — to become red (25)

pardávës (masc. nom. sg. of past act. part. of pardúoti) — sold, having sold (A)

pa-dúoti (pardúodu, pardúoda, pádavé, parduös) — to sell (13)

par-eiti (pareinu, pareina, paréjo, pareis) — to come back, to come home (15)

paréjo (3rd prs. simple pret. of paréfti) — came home, came back (15)

pa-reñti (páremiu, páremia, páremé, pareñhs) — to hold up; to support (A)

pargríaudama (fem. form of spec. adv. act. part. of pargríauti, cf. 26.4) — throwing down, toppling down (38)

par-gríauti (pargriáunu, pargriáuna, pargrióvè, pargriáus) — to throw down, to topple down (38)

par-grjžti (pargrjžtu, pargrjžta, pargrjžo, pargrjž) — to come back, to return (A)

párinktas, -à (past passive part. of pariňkti) — chosen, selected (A)

pa-riňkti (párenku, párenka, páriňko, parifks) — to choose (A)

párkas (1) — park (9)

pa-ródyti (paródau, paródo, paródé, pardöys) — to show (25)

par-si-véžti (parsivežu, parsiveža, parsivežé, parsiveš) — to bring along (in vehicle) (9)

pa-ruošti (paruošu, paruošia, páruošé, paruoš) — to prepare (29)

par-véžti (pařvežu, pařveža, pařvežé, parvëš) — to bring home (in a vehicle) (A)

pás (prep. with acc.) — at, by, to, with, at the home of (6)

pasák (prep. with gen.) — according to

pásaka (1) — fairy tale, folk tale (12)

pa-sakýti (pasakau, pasáko, pasáké, pasakýs) — to say (17)

pā-sakoti (pāsakoju, pāsakoja, pāsakojo, pāsakos) — to tell (a story), to relate (12)

pasaulis -io (1) — world (36)

pa-sėdėti (pasėdžiu, pasėdi, pasėdėjo, pasėdės) — to sit for a little while, a little bit (37)

pa-sėnti (pasėnsta, pasėnsta, pasėno, pasėns) — to grow old (18)

pa-si-baigti (pasibaigiu, pasibaigia, pasibaigė, pasibaigis) — to come to an end (intransitive) (20)

pa-si-balnōti (pasibalnōju, pasibalnōja, pasibalnōjo, pasibalnōs) — to saddle up (A)

pa-si-daryti (pasidaraū, pasidaro, pasidarė, pasidarys) — to make something for oneself; to happen; to become (26)

pa-si-dūoti (pasidūodu, pasidūoda, pasidavé, pasiduōs) — to give in, to give up (27)

pa-siekti (pasiekiu, pasiekia, pasiekė, pasiekš) — to reach (7)

pa-si-imiti (pasimū, pasima, pasiēmę, pasiūmę) — to take (for oneself) (29)

pa-si-kalbēti (pasikalbu, pasikalba, pasikalbėjo, pasikalbēs) — to have a talk, to have a chat (9)

pa-si-keisti (pasikeiciū, pasikeičia, pasikeitė, pasikeiš) — to change (intransitive) (39)

pa-si-kinkytī (pasikinkaū, pasikinko, pasikinkikė, pasikinkys) — to harness up (for oneself) (A)

pa-si-kirpti (pasikerpū, pasikerpa, pasikirpo, pasikirps) — to get (something, e.g. one's hair) cut, to have (something) cut (17)

pa-si-leńkти (pasilenkū, pasileńkia, pasilenkė, pasileńks) — to bow, to bend down (7)

pa-si-lkti (pasiliuk, pasiliuka, pasillko, pasilkis) — to remain, to stay behind (26)

pasilikusius (masc. acc. plur. of past act. part. of pasilikti) — who had remained, having remained (26)

pa-silsēti (also: **pailsēti**) (pasilsiu, pasilsī, pasilsėjo, pasilsēs) — to rest (15)

pasimātymas (1) — seeing one another, meeting, 'date' (11)

pa-si-maudyti (pasimādau, pasimāu-

do, pasimāudė, pasimāudys) — to swim, to go swimming

pa-si-mókyti (pasimókau, pasimóko, pasimókė, pasimókys) — to learn (A)

pa-si-naudoti (pasinaudóju, pasinaudója, pasinaudójo, pasinaudōs) — to make use of, to take advantage of (39)

pa-si-puōsti (pasipuošiū, pasipuošia, pasipuošė, pasipuoš) — to dress up, to spruce up; to adorn oneself (14)

pa-si-riñkti (pasirenku, pasirenkia, pasiriñko, pasiriñks) — to choose for oneself (36)

pa-si-rýzti (pasirýžtu, pasirýžta, pasirýzo, pasirýš) — to determine, to resolve, to make up one's mind (A)

pa-si-ródyti (pasiróðau, pasiróðo, pasiróðe, pasiróðys) — to appear (15)

pa-si-ruōsti (pasiruošiū, pasiruošia, pasiruošė, pasiruoš) — to get prepared, to get ready, to get finished (32)

pa-si-sävinti (pasisävinu, pasisävina, pasisävino, pasisävins) — to adopt; to appropriate (A)

pa-si-sékti (pasiseka, pasisekė, pasisëks) — to succeed (in); logical subject in dat. (36)

pa-si-skùbinti (pasiskùbinu, pasiskùbina, pasiskùbino, pasiskùbins) — to hurry (32)

pa-si-svéikinti (pasisvéikinu, pasisvéi kina, pasisvéikino, pasisvéikins) — to greet (26)

pa-si-tiketi (pasitikiu, pasitiki, pasitikėjo, pasitikės) — to have confidence (in one another) (36)

pa-si-tiki (pasitinkū, pasitiňka, pasitiko, pasitiks) — to meet

pasiantinys (34b) — envoy, ambassador

pa-si-üsti (pasiuńciū, pasiuńcia, pa siunté, pasiuńš) — to send (31)

pa-si-váikščioti (pasiváikščioju, pa vaíkščioja, pasiváikščiojo, pa vaíkščios) — to take a walk (26)

pa-si-výti (pasiveju, pasiveja, pasivé jo, pasivýs) — to catch, to overtake (A)

pa-si-žiūréti (pasizjuriū, pasizjūri, pa sižiúréjo, pasizjürésh) — to have a look at, to get a look at (5)

paskaitā (3b) — lecture (32)

pa-skaityti (paskaitaū, paskaito, pa-skaite, paskaitys) — to read for a while; to know how to read, to be able to read; to finish reading (14)

pa-skařbinti (paskařbinu, paskařbina, paskařbino, paskařbins) — to ring up, to call up; to play (the piano) for a short while (13)

paskendēs (masc. nom. sg. of past act. part. of **paskësti**) — sunken, hidden (10)

pa-skësti (paskëstū, paskësta, pa-skeñdo, paskës) — to be drowned; to sink, to go down (10)

päskiras, -à (3b) — individual, separate, single (39)

pa-skirti (päskiriu, päskiria, paskyré, paskirs) — to appoint, to name (someone to some office) (23)

paskirtis -iēs (fem.; 3b) — task, appointed duty; destination (A)

pa-skölinti (paskölinu, paskölinia, pa-skolino, paskölinis) — to lend (31)

pa-skubéti (päskubu, päskuba, pasku-béjo, paskubés) — to hurry (32)

paskui (prep. with acc.) — after, behind

paskui (adv.) — then, afterwards (23)

paskutinis, -è (2) — last, recent (34)

pa-sodinti (pasodinu, pasodina, pasodo, pasodiñs) — to plant (26)

pastañgā (3b) — pains, effort (A)

pa-statas (3b) — building, edifice (3)

pa-statytī (pastataū, pastatō, pastat-é, pastatys) — to erect, to build (15)

pastatytī (masc. nom. plur. of past passive part. of **pastatytī**) — built, erected (15)

pa-stebēti (pästebiu, pästebi, pastebé-jo, pastebés) — to notice (36)

pastogé (1) — attic, garret (20)

pasukite (2nd plur. imper. of **pasük- ti**) — turn (15)

pa-sükti (päsku, päsuka, pasuko, pasuks) — to turn (15)

pa-svéikinti (pasvéikinu, pasvéikina, pasvéikino, pasvéikins) — to greet (34)

pa-sveikti (pasveikstū, pasveiksta, pasveiko, pasveiks) — to recover, to get better, to get well (25)

pa-svilti (pasvyrū, pasvýra, pasviro, pasvifis) — to hang down, to sway from side to side (A)

pasvirusia (fem. acc. sg. of past act. part. of **pasvirti**) — having hung down, bent over (A)

pa-sakélis -io (1) — place under the branches of a tree (A)

päštas (2) — post-office (2)

pät (particle) — very, even, right (15)

pa-taisyti (pataisaū, pataiso, pataise, pataisys) — to repair, to make better; to correct (19)

patarimas (2) — advice (13)

pa-tarnáuti (patarnájuu, patarnáua, patarnávo, patarnaüs) — to be of service, to render service

pa-tärti (pätariu, pätaria, pätär, pätärs) — to advise (12)

pa-täkti (patenkü, pätene, pätäko, pätäks) — to get to, to get into (34)

patéinkintas, -a (1) — satisfied, content

pa-tikti (patinku, patifika, patliko, patiks) — to please; to like (with logical subject in dat.) (13)

patiňka (3rd prs. pres. of **patikti**) — pleases; like (13)

patögai — comfortably (37)

patrotiškas, -a — patriotic (A)

päts (masc.), **pati** (fem.) — intensive pronoun meaning myself, himself, yourself depending on context, cf. 44.3 (7)

pa-tvinti (patvinstu, patvinsta, patvino, patvins) — to swell up, to rise (of a river) (A)

paükščių (gen. plur. of **paükštis**) — (of) birds

paükštis -čio (2) — bird (23)

pa-váikščioti (paváikščioju, paváikš-čioja, paváikščiojo, paváikščios) — to walk about a little bit, to take a walk (6)

payakarýs (34b) — around evening, near evening (24)

pa-válgyti (paválgaū, paválgo, pavál-gé, paválgy) — to eat (12)

pavardē (3b) — last name, family name (24)

payargës (masc. nom. sg. of past act. part. of **pavařgti**) — tired

pa-värgti (pavargstū, pavařgsta, pa-vägo, pavařgs) — to be tired, to be weary (15)

payargusi (fem. nom. sg. of past act. part. of **pavařgti**) — tired

pavāsaris -io (1) — spring
 pavēiksas (1) — picture, painting (15)
 pavēdējimas (1) — inheritance (A)
 pa-vēluoti (pavēluju, pavēluja, pāvēvo, pavēluōs) — to be late (32)
 pāvergta, -ā (past. passive part. of pavegti; 3) — enslaved, subjected (37)
 pa-vēgti (pavergiū, pavefgia, pāvergē, pavefgs) — to enslave; to subject (37)
 pavēsis -io (1) — shade (37)
 pāvydēti (pavydžiu, pavýdi, pavydējo, pavydēs) — to be jealous of, to envy (with dat.) (36)
 pavīrs (3rd prs. future of pavištī) — will become, turn into (15)
 pa-vištī (pavirstū, pavirsta, pavito, pavīrs) — to turn into, to change into (with instr.) (15)
 pāvištī (3rd prs. simple pret. of pavištī) — it became, it turned into (15)
 pāvyzdys -džio (3b) — sample, example (33)
 pāvyzdžiu (dat. sg. of pāvyzdys) — for example
 pavōjus (2) — danger (29)
 pa-žaisti (pažaidžiū, pažaidžia, pāžaidē, pažaisti) — to play a little bit (38)
 pažastātis -čio (dim. of pažastis; 1) — armpit (A)
 pa-žinti (pažistū, pažista, pažino, pažiňs) — to know (someone), to be acquainted with (someone); to recognize (24)
 pažistamas, -a (pres. passive part. of pažinti; 1) — acquaintance; known, being known (26)
 pažiūrékime (1st plur. imper. of pažiūréti) — let's take a look at (10)
 pa-žiūréti (pažiūriū, pažiūri, pažiūrējo, pažiūrēs) — to take a look at (10)
 pa-žvelgti (pažvelgiū, pažvefgia, pāžvegē, pažvelgs) — to glance, to look (39)
 pečiai (instr. plur. of petys) — with his shoulders (A)
 pēdā (3) — foot (25)
 peikti (peikū, peikia, peiké, peiks) — to blame, to scold (34)
 pēlis -io (2) — knife (4)
 peizāzas (2) — landscape (10)

pelē (4) — mouse (37)
 pelēda (1) — owl (16)
 penkeri, peñkerios (3b) — five (24)
 penketas (1) — (a group of) five (24)
 penki (used with masc.; 4) — five (4)
 penkiadasēimt (indecl.) — fifty (24)
 penkiadasēimtas, -ā (4) — fiftieth (29)
 penkiolika (1) — fifteen (16)
 penkiolikas, -a (1) — fifteenth (29)
 penkiuos (used with fem.; 4) — five (4)
 penktādānis -io (1) — one-fifth (24)
 penktādāniens -io (1) — Friday (32)
 penktas, -ā (4) — fifth (19)
 pēr (prep. with acc.) — through, across; during, throughout; (with expressions of time) within (6)
 pēr (adv.) — too, too much, to too great a degree (25)
 pēr āmžius — forever (23)
 pēr daug — too much (17)
 pēr rādīja — on the radio, over the radio (6)
 pér-dalyti (pérdaliju, pérdalija, pér dalijo, pérdalys) — to separate, to divide (A)
 pér-duoti (pérduodu, pérduoda, per davé, pérduos) — to hand over, to transmit, to give
 pér-eiti (pérēnu, pérēina, pérējo, pér eis) — to cross (14)
 per greitai — too fast (36)
 per greitas, -ā (4) — too fast, overly speedy (36)
 pērka (3rd prs. pres. of piékki) buys (25)
 pér-kelti (pérkeliu, pérkelia, pérkeli, pérkels) — to move, to transfer (27)
 Perkūnas (1) — god of thunder (23)
 Perkūns (for Perkūnas; 1) — god of thunder; thunder and lightning (A)
 pérlavužti (pérlavužiu, pérlavužia, per lauze, pérlavuš) — to break into pieces (14)
 pér-lipti (pérlipu, pérlipla, pérlipli, pérlipls) — to climb over (14)
 pérnai — last year
 pérpykė (masc. nom. plur. of pér act. part. of pérpykti) — angry, mad, indignant (A)
 pér-pykti (pérpyktu, pérpykta, pér pyko, pérpyks) — to become angry, indignant (A)

pérsikēlimas (1) — moving, removing (27)
 pér-si-kelti (pérskeliu, pérskelia, pérskelé, pérskels) — to move, to remove (to another place) (27)
 pér-skaitiyti (pérskaitau, pérskaito, pérskaité, pérskaitys) — to read through (29)
 pésčias, -ā (3) — on foot, as a pedestrian (23)
 pēsti (masc. nom. plur. of pésčias) — on foot (23)
 pēsti (interj.) — denotes a slight tug or jerk
 petis -iēs (fem.; 4) — shoulder (25)
 petys, péčio (alternate form of petis; 4) — shoulder (A)
 Pétras (2) — Peter
 Petriukas (dim. of Pétras; 2) — Pete, Peter (17)
 pianinas (2) — upright piano (20)
 pienas (1) — milk (3)
 piéstī (piésiū, piésia, piésé, piéš) — to draw (11)
 piéstukas (2) — pencil (14)
 pietauti (pietáju, pietáuja, pietávo, pietáuš) — to dine (40)
 pietinis, -é (2) — southern, south (35)
 pietūs (acc. plur. of pietus) — south; dinner (2)
 pietūs (used in plur.; 4) — south; dinner, noon meal (2)
 pieva (1) — meadow (10)
 pigiai — cheaply (12)
 piktas, -ā (4) — angry (11)
 pýkti (pykstū, pýksta, pýko, pýks) — to be angry (29)
 pilakalnis -iū (1) — castle hill (hills and mountaines in Lithuania where in ancient times stood castles, fortifications or warning towers) (21)
 pilis -iēs (fem.; 4) — castle (15)
 pilkas, -ā (3) — gray (21)
 pilnas, -ā (3) full (39)
 pilti (pilu, pila, pýle, pilis) — to pour (19)
 píervas (4) — belly (25)
 pinigas (3b) — money
 piniginé (2) — purse, wallet, moneybag (25)
 pínti (pínū, pína, pýnē, píñs) — to braid, to plait, to twist (A)
 pýpké (1) — pipe (19)
 pírkia (2) — hut, wooden hut, cottage, dwelling house
 pírklys (4) — merchant (39)

pírkti (perkū, pérka, pírko, pírks) — to buy (13)
 pírm — cf. pírmā (37)
 pírmā (prep. with gen.) — in front of, before
 pírmā kařta — for the first time (21)
 pírmā vālandā — at one o'clock (22)
 pírmadienis -io (1) — Monday (32)
 pírmælis, -é (2) — first-line, first-rate, first-class (37)
 pírmas, -ā (3) — first (10)
 pírmäis (masc. nom. sg. of definite form of pírmas) — first (10)
 pírmiaū (adv.) — first (31)
 pírmäusia (adv.) — first of all, in the first place (15)
 pírštas (2) — finger; (kójos pírštas) toe (25)
 pírtis -iēs (fem.; 4) — bath-house
 piútis -iēs (fem.; 4) — harvest (36)
 placiā prasmē (instr. sg. of plati prasmē) — in the broad sense (A)
 placiá — widely (12)
 placiū keliū (instr. sg. of platus kēlias) — along the broad path, road (12)
 placiūšiouse (masc. loc. plur. of definite form of platus) — in the wide... (28)
 pláinas (4) — plan; map (11)
 platus, -i (4) — wide, broad (12)
 pláukas (3) — (one strand of) hair; plaukai translates English hair in collective sense (17)
 pláukti (plaukiū, platiukia, plaukū, plauküs) — to swim; to sail (8)
 pléistas (2) — wedge (35)
 pléšikas (2) — bandit, plunderer, robber (A)
 plevésuoti (plevésujo, plevésuoja, plevésavo, plevésuōs) — to flutter (in the wind) (31)
 pláukšt (interj.) — denotes the sound of sudden hitting, striking
 pliēnas (4) — steel (A)
 plieninis, -é (2) — steel, made of steel (13)
 plikas, -ā (4) — bald (A)
 pliké (2) — bald spot (A)
 pílykt (interj.) — denotes sudden flash of flame
 plytā (2) — brick (33)
 plíupt (interj.) — denotes sudden outpouring (of water)
 pliús — plus (24)
 plónas, -ā (3) — thin (33)

plótas (1) — expanse, space, area (35)
plúnksna (1) — pen; feather (11)
pô (prep.) — (with acc.) in, through, about; (with instr.) under; (with gen.) after; (with dat.) in certain fixed expressions, cf. 37.4; (with acc.) in distributive meaning, cf. 37.5
po kuriuš — under which (15)
po tô — after that (15)
poemá, poémos (2) — poem (37)
poéta (2) — poet (23)
pókst (interj.) — expresses sound of cracking
policia (1) — police (34)
policininkas (1) — policeman (15)
politinis, -ė (1) — political (36)
pónas (2) — mister, sir; gentleman (20)
ponià (4) — lady, Mrs. (11)
pôpierius (1) — paper (11)
pópiežius (1) — pope (36)
porâ (4) — a pair, a couple of, several (33)
porýt — the day after tomorrow (10)
pra-bótia (prabûnù, prabûna, prabûvo, prabûs) — to be (for a certain length of time) (14)
pra-déti (prádedu, prádeda, pradéja, pradéš) — to begin
pradinis, -ė (2) — elementary, primary, initial (31)
pradžià (4) — beginning, start (28)
pradžiòs mokyklà — elementary school (28)
pra-eíti (praeinù, praeinà, praejo, praeis) — to pass by; to pass (14)
praeitís -iés (fem.; 3b) — past (24)
praejusia (fem. acc. sg. of past act. part. of *praeiti*) — last, bygone (32)
praléido (3rd prs. simple preterit of *praléisti*) — spent (37)
pra-léisti (praléidžiu, praléidžia, praléido, praleis) — to spend (a vacation, one's life) (28)
pra-lietí (praliejù, pralieja, praliejo, praliës) — to spill, to shed (A)
pra-linksméti (pralinksmiù, pralinksmi, pralinksméjo, pralinksmës) — to cheer up
pra-miegótì (pramiegù, pramiëga, pramiegójo, pramiegës) — to oversleep (32)

prámoné (1) — industry; work, creation (38)
pra-mùsti (prámušu, prámuša, prámushé, pramùš) — to beat through (14)
prancúzas (2) — Frenchman (22)
Prancúzijà — France (37)
pranésimas (2) — report (32)
pra-néštì (pránešu, práneša, pranešé, pranëš) — to announce, to report; to let (someone) know (6)
pra-plésti (prápleciu, práplicia, práplétè, praplës) — to extend, to widen (37)
pra-rästi (prarandù, prarafida, prarädo, praräš) — to lose (14)
pra-si-déti (prasidedu, prasideda, prasiðejo, prasiðës) — to begin (intransitive) (28)
prasma (4) — sense, meaning, significance (35)
prašai (1st sg. pres. of *prašyti*) — I ask, I beg; you are welcome (15)
prašyki (2nd sg. imper. of *prašyti*) — ask (15)
prašyti (prasaū, prášo, práshe, prášys) — to ask, to request (someone to do something) (8)
pra-snëkti (prásnéku, prásneka, prásñeko, prásnëks) — to begin to speak
pra-tärti (prätariu, prätaria, prätaré, pratafs) — to utter, to say (15)
pra-važiúoti (pravažiúou, pravažiúoja, pravažiávo, pravažiúos) — to drive past, to travel past (37)
pra-vírkti (pravirkstu, pravirksta, pravírko, pravírks) — to begin to cry
pra-züti (prazuvù, prazüva, prazuvò, prazüs) — to perish (A)
prékë (2) — kind of ware, goods (36)
prekiáutis (prekiáuju, prekiáuja, prekiávo, prekiáus) — to trade (10) (with instr.)
prezideitas (2) — president (23)
pri-artéti (priartéju, priartéja, priartéjo, priartës) — to approach, to come near to (A)
pri-déti (pridedu, prideda, pridéjo, pridës) — to add (24)
prië (prep. with gen.) — near, at; to a place near (7)
prieinamas, -à (3b) — accessible (A)
priëti (priénu, priëna, priëjo, priës) — to approach, to come near (38)
priëtis (priëtis) — to write all over; to add (a few lines)

priémé (3rd prs. simple pret. of *pri-iñti*) — accepted (36)
priemonestis -čio (1) — suburb (6)
priémoné (1) — means (A)
priespauða (1) — oppression (A)
priës (prep. with acc.) — ago; before, in front of; against (16)
priësas (1) — enemy (33)
priëtemis -io (1) — dusk, twilight (10)
prievartávimas (1) — violence, assault (A)
priézastis -iés (fem.; 3a) — reason (A)
pri-iñti (priimu, priíma, priémé, priíns) — to accept; to admit (someone) (24)
priiñtinias, -à (3b) — acceptable (A)
pri-kimšti (prikemšu, prikemša, prikimšo, prikimř) — to stuff (19)
prikläusás (masc. nom. sg. of pres. act. part. of *prikläusyti*) — dependent (33)
prikläjúotas, -a (past passive part. of *prikläjuti*; 1) — attached (to), stuck (to) (24)
pri-klijúoti (prikläjúou, prikläjúoja, prikläjávo, prikläjúos) — to stick to, to glue to, to paste to (24)
pri-mësti (primetu, primeta, primeté, primës) — to impose upon (A)
pri-mifti (primenu, primena, priminé, primifñs) — to call to mind, to remind (A)
pripásakojës (masc. nom. sg. of past act. part. of *pripásakoti*) — told (A)
pri-pá-sakoti (*pripásakoju*, *pripásakoja*, *pripásakojo*, *pripásakos*) — to relate, to tell (a great deal) (A)
pri-pilti (pripilu, pripila, pripylé, pripils) — to pour into (19)
pri-rašyti (priräšu, priräšo, priräše, priräšys) — to write great deal; to write all over; to add (a few lines) (38)
pri-rišti (pririšu, pririša, pririšo, priříš) — to tie, to bind (A)
prisiminimas (2) — remembrance
pri-skírti (priskiriu, priskiria, priskýré, priskírs) — to attribute to, to ascribe to (35)

privatús, -i (4) — private (34)
pri-važiúoti (privažiúou, privažiúos), — to approach (riding in a vehicle)
pró (prep. with acc.) — past, by, through (9)
problemà (2) — problem (A)
profèsorius (1) — professor (6)
prókalbè (1) — proto-language (39)
prótas (2) — sense, mind, reason; intellect, intelligence (19); **sveikas**
prótas — common sense
protinges, -a (1) — intelligent, wise, sensible (31)
Prásia (used in plur.; 1) — Prussia (36)
prúas (1) — Prussian, Old Prussian; German (derogatory) (35)
Prúsijs (1) — Prussia (39)
püčiamas, -à (pres. passive part. of *püsti*; 3) — blown, being blown (10)
pukùs, -i (4) — fine, excellent (6)
pükélis -i (2) — little piece of down, tuft of hair (A)
pulkas (4) — regiment (37)
püli (púolu, púola, püolë, püls) — to attack, to assault (36)
püodùkas (2) — cup (3)
püoseleti (püoseléju, püoseléja, püoseléjo, püoselés) — to cultivate, to foster (A)
püöstis (puožiúosi, puožiasi, puožesi, puožis) — to adorn oneself, to deck oneself out (10)
pürvas (4) — mud
purvynaitis -čio (dim. of *pürvas*; 1) — place where there is a lot of mud, marsh (A)
pusañtro — one and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
pusañtuñto — seven and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
püsbrolis -io (1) (male) cousin
püseviñto — eight and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
püse (2) — side; direction; one-half (11)
pusiáu (prep. with gen.) — half way up, half way along; (adv.) half way (A)
püsketviñto — three and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
püslapis -io (1) — page (29)
puspeñkto — four and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)

pūsryčius (acc. plur. of **pūsryčiai**) —
 breakfast (2)
pūsryčiai (used in plur.; 1) — breakfast (2)
pusseptinto — six and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
pusėšto — five and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
pūsti (pučiu, pūčia, pūtē, pūs) — to blow (10)
pustytis (pustaū, pūsto, pūsté, pustys) — to blow intermittently; to cause to drift (A)
pustrėčio — two and one-half (cf. 24.7.1)
pūsis -iēs (fem.; 4) — pine (22)
pūtē (3rd prs. simple pret. of **pūsti**) — blew (A)
putōdams — cf. **putódamas**
putódamas, -a (spec. adv. part. of **putótis**) — foaming (cf. 26.4) (38)
putótis (putóju, putója, putójo, putós) — to foam, to froth (38)
p.vz. (abbreviation of **pāvyzdžiui**) — for example (A)

R

rādijas (1) — radio (6)
raidė (2) — letter (of the alphabet) (16)
raityti (raitau, raito, raité, raitys) — to curl (the hair, a moustache, etc.) (25)
ramybė (1) — quiet, peace (11)
ramus, -i (4) — quiet, calm (22)
rañdamas, -à (pres. passive part. of **rasti**) — is found, being found (34)
ranka (2) — hand, arm (15)
rankelė (dim. of **ranka**; 2) — little hand, arm (A)
rankové (1) — sleeve (25)
rañkrastis -čio (1) — manuscript (37)
rasà (4) — dew (39)
rästi (randu, rañda, rádo, räs) — to find (10)
rasužė (dim. of **rasà**; 2) — dew (A)
rašyti (rašau, rášo, ráše, rašys) — to write (2)
rašytojas (1) — writer, author (22)
räšo (3rd prs. pres. of **rašyti**) — writes (2)
räšomas, -a (pres. passive part. of **rašyti**) — being written, written; writing (33)
raštas (2) writing, (written) work, (poetic) work; edict (38)

raudónas, -a (1) — red (7)
raukšlē (4) — wrinkle (25)
raūsti (raustu, raūsta, raūdo, raūs) — to become red (25)
reikalingas, -a (1) — purpose, matter, 'business'; need (33)
reikalas (3b) — purpose, matter
reiketi (used in 3rd prs. only: reikia, reiké, reikés) — to be necessary; to need (with logical subject in dat.) (11)
reiksmė (3) — meaning, significance (35)
reikšmingas, -a (1) — significant, meaningful (A)
réiskti (réiskiu, réiskia, réiské, reikš) — to mean, to signify (22)
reikti or **reikéti** (used in 3rd person only: reikia, reiké, reiks) — to be necessary (A)
religinis, -é (1) — religious (A)
religiškas, -a (1) — religious (A)
remti (remiù, rëmia, rëmē, refñs) — to support (A)
refḡtis (rengiòosi, refḡiasi, refḡési, refḡsis) — to get ready (16)
renkli (2nd sg. pres. of **riñkti**) — (you) gather (25)
restorānas (2) — restaurant (11)
rētas, -à (4) — rare (A)
ribà (4) — boundary, border, limit (37)
ribótis (ribójuosi, ribójasi, ribójosi, ribósis) — to border on, to be bounded by (35)
Rygà (4) — Riga (capital of Latvia) (35)
rýmai (2nd sg. pres. of **rýmoti**) — (you) are leaning (A)
rýmoti (rýmau, rýmo, rýmojo, rýmos) — to lean; remain leaning (upon) (A)
rinkimas (2) — selection (A)
rinkinys (3b) — selection, collection (22)
ryšys (4) — connection, contact, relation (36)
ryškus, -i (4) — attracting attention, distinct (A)
rýta (acc. sg. of **rýtas**) — in the morning (16)
rýtas (3) — morning (12); the plur. of **rýtas**, **rýta** means 'east' (10)
rytinis, -é (2) — eastern (35)
rytój — tomorrow (9)

rytój vakarè — tomorrow night, tomorrow evening (9)
rituālinis, -é (1) — ritual (A)
rýtus (acc. plur. of **rytai**) — east (10)
ryžtingas, -a (1) — determined (36)
ródyti (ródau, ródo, róde, ródis) — to show (34)
ródytis (ródau, ródisi, ródési, ródy sis) — to seem, to appear (18)
ródos (3rd prs. pres. of **ródytis**) — it seems, appears (18)
Romà (2) — Rome (31)
románas (2) — novel; speaker of one of the Romance languages (11)
roménas (1) — Roman (10)
róžé (2) — rose (A)
rúdas, -à (4) — brown (14)
rúdenio (alternative gen. sg. of **rúduò**) — of autumn, of fall (A)
rudeñs (gen. sg. of **rúduò**) — autumn, fall (16)
rudi (masc. nom. plur. of **rúdas**) — brown (14)
rúdis -džio (2) — someone brown; frequently used as dog's name (6)
ruduó-eñs (3b) — fall, autumn (cf. 41.51) (14)
rugýs (4) — rye (Secale cereale) (19)
rugpiútis -čio (1) — August (32)
rugséjis -jo (1) — September (32)
rükýti (rükau, rüko, rüké, rükýs) — to smoke (a cigarette, a pipe, etc.) (25)
rükli (rükstu, rüksta, rükó, rüks) — to smoke (intransitive) (20)
római (nom. plur. of **rúmas**; 1) — big house, palace (23)
rúmas (1) — palace (A)
ruošia (3rd prs. pres. of **ruoštis**) — prepares, 'does' (2)
ruošimas (2) — preparation (38)
ruoštis (ruoštuosi, ruošiasi, ruošesi, ruošis) — to prepare (2)
ruoštis (ruoštuosi, ruošiasi, ruošesi, ruošis) — to prepare oneself, to be prepared (23)
rüpestelis -io (dim. of **rüpestis**; 2) — concern, trouble, care (A)
rüpestis -čio (1) — care, worry (38)
rüpinis (rüpinuosi, rüpinasi, rüpinosi, rüpinis) — to worry, to care, to be worried (22)
rüpintojēlis -io (dim. of **rüpintojas**; 2) — a small statue of Christ carved out of wood. It is usually

set up in a tree or a small shelter of some type and Christ appears to be looking at those who pass by (A)
rússas (2) — Russian (noun) (35)
rúšas -ies (1) kind, sort (A)
rútā (2) — rue (a plant with yellow flowers and a strong bitter taste) (A)

S

sakái (used in plur.; 4) — resin (do not confuse this noun with the 2nd sg. pres. pres. of **sakýti** which is also **sakái**)
sakínys (3b) — sentence (13)
sakýti (sakaū, sákosi, sáké, sakýs) — to say (6)
sakýtis (sakaūsi, sákosi, sákési, sakýsis) — to say oneself to be, to say that one is
sakýtume (1st plur. subjunctive of **sakýti**) — we would say, we should say (cf. 31.1 and 31.2) (A)
sakúotas, -a (1) — resinous (34)
sala (4) — island (27)
saldainis -io (2) — candy (17)
saldinis, -é (2) — sweet, of a sweet kind (13)
saldús, -i (3) — sweet (12)
sáiti (sálū, sála, sálo, sals) — to grow sweet; to become fine, infinitely pleasant (A)
samanótas, -a (1) — mossy, overgrown with moss (10)
samdyti (samdaū, sañdo, samđe, samdyš) — to hire (21)
sáñarys (3a) — joint, member (of the body), knuckle (A)
sanskritis (2) — Sanskrit (39)
sántaka (1) — confluence (23)
sápnas (4) — dream (15)
sapnávo (3rd prs. simple pret. of **sapnóti**) — dreamed (15)
sapnúoti (sapnúuju, sapnúoja, sapnávo, sapnúos) — to dream (15)
sárašas (3a) — list (39)
sáskaita (1) — bill, check (3)
sáspara (1) — joint, dovetail (20)
sáu (dat. reflexive pronoun) — to oneself, for oneself, to himself, for himself, etc. (29)
sáule (1) — sun (27)
sauléle (dim. of **sáulé**; 2) — sun (38)
saulié (dim. of **sáulé**; 2) — sun (A)
sáusas, -à (4) — dry (28)

saūsis -io (2) — January (22)
savaitė (1) — week (22)
savęs (gen. reflexive pronoun) — oneself, himself, etc. (29)
savimi (instr. reflexive pronoun) — oneself, himself, etc. (29)
savitarpis -io (1) — mutuality (A)
savivalė (1) — unruliness, self-will (A)
savū (instr. of **savas**) — its own, one's own (10)
savo (reflexive possessive) — This pronoun always refers to the subject of the sentence; if the subject is in the 1st prs. sg. it will be translated 'my'; if the subject is in the 2nd prs. it will be translated 'your', etc., etc. (6)
sąžiningas, -a (1) — conscientious (38)
Sebastijonas (2) — Sebastian (A)
sėdēti (sėdiu, sėdi, sédėjo, sédës) — to sit (i.e. to be in a sitting position) (6)
séjā (4) — sowing (36)
sékantis (masc. nom. sg. of pres. act. part. of **sékti**) — next (14)
sekmdienis -io (1) — Sunday (9)
sékmė (4) — success (13)
sékti (sékù, séka, sékë, sèks) — to follow (after [with instr.]); to notice, to watch (with acc.) (14)
séktis (used in 3rd prs. only: sékasi, sékési, séksis) — to succeed, to come along, to get along (38)
sélis -io (1) — Selonian (35)
semestras (2) — semester (32)
senais laikais (instr. plur.) — in ancient times (10)
senamai (masc. loc. sg. of **senais**) — in the old... (3)
senamiestis -io (1) — old part of the city (26)
sénas, -a (4) — old (5)
senätvė (2) — old age (24)
senélė (2) — grandmother (9)
senélis -io (2) — grandfather (9)
seniai — for a long time; a long time ago (7)
seniai (compar. degree of **seniai**) — before, earlier, heretofore (A)
seniáusias, -a (superl. degree of **sénas**) — oldest (27)
senovė (1) — antiquity; the past (10)
senovéje (loc. sg. of **senové**) — in ancient times, a long time ago (6)

senoviškas, -a (1) — archaic (38)
septyneri, septynerios (3a) — seven (24)
septynetas (1) — (a group of) seven (24)
septyni (with masc.; 3) — seven (4)
septyniadésimt (indecl.) — seventy (24)
septyniadésimtas, -à (4) — seventieth (29)
septyniolika (1) — seventeen (16)
septyniolikta, -a (1) — seventeenth
septynios (used with fem.; 3) — seven (4)
septintadális -io (1) — one-seventh (24)
septintas, -à (4) — seventh (29)
seřga (3rd prs. pres. of **siřgti**) — is sick (25)
sésele (dim. of **sesuō**; 2) — sister, dear sister (A)
séserj (acc. sg. of **sesuō**) — sister (2)
sesyté (dim. of **sesuō**; 1) — sister, dear sister (A)
séskite (2nd plur. imper. of **sésti**) — sit, sit down (15)
sesuō, -eřs (fem.; 3b) — sister; cf. 41.52 (2)
sesuté (dim. of **sesuō**; 2) — sister, little sister (2)
séti (séju, séja, séjo, sés) — to sow (16)
siaūras, -à (4) — narrow (35)
siaurėsnis, -é (compar. degree of **siaūras**; 2) — narrower, more narrow (35)
siaūros (fem. nom. plur. of **siaūras**) — narrow (3)
sidabrinis, -é (2) — silver, made of silver (13)
siekimas (2) — striving for, trying to reach (A)
siekti (siekiu, siekia, siekë, siëks) — to reach; to strive for (25)
sienai (1) — wall; boundary (20)
sietynas (1) — the Pleiades (A)
sijónas (2) — skirt (25)
silpnas, -à (4) — weak (27)
silpnėsnis, -é (compar. degree of **silpnas**; 2) — weaker (27)
simbolis -io (1) — symbol (A)
skimfoninis, -é (2) — symphony (32)

siřgti (sergù, seřga, siřgo, siřgs) — to be sick, to be ill (19)
siuntinys (3b) — shipment; parcel, package (to mail) (22)
síuti (siuvù, siúva, siuvò, siùs) — to sew (33)
síuvamas, -à (pres. passive part. of **síuti**; 3) — being sewed; sewing (33)
skaiciuoti (skaičiuoju, skaičiuoja, skaičiavò, skaičiuos) — to count
skaicius (2) — number, figure (19)
skaidrėsnis, -é (compar. degree of **skaidrùs**; 2) — clearer, more transparent (27)
skaidrùs, -i (3) — clear, transparent, clean (27)
skaistus, -i (4) — fresh, bright (A)
skaitýti (skaitau, skaito, skaitë, skai-tys) — to read (2)
skaitýtojas (1) — reader (33)
skaito (3rd prs. pres. of **skaitýti**) — reads (2)
skaitome (1st prs. plur. pres. of **skai-týti**) — we read (2)
skambéjimas (1) — sound, ringing (A)
skamžinti (skamžinu, skamžibina, skamžino, skamžbins) — to ring up, to call up; to play (a piano); to ring, to toll (13)
skaniai — in a tasty manner (12)
skanùs, -i (4) — tasty, good-tasting
skarà (4) — scarf, kerchief (A)
skaudėjimas (1) — pain, ache (37)
skaudéti (3rd person only: skauda, skaudéjo, skaudës) — to ache (29)
skersai (prep. with gen. or acc.) — across, athwart
skésti (skéstù, skésta, skeñdo, skës) — to disappear into, to sink into; to be drowned (10)
skétils -io (2) — umbrella (25)
skyrelis -io (2) — compartment; division (24)
skirstyti (skirstau, skirsto, skirstë, skirstys) — to divide, to apportion, to classify (39)
skirti (skiriu, skiria, skyrë, skirfs) — to name, to appoint; to bequeath, to assign (23)
skirtumas (1) — difference (37)
skliaūtas (2) — arch, vault (A)
skolà (4) — loan (A)
skolingas, -a (1) — indebted (14)
skorpiónas (2) — scorpion (34)

spíriamas, -à (pres. passive part. of spíriti; 3) — is forced (A)
spírti (spíriū, spíria, spýré, spífs) — to urge, to force; to kick (A)
spréndziant (spec. gerund of sprésti) — judging (35)
sprésti (spréndžiu, spréndžia, spréndé, spréš) — to judge, to decide
srítinis, -é (2) — regional, area, di-
visional (36)
sritis -iés (fem.; 4) — region, area,
field (35)
sriubà (4) — soup (3)
stálas (4) — table (11)
statybíninkas (1) — builder, con-
tractor (34)
statýti (stataū, státo, státė, statýs)
— to build, to set up; to place, to
put (15)
staugimas (2) — howl, howling
stebéti (stebiū, stebi, stebéjo, stebës)
— to observe, to watch
stebétis (stebiūs, stebisi, stebéjos,
stebësis) — to wonder, to be sur-
prised
sténgtis (sténgiuosi, sténgiasi, stén-
gési, sténgsis) — to try, to make
an effort (21)
stigti (stingù, stiñga, stigo, stigs) —
to lack, to be short of (with gen.)
(A)
stiklas (4) — glass (6)
stipréti (stípřejú, stipréja, stipréjo,
stipréš) — to become strong, to be
strong (37)
stíprús, -i (4) — strong (27)
stogas (3) — roof (10)
stóras, -à (3) — thick, fat (33)
stóti (stóju, stójia, stójo, stós) — to
stand up; (with prep. i) to enter,
to begin (39)
stotis -iés (fem.; 4) — station (2)
stovéti (stóviu, stóvi, stovéjo, stovéš)
— to stand, to be in a standing
position (11)
stovýkla (2) — camp (26)
strópiai — diligently (31)
studeñtai (nom. plur. of studeñtas) —
students (1)
studeñtas (2) — (male) student (1)
studeñté (2) — (female) student (2)
studeñtu (gen. plur. of studeñtas) —
students (3)
studijóuti (studijóuo, studijóoja, stu-
dijávo, studijóos) — to study (at
a university) (3)

stułpas (4) — support, pillar (A)
sú (prep. with instr.) — with (6)
su-darýti (sudaraū, sudáro, sudárē,
sudarýs) — to form, to constitute,
to make up, to compose (14)
su-daužyti (sudažauč, sudažo, su-
dažé, sudažýs) — to break to
pieces, to smash
su-déti (südedu, südeda, südëjo, su-
dës) — to put together; to put in,
to load in (14)
su-détinis, -é (2) — compound (13)
sudiëu (sudië, sudiëv) — good-bye
(3)
südúvis -io (2) — Sudovian (an Old
Prussian tribe) (35)
suéde (3rd prs. simple pret. of su-
ésti) — devoured, ate up (A)
su-efti (sueinù, sueïna, suëjo, sueis)
— to come together, to congregate,
to meet (14)
su-ésti (suédu, suëda, suëdë, suës) —
to eat up, to devour (A)
su-gaisti (sugaistù, sugaista, sugaïšo,
sugaïš) — to linger, to delay (38)
su-galvóti (sugalvóju, sugalvója, su-
galvójo, sugalvôs) — to figure out
(31)
su-gësti (sugendù, sugeñda, sugëdo,
sugës) — to break down, to go bad,
to be ruined (13)
su-gražiñti (sugražinù, sugražina, su-
gražino, sugražiñs) — to return,
to bring back (33)
su-grüti (sugrûvù, sugrûva [sugrû-
naj], sugrûvo, sugrûs) — to col-
lapse, to fall to the ground (A)
su-grjäti (sugrjätu, sugrjäta, sugrjö,
sugrjës) — to return, to come back
(16)
su-iñmti (süümù, süümä, sùémë, suimës)
to arrest (34)
su-jüngti (sujüngiu, sujüngia, sujün-
gë, sujuñgs) — to unite, to put to-
gether (A)
sukaktuvës (used in plur.; 2) — an
niversary (23)
su-kietéti (sukietéju, sukietëja, su-
kietëjo, sukietës) — to get hard, to
harden (34)
su-kilti (sukylù, sukylä, sukilo, su-
kiis) — to rise (against) (36)
su-kliudýti (sukliudaū, sukliudo, su-
kliudë, sukliudýs) — to prevent, to
hinder (A)

su-klóstyti (suklóstau, suklóstó, su-
klóstë, suklóstys) — to fold, to lay
in layers (34)
su-knélè (2) — dress (25)
su-kráuti (sukráunu, sukráuna, su-
króvë, sukráus) — to load up, to
load in (37)
su-krýkti (sukrykiù, sukrykia, su-
krýkë, sukrýks) — to quack, to
cry out, to creak (10)
suktí (sukù, súka, suko, súks) — to
turn (7)
súktis (sukúosi, súkasi, súkosi, súk-
sis) — to revolve, to spin, to whirl
about (26)
su-kúrti (sukuriu, súkuria, sukúré,
sukuru) — to create, to found (4)
su-latvéti (sulatvéju, sulatvéja, sulat-
vëjo, sulatvës) — to become Lat-
vian (Lettish) (35)
su-láukti (suláukiu, suláukia, suláuké,
sulaúks) — to wait (until some-
one comes)
suláukus (spec. gerund of suláukti)
— after (i.e. having waited) (A)
su-lietuvéti (sulietuvéju, sulietuvéja,
sulietuvéjo, sulietuvës) — to be-
come Lithuanian (35)
su-lig (prep. with instr.) — according
to; about the size of, up to, as far
as (19)
su-lípti (sulímpù, sulímpa, sulipo, su-
lips) — to stick together (25)
sumánymas (1) — idea, thought (38)
sumánumas (2) — cleverness, wis-
dom, shrewdness (37)
su-maskólini (sumaskólinu, sumas-
kólinia, sumaskólino, sumaskólinis)
— to Russianize
su-mézgi (súmezgu, súmezga, sú-
mezgë, sumégs) — to tie together,
to knit closely (A)
su-mokéti (sumóku, sumóka, sumokë-
jo, sumokës) — to pay (34)
su-müsti (sümušu, súmuša, súmušë,
sumùš) — to beat; to crush (in a
war); to win (a battle); to smash
(36)
su-naikinti (sunaikinù, sunaikina, su-
naikino, sunaikins) — to destroy
little son
su-nkai (adv.) — heavily, hard (12)
sunkù (neuter form of sunkùs) — (it
is) difficult (3)

sunkùs, -i (4) — heavy; difficult (12)
súnüs (3) — son (6)
súomis -io (1) — Finn, Finnish per-
son (35)
su-pa-žindinti (supažindinu, supažin-
dina, supažindino, supažindins) —
to introduce to (su with instr.); to
acquaint (somebody with somebody
else) (22)
supýkës (masc. nom. sg. of past act.
part. of supýkti) — angry (A)
su-pýkti (supýktu, supýksta, supý-
ko, supýks) — to get mad at, to
get angry with (26)
su-prásti (suprantù, suprańta, suprá-
to, supràs) — to understand (2)
supräteç (masc. nom. sg. of past act.
part. of suprästi) — understood,
having understood (A)
supräto (3rd prs. simple pret. of su-
prästi) — understood (36)
su-púti (supúvù, supúva [supúna], su-
púvo, supús) — to rot, to putre-
fy (13)
su-rästi (surandù, surańda, surádo,
suràs) — to find (25)
su-rikti (surinkù, suriňka, suriko, su-
riks) — to begin to shout; to give
out a short cry
su-riňkti (sürenku, surenka, surifko,
suriňks) — to pick, to gather (19)
súri -i (1) — cheese (37)
su-rišti (súrišu, súriša, súrišo, súriš)
— to bind together, to tie together
(A)
su-rúdyti (surúdijù, surúdija, surúdi-
jo, surúdýs) — to rust (13)
su-sésti (süsedu, suséda, susédo, su-
sés) — to sit down, to sit down
together (26)
su-si-darýti (susidaraū, susidáro, su-
sidare, susidárýs) — to originate,
to have its origin, to be formed (39)
su-si-déstyi (susidéstau, susidéstø,
susidésté, susidéstys) — to put/lay
together; to compose (oneself); to
develop
su-si-dúrti (susiduriu, susiduria, susi-
dfré, susidurfs) — to collide (with
each other) (18)
su-siglaðusiy (gen. plur. of past act.
part. of susiglaðsti) — pressed to-
gether (26)
su-si-glaðsti (susiglaðžù, susigla-
džia, susiglaudé, susiglaūs) — to
press together, to be close to each
other (26)

su-si-jūngti (susijūngiu, susijūngia, susijungė, susijūngs) — to get one-self united with (sū) (36)
susijusj (masc. acc. sg. of past act. part. of **susyti**) — connected with (sū) (A)
susiklāusymas (1) — agreement, harmony (A)
su-silpnēti (susilpnēju, susilpnēja, susilpnējo, susilpnēs) — to weaken, to grow weaker (37)
su-si-pažinti (susipažištū, susipažišta, susipažino, susipažiňs) — to become acquainted with, to get to know (7)
su-si-rāsti (susirandū, susirañda, susirādo, susirās) — to find for one-self (11)
susirgęs, -usi (past act. part. of **susygti**) — ill, sick
su-si-rīgti (susergu, sūserga, susiřgo, susiřgs) — to become ill (21)
su-si-rinkti (susirenkū, susirenka, susirinko, susirifiks) — to gather (intransitive), to meet (18)
su-si-rišti (susirišu, susiriša, susirišo, susiriš) — to be tied together, to be bound together (A)
suiskirstymas (1) — (systematic) division, grouping (35)
su-si-skirstyti (susiskirstau, susiskirsto, susiskirstē, susiskirstys) — to be divided (35)
su-si-tařti (susitariu, susitaria, susitaré, susitařs) — to reach an agreement, to conclude an agreement (37)
su-si-zěisti (susizěidžiu, susižěidžia, susižěidē, susižěis) — to hurt one-self, to wound oneself (25)
su-skaitýti (suskaitaū, suskaito, suskaitē, suskaitys) — to count (17)
su-skilti (suskyliū, suskylā, suskiło, suskiłs) — to branch out, to split (39)
su-sležti (sūslegiu, sūslegia, sūslégė, suslēgs) — to press together (34)
su-spēti (suspēju, suspēja, suspējo, suspēs) — to be in time, to have enough time (to do something) (32)
su-stabdyti (sustabdaū, sustabđo, su-

stābdē, sustabđys) — to stop, to cause to stop (36)
su-stingti (sustingstu, sostingsta, sustingo, sustiňgs) — to get hard, to harden (34)
sustožimas (1) — stop, bus-stop (15)
su-stótī (sustóju, sustója, sustójo, su-stōs) — to stop, to halt (24)
susvyrāvo (3rd prs. simple pret. of **susvyruoti**) — swayed, tottered (A)
su-svyrūti (susvyroju, susvyruojā, susvyrāvo, susvyruoš) — to sway, to totter (A)
su-šálti (sušálū, sušála, sušálo, sušáls) — to get thoroughly cold (26)
su-šilti (sušylū, sušýla, sušilo, sušíls) — to warm up (26)
su-šlaméti (sušlamu, sušlama, sušlaméjo, sušlamēs) — to rustle (10)
su-šokti (sušoku, sušóka, sušóko, sušóks) — to jump (A)
su-šúkti (sušunkū, sušúňka, sušúko, sušúks) — to shout, to call (25)
su-tařti (sútarui, sútaria, sútaré, su-tařs) — to settle upon, to agree with (A)
su-tekēti (sútekū, súteka, sutekéjo, sutekēs) — to flow together
su-tikti (sutinkū, sutinka, sutiko, su-tiks) — to meet; to agree (35)
su-trukdýti (sutrükdaū, sutrukdo, sutrukde, sutrukdy) — to hinder, to prevent, to stop; to disturb (16)
su-truñpinti (sutrúñpimu, sutruñpina, sutruñpino, sutruñpins) — to shorten
su-tvarķytí (sutvarķau, sutvařko, su-tvařkē, sutvarķys) — to put in order, to straighten out, to arrange (37)
su-úostí (suúodžiu, suúodžia, suúodē, suúos) — to smell, to catch the smell of something (17)
su-válgysi (suválgau, suválgó, suválge, suválgys) — to eat up, to consume (25)
su-varvēti (súvarvu, súvarva, suvar-véjo, suvarvés) — to gather by dripping (34)
su-važiūoti (suažiūuju, suvažiūja, suvažiávo, suvažiūoš) — to come together (in a vehicle, in vehicles) (5)
su-viēnyti (suvieniju, suviēnija, suviēnijo, suviēnys) — to unify, to unite (36)

suvieňyta, -a (past passive part. of **suvieňyti**) — united (36)
su-vókietinti (suvókietino, suvókieti-na, suvókietino, suvókietins) — to Germanize (35)
su-žinotí (sužináu, sužino, sužinójo, sužinóš) — to learn, to find out (A)
svajōnē (2) — dream (31)
svarbēsnis, -é (compar. degree of **svarbūs**; 2) — more important (A)
svarbiáusis — most important of all (A)
svarbiáusias, -a (superl. degree of **svarbūs**; 1) — the most important (27)
svarbūs, -i (4) — important (27)
svéčias (4) — guest (19)
Svedasai (3a) — a town in eastern Lithuania
svéikas, -à (4) healthy, sane, whole; hello; you (5)
svéikatà (2) — health (19)
svéikiaū — (it is) healthier, better (13)
svéikinti (svéikinu, svéikina, svéiki-no, svéikins) — to greet, to give regards to (14)
svéikti (sveikstū, sveiksta, sveiklo, sveikls) — to recover, to get better, to get well (25)
svétimas, -à (3b) — foreign (35)
sviestas (1) — butter (12)
svietas (1) — (archaic) world (38)
svirti (svyrū, svýra, sviro, svířs) — to sway, to bend down
svirtis, -ies (fem.; 1) — water-pulley, water-lift (10)

s
šakà (4) — branch (15)
šakélē (dim. of **šakà**; 2) — twig, little branch (34)
šalčių (gen. plur. of **šaltis**) — cold's, cold weather's (38)
šaldytūvas (2) — refrigerator (29)
šaléle (dim. of **šalis**; 2) — country, land (A)
šalìa (prep. with gen.) — near, by, at the side of
šaligatvis -io (1) — sidewalk (23)
šalis, -iès (fem.; 4) — country; side (10)
šalná (4) — frost (26)
šáltas, -à (3) — cold (20)
šaltinis -io (2) — source, well (35)
šaltis -io (2) — cold (weather) (25)

šauksminiňkas (2) — vocative (3)
šáukštas (1) — spoon (33)
šáukti (šaukiū, šaukiia, šaukē, šauks) — to shout; to call forth
šáuti (šáumu, šáuna, šové, šáus) — to shoot
šeimà (4) — family (2)
šeiminiňke (2) — housewife; land-lady; hostess (2)
šešeri, šešerios (3b) — six (24)
šešetas (1) — (a group of) six (24)
šeši (used with masc.; 4) — six (4)
šešiasdešim̄tas, -à (4) — sixty (24)
šešiasdešim̄tas, -à (4) — sixteenth (29)
šešiolika (1) — sixteen (16)
šešiolikas, -à (1) — sixteenth (29)
šešios (used with fem.; 4) — six (4)
šeštādalis -io (1) — one-sixth (24)
šeštādienis -io (1) — Saturday (32)
šeštas, -à (4) — sixth (29)
šeštōnskai — devilishly, satanically (A)
šiaip — so, in this way, as it is; otherwise, else (35)
šiaip taip — with great effort, somehow or other, barely (15)
šiaňakt — tonight (A)
šiaňdien — today (6)
šiaňdieninis, -é (2) — today's, contemporary (A)
šiaipus (prep. with gen.) — this side of, on this side of
šiauliai (used in plur.; 4) — city in northern Lithuania (10)
šiauré (1) — north (10)
šiauré (acc. sg. of **šiauré**) — north (10)
šiaurinis, -é (2) — northern (35)
šiaurýs (4) — north-wind (A)
šiēmet — this year (26)
šiēnas (4) — hay (26)
šykštūs, -i (4) — miserly, stingy (39)
šilas (4) — pine forest (10)
šilicáusias, -a (superl. degree of **šil-tas**; 1) — warmest (36)
šildyti (šildau, šildo, šildé, šildys) — to warm, to heat (4)
šílkas (4) — silk (A)
šítas, -à (4) — warm (7)
šiluviniš, -é (2) — pertaining to **šiluva** (A)
ším̄tas (2) — hundred (19)
ším̄tas, -à (4) — hundredth (29)
ším̄tmetis -cio (1) — century
šíō (gen. sg. of **šís**) — of this (15)
šíóks tóks — poor, of mediocre qual-

ity, bad (cf. 36.5)
šiomis (fem. instr. plur. of **šis**) — these (24)
šypsena (1) — smile (A)
širdelė (fem.; 3) — heart (15)
širdelė (dim. of **širdis**; 2) — heart (A)
šitas, -à — this, this one; cf. 36.1 (6)
šis, -ì — this; cf. 36.1 (5)
štoks, -ia (1) — this kind of; cf. 36.1
šiuo metu (instr. sg. of **šis mētas**) — at this time, nowadays (23)
šlamėjimas (1) — rustling sound (37)
šlamėti (**šlamū**, **šlāma**, **šlamėjo**, **šlamēs**) — to make a rustling sound (10)
šlaunis -iēs (fem.; 4) — thigh (25)
šlovė (3) — honor, glory (A)
šokoladas (2) — chocolate (17)
šokti (**šóku**, **šóka**, **šóko**, **šóks**) — to rush, to jump; to dance (A)
štaf (interj.) — here, look here; expresses vividness, brings the action closer to the speaker
šunj (acc. sg. of **šuō**) — dog (7)
šunyčiai (nom. plur. of **šunytis**) — dogs (A)
šunims (dat. plur. of **šuō**) — to the dogs (A)
šunytis -io (dim. of **šuō**) — dog (A)
šuniukas (dim. of **šuō**; 2) — puppy, little dog (A)
šuō (gen. sg. of **šuō**) — dog (10)
šuō, **šuōs** or **šuniēs** (4) — dog; cf. 41.50 (7)
sv. — abbreviation for **šveitās** (A)
švaikas (2) — jacket (25)
švarūs, -i (4) — clean (25)
švelnus, -i (4) — gentle, mild, light (A)
švenčiamas, -à (pres. passive part. of **švēsti**; 3) — celebrated (31)
šveitās, -à (4) — saint, holy (A)
švēnė (2) — holiday, celebration (31)
švēsti (**švenčiū**, **švēčia**, **švēnė**, **švēs**) — to celebrate (31)
šviesus, -i (4) — bright, light, luminous (A)
šviltelėti (**švilpteliu**, **švilptelia**, **švilptelėjo**, **švilptelės**) — to give out a little whistle
švinas (4) — lead (A)

T
tabākas (2) — tobacco (19)
tačiaū (conj.) — but, nevertheless, still, however, in spite of that (6)

tadà — then, at that time (11)
tai (conj.) — so then (9)
tai (pronoun, expletive) — that, this (3)
tai gālima matyti — one can see that (24)
tai kā — and what...; and whom...; so what (are you doing...)
tai kā gi — well, well; well now (13)
tai todé — that's why (29)
taigi — therefore (19)
taigi iř — so that even, thus even (35)
taikingsas, -a (1) — peaceful (37)
taip — yes; so, so much; thus, in this way (13)
taip, kād (conj.) — so that (15)
taip, kaip — just as, such as (15)
taip pāt — also, too (2)
taip pāt... kaip — just as... as (17)
tais mētais (instr. plur. of **tiē mētais**) — in that year; in those years (days), then (36)
taisýklė (2) — rule (18)
tākš — onomatopoeic word denoting striking or falling
talentas (1) — talent (19)
talkiniňkas (2) — helper, supporter (37)
tamē (masc. loc. sg. of **tās**) — in that... (25)
tamsiáusias, -a (superl. degree of **tamsūs**; 1) — darkest (A)
támta — (polite) you
tamsūs, -i (4) — dark (12)
tánkus, -i (1 or 3) — thick, dense, close (10)
Tānenbergas (1) — Tannenberg (37)
tapti (**tampù**, **tañpa**, **tāpo**, **tāps**) — to become (23)
tārē (3rd prs. simple pret. of **tafti**) — said (25)
tarnauti (**tarnáuju**, **tarnáuja**, **tarnävo**, **tarnaüs**) — to serve, to be of service (16)
tarnautojas (1) — employee (33)
tafp (prep. with gen.) — between, among (10)
tárpas (1) — interval, span of time; surroundings, society (23)
tafti (**tariù**, **taria**, **tārē**, **tafs**) — to say, to pronounce, to utter (15)
tās, tā — that; cf. 36.1 (5)
taškeliš -io (2) — little dot (24)
tau (dat. of **tū**) — to you (8)

Taurāgnai (2) — town in eastern Lithuania
taurūs, -i (4) — noble, sublime (A)
tautà (4) — nation; folk (35)
tautybé (1) — nationality (A)
tautinis, -è (2) — national (A)
tavè (acc. of **tū**) — you (25)
tavēs (gen. of **tū**) — you (15)
tāvo (possessive of **tū**) — your, yours (19)
tē — take, here; cf. 38.5
teátras (2) — theater (5)
téchniškas, -a — technical (A)
tegū (particle introducing exhortation) — may, let (someone do something; cf. 38.5)
teigiamas, -à (pres. passive part. of **teigtī**; 3) — affirmed, thought to be true, affirmative, positive (35)
teigtī (**teigiu**, **teigia**, **teigé**, **teigs**) — to affirm, to assert (35)
teisē (1) — right
teisýbē (1) — truth; that's right (27)
tēkti (**tenkù**, **tefkà**, **teko**, **téks**) — to fall to one's share, to come to, to belong; to have to, to be required to (with logical subject in dative) (35)
telefónas (2) — telephone (2)
televízija (1) — television (20)
teñ — there (20)
tenaí — there (15)
teriötì (**terióju**, **teriójia**, **teriójó**, **teriōs**) — (archaic) to desolate, to lay waste, to ravage (A)
teritörja (1) — territory (35)
tēstinumas (2) — continuity (A)
tētē (2) — father (term of endearment) (3)
tētis -io (2) — dad, father (term of endearment) (5)
tētūšia -io — daddy, papa (A)
tēvái (used in plur.; 4) — parents (19)
tēvas (3) — father (1)
tēvélai (dim. of **tēvái**; 2) — parents (14)
tēvélis -io (dim. of **tēvas**; 2) — dad, daddy, father (19)
tēvynè (2) — homeland, fatherland (22)
tiek — as much as many; so many, so much; so
tiek daūg — so many (18)
tiek... kaip — so (as)... as (A)
tiek... kiek — so much... as (A)
tiēs (prep. with instr.) — opposite to, in front of; near, by, at (23)
tiesà (4) — truth; also used as tag word with meaning 'isn't it?', 'aren't they?', 'aren't you?', etc. Like **n'est-ce pas.** (6)
tiesiōg — straight ahead; directly
tiesiōginis, -è (1) — direct (A)
tiēsti (**tiesiù**, **tiesiā**, **tiesē**, **ties**) — to straighten out, to make straight (37)
tiē — only (2)
tiē kā — just now, a few moments ago (6)
tiékimas (1) — religion, faith, belief (A)
tikéjimas (tikiù, tiki, tikéjo, tikēs) — to believe, to trust (7) (with instr.)
tiētis (**tikiù**, **tiki**, **tikéj**, **tikēs**) — to expect, to hope for (7)
tiékba (1) — faith, religion (A)
tiērai — really, actually, indeed, for sure (7)
tiēras, -à (4) — real, true, certain; **is tikrýju** 'in reality' (7)
tiiktai — only (28)
tiiktī (**tinkù**, **tiňka**, **tiko**, **tiks**) — to fit, to be suitable (33)
týliat — silently (16)
timpt — denotes a slight tug, a jerk (14)
tinginýs (3a) — lazy-bones, lazy fellow (14)
tiňkamas, -à (pres. passive part. of **tikti**; 3) — suitable (33)
tinkās, -anti (pres. act. part. of **tikti**; 1) — suitable (33)
týras, -à (3) — pure, clear, genuine (A)
tochāras (2) — Tokharian (39)
tođel — therefore (8)
tój (fem. nom. sg. sg. definite form of **tā**) — this, that; cf. 44.7 (A)
tókiu bûdù (instr. sg.) — in this way, in this manner (16)
tóki, -ià (3) — such, such a; cf. 36.1 (11)
tóli — so far, so long (38)
toliaù (compar. degree of **toli**) — further, farther (10)
toliaù (prep. with gen.) — beyond, farther than
tólimas, -à (3a) — far away, distant (21)
tolyň — farther on.
Tolminkiemis -io (1) — place in Lithuania Minor (37)
tolókas, -a (1) — a bit far, rather far (37)

tōs (fem. gen. sg. or nom. plur. of tās) — that, this (15)
 totoriūs (2) — Tartar (person) (37)
 tradicija (1) — tradition (A)
 tradicinis, -é (1) — traditional (A)
 trāgiškas, -a (1) — tragic (A)
 trākās (2) — Thracian (39)
 tramvajus (2) — streetcar, trolley-car (23)
 trankytis (trankaūsi, trañkosi, trañkēsi, trañkysis) — to shake, to go on a rough ride (32)
 traukinys (3a) — train (19)
 tráukti (tráukiu, tráukia, tráuké, tráuks) — to drag, to draw, to pull (A)
 tréčdalis -io (1) — one-third (24)
 trečiadienis -io (1) — Wednesday (32)
 tréčias, -ià (4) — third (20)
 tréjetas (1) — (a group of) three (24)
 treji, tréjos (4) — three (24)
 treji mētai — three years
 trijūlē (2) — triad, a group of three (35)
 trýlika (1) — thirteen (16)
 trýlikas, -a (1) thirteenth (29)
 trinkt (interj.) — expresses the sound of crashing, smashing
 triókt (interj.) — expresses sound of breaking, cracking
 tris (acc. of trýs) — three (14)
 trýs (4) — three (18)
 trisdešimt (indecl.) — thirty (24)
 trisdešimtas, -à (4) — thirtieth (29)
 triukšmas (4) — noise, uproar, fuss (16)
 triúsas (2) — labor, work (38)
 trókšta (3rd prs. pres. of tróksti) — longs for (15)
 tróksti (trókštu, tróksta, tróško, tróks) — to long for, to wish for, to desire; to be thirsty (15)
 trukdyti (trukdau, trukdo, trukdē, trukdys) — to disturb, to bother, to pester (11)
 trukt (interj.) — denotes a slight tug, jerk
 trukti (interj.) — denotes a strong, hard pulling
 tróktinas, -a — scarce (35)
 trumpai (adv.) — short (17)
 trum̄pas, -à (4) — short (23)
 trum̄pēsnis, -é (compar. degree of trum̄pas; 2) — shorter
 trum̄pinti (trum̄pinu, trum̄pina, trum̄pino, trum̄pins) — to shorten (17)

trūputj (acc. sg. of trūputis used as adv.) — a little bit, a little
 trūputis -čio (1) — a bit, a morsel
 tū — you (familiar) (7)
 tükstantas, -a (1) — thousandth (29)
 tükstantis -čio (1) — thousand (24)
 tuô (masc. instr. sg. of tās) — that; right away, cf. tuojaū (25)
 tuô bûdù (instr. sg.) — in that way, in that fashion (A)
 tuô metû (instr. sg.) — at that time (36)
 tuô tárpu (instr. sg.) — in the meantime (13)
 tuojaū — cf. tuojaū
 tuojaū — right away, soon, immediately (11)
 tuomét — then, at that time (22)
 tupeti (tupiù, tûpi, tupéjo, tupës) — to perch, to sit (of birds) (16)
 tur bót — perhaps, it must be (24)
 turéjo (3rd prs. simple pret. of turéti) — was supposed to (have been) (A)
 turéti (turiù, tûri, turéjo, turës) — to have; to have to, to be supposed to, to be obliged to (5)
 turúgas (2) — market; market-day (37)
 turistas (2) — tourist (15)
 turkás (2) — Turk, Turkish person (A)
 tuertas (2) — wealth, property (18)
 turtangas, -a (1) — rich (15)
 tutuólis -io (2) — rich man (38)
 túscias, -à (4) — empty (31)
 tvarkýti (tvarkaū, tvařko, tvařké, tvarkýs) — to manage, to direct; to set in order (37)
 tvirčiaū (compar. degree of tvirtaí) — more firmly, more strongly (A)
 tvirtaí — firmly (36)
 tvorà (4) — fence (37)

úostas (1) — port, harbor (10)
 úpë (2) — river (7)
 upýnas (1) — river-basin (35)
 Upýte (1) — a town in Lithuania
 ûsas (commonly used in plur.; 2) — moustache (25)
 úž (prep.) — (with gen.) in (a certain amount of time), cf. 32.12; behind, across; (with acc.) for, in return for; than
 úz-tai — in return for that (25)
 úž-áugti (užáugu, užáuga, užáugo, užaügs) — to grow up (22)
 úž-daryti (uždaraū, uždaro, uždäré, uždarys) — to close (15)
 úž-degti (uždegù, uždegä, uždegé, už-degs) — to light, to turn on (15)
 úž-délt (2nd sg. imper. of uždëgti) — turn on (lights) (15)
 úž-eiti (užéinù, užéina, užéjo, užeis) — to drop in on; to go behind (14)
 úž-ejote (2nd plur. simple pret. of už-eiti) — you dropped in on (a person) (8)
 užgníaužę (masc. nom. plur. of past act. part. of užgníaužti) — having suppressed (A)
 už-gníaužti (užgníaužiu, užgníaužia, užgníaužé, užgníauž) — to suppress, to quell (A)
 už-ímti (úžimù, úžima, úžémé, užifñs) — to occupy (37)
 už-kálbinti (užkálbinu, užkálbina, užkálbino, užkálbins) — to begin to talk to (24) (with acc.)
 už-klúpti (užklumpù, užklumþa, už-klúpo, užklúps) — to come upon suddenly, to occur suddenly (A)
 už-léisti (užléidžiu, užléidžia, užléido, užleis) — to cede, to give up (A)
 už-máuti (užmáunu, užmáuna, užmó-vé, užmaüs) — to put (a ring on a finger) (A)
 už-mégti (úžmezgu, užmezga, už-mezgè, užmègs) — to tie (36)
 už-mégti ryšiùs — to get connected with, to initiate relations with (36)
 už-migti (užmingù, užmîfga, užmigo, užmigs) — to fall asleep (15)
 už-miřsti (užmirštù, užmiřsta, užmiř-šo, užmiřš) — to forget (14)
 už-mokéti (užmokù, užmôka, užmo-kéjo, užmokéš) — to pay up, to pay už-mùsti (úžmušu, úžmuša, úžmušé, užmuš) — to kill (36)

vadováujamas, -a (pres. passive part. of *vadováuti*; 1) — led by, under the leadership of (36)
vadováuti (vadováuju, vadováuja, vadováuš) — to lead, to guide, to direct (36)
vagis -iēs (masc.; 4) — thief (18)
vagystē (2) — theft (34)
vagōnas (2) — (railway) car, wagon (23)
vai! (interj.) — oh! ah!
vaidītā (2) — priest (in pagan mythology); actor (3)
vaidintis (vaidinūosi, vaidinasi, vaidinosi, vaidinīsis) — to appear as a specter (A)
vaikas (4) — child (19)
vaikeliš -io (dim. of *vaikas*; 2) — little child (20)
vaikštinēti (vaikštinēju, vaikštinēja, vaikštinējo, vaikštinēs) — to stroll about (A)
vāikštysi (vāikštau, vāikšto, vāikštē, vāikštys) — to wander about (A) (usually used in the present tense only)
vainikas (2) — crown; wreath (36)
vainikāvimas (1) — coronation; crowning success (A)
vainikēlis -io (dim. of *vainikas*) — wreath, crown (A)
vainikuoti (vainikūju, vainikūja, vainikāvo, vainikuōs) — to crown (36)
vainikūotis (vainikūjuosi, vainikūjasi, vainikāvosi, vainikuōsis) — to be crowned (A)
vairuoti (vairūju, vairūja, vairāvo, vairūōs) — to steer; to drive (18)
vairuotojas (1) — driver (36)
vairuotojo liūdijimas — driver's license (36)
vaisius (2) — fruit (6)
vāistas (usually in plur.; 1) — medicine
vaizdas (4) — view; picture, portrayal (35)
vaizdingas, -a (1) — full of beautiful images, poetical (38)
vajē (interj.) — oh, good heavens, ah; expresses surprise, exclamation
vākar — yesterday (8)
vakaraī (nom. plur. of *vākaras*; 3b) — west (10)
vakaraīs (instr. plur. of *vākaras*) — in the evenings (23)

vākaras (3b) — evening; used in plural means 'west' (1)
vakarē (loc. sg. of *vākaras*) — in the evening (1)
vakariēnē (2) — supper, evening meal (23)
vakariēnē (acc. sg. of *vakariēnē*) — supper (2)
vakarinis, -ē (2) — western (35)
Vakarū Eurōpa — Western Europe (A)
vakaruosē (loc. plur. of *vākaras*) — in the west (10)
valanda (3b) — hour (16)
valdinīkas (2) — public official; pāsto *valdinīkas* 'post-man' (6)
valdinis, -ē (2) — official (A)
valdīty (valdaū, valdo, valdē, valdys) — to rule (36)
valdomas, -a (pres. passive part. of *valdīty*) — ruled (36)
valdōvas (2) — ruler (36)
valdzīa (4) — power, authority, rule, government (popular) (A)
valgykla (2) — restaurant, diner (23)
valgyti (vālgau, vālgo, vālgē, vālgys) — to eat (3)
vālgomas, -a (pres. passive part. of *valgyti*; 1) — being eaten; eaten; edible (33)
valiā (2) — will (15)
valiō (interj.) — hurrah, hurray; expresses approval
valyti (valau, vālo, vālē, valys) — to clean (2)
vālo (3rd prs. pres. of *valyti*) — cleans (2)
valstybē (1) — state (10)
valstybinis, -ē (1) — governmental, government (A)
valužē (dim. of *valiā*; 2) — will, free will, freedom (A)
vanagēlis -io (dim. of *vānagas*; 2) — hawk (A)
vandenātis -čio (dim. of *vanduō*; 1) — water (A)
vandenýnas (1) — ocean (10)
vanduō -ēis (3a) — water; cf. 41.51 (15)
vārđas (4) — name (7)
vardinēs (used in plur.; 2) — name day (the day of the saint for which the individual is named; sometimes celebrated rather than the birthday)
vardiniņkas (2) — nominative; the man whose name day is being celebrated (3)

vārgas (4) — misery, trouble, hardship, care, suffering (38)
vargdiēnis -io (2) — poor fellow, poor guy
vargēlis -io (dim. of *vārgas*; 2) — trouble, care, sorrow (A)
varģiai — hardly, scarcely (A)
varginas, -a (1) — poor, miserable, wretched; troublesome (15)
vārgšas (2) — poor fellow, poor guy (15)
vařgti (vargstū, vařgsta, vařgo, vařgs) — to suffer, to eke out a living (10)
vargū — hardly, with difficulty (A)
vargūs, -i (4) — miserable, difficult (A)
vārna (1) — crow (16)
vařpas (4) — bell (23)
vařtai (used in plur.; 2) — gate
vartotī (vartōju, vartója, vartójo, vartōs) — to use (35)
vāsara (1) — summer (13)
vasarinis, -ē (2) — summer (24)
vasāris -io (2) — February (31)
vasārnamis -io (1) — summer house, cottage, villa (21)
važiāves, -usi (past act. part. of *važiōti*) — traveled (22)
važiāvimas (1) — traveling (36)
važiānti (važinēju, važinēja, važinējo, važinēs) — to drive about, to ride about, to travel regularly
važiōuti (važiuōju, važiuōja, važiāvo, važiuōs) — to travel, to go (in a vehicle) (5)
vēdē (3rd prs. simple pret. of *vēsti*) — led; married (A)
vēdēs (masc. nom. sg. of past act. part. of *vēsti*) — led; married (6)
vēidas (3) — face (25)
vēidrodis -džio (1) — mirror (15)
veikālas (3b) — (artistic) work (38); mōkslo veikālas — scientific work; mēno veikālas — work of art
veiksmāžodis -džio (1) — verb (2)
veikti (veikū, veikia, veikē, veiks) — to do, to act, to be in effect (20)
veistis (veisiūosi, veisiāsi, veišesi, veišis) — to multiply, to proliferate, to breed (34)
vējas (1) — wind (10)
vējas (3rd prs. pres. of *vētis*) — chases after, is chasing after (A)
vējēlis -io (dim. of *vējas*; 2) — wind (A)

vēl — again (8)
vēlāu — later (27)
vēliava (1) — flag (31)
vēluoti (vēluōju, vēluōja, vēlāvo, vēluōs) — to be late (32)
vēlus, -i (4) — late (A)
vēpla (1) — gaping fool, gaper, joker (3)
verčiaū (compar. degree of *veřta*) — (it is) better (38)
vērda (3rd prs. pres. of *virti*) — cooks (2)
vergējas (1) — subjugator, enslaver, tyrant (A)
veřkti (verkiū, veřkia, veřkē, veřks) — to cry (A)
verpētas (2) — whirlpool, vortex (A)
versiūkas (dim. of *veřšis*; 2) — calf (A)
veřta (neuter form of *veřtas*) — (it is) worthwhile (38)
vertimas (2) — translation (22)
vértinti (vértinu, vétina, vétino, vétins) — to value, to deem of worth (A)
veržimasis (noun with reflexive particle; 1) — push, drive (37)
vēsti (vedū, vēda, vēdē, vēs) — to lead; to marry
vestuvēs (used in plur.; 2) — wedding (23)
vežimas (2) — carriage, wagon; transport (A)
vēžeti (vežū, vēža, vēžē, vēš) — to transport, to carry (in a vehicle) (9)
vēdāus (gen. sg. of *vēdūs*; used as adj.) — interior, inside (A)
vidūdienis -io (1) — noon, midday (24)
vidūj (prep. with gen.) — within, inside of
vidurys (3b) — middle, center (25)
viduřnaktis -čio (1) — midnight (24)
viduřasaris -io (1) — the middle of the summer (24)
vidūs (4) — inside, interior (A)
Vidzēmē (1) — Livland, Livonia, western part of Latvia (35)
vienā (fem. acc. sg. of *vienas*) — one (2)
vienā rudeňs rýta — one autumn morning (16)
vienas, -ā (3) — one; alone (15)
vienas kitas — a few (cf. 36.7); vienas kitā, etc. — each other (cf. 36.8)

vieneri, vienerios (3a) — one
vienybė (1) — unity, harmony, concord (A)
vieningas, -a (1) — united (A)
vieništelis, -ė (1) — only (child); all alone (40)
viėnyti (viēnij, viēnija, viēnijo, viēnys) — to unite, to unify (36)
viens — cf. vienas (A)
vienūolika (1) — eleven (16)
viēnsutikas, -a (1) — eleventh (29)
viēsbutis, -čio (1) — hotel (9)
viešpatāvimas (1) — reign (37)
Viēspats -ties or -čio (1) — Lord, ruler, sovereign, master (A)
vieta (2) — place (15)
viētoj (loc. sg. of vieta) — in place of, instead of (15)
viētovē (1) — place, locality (A)
vievešēlis -io (dim. of vievešys; 2) — lark (A)
výkti (výkstū, výksta, výko, výks) — to take place; to go, to leave for; to succeed (in) (A)
vila (2) — villa (31)
vylyčia (2) — (archaic) arrow (A)
vilkas (4) — wolf (A)
vilmis -iēs (fem.; 4) — wave (17)
Vilnius (1) — Vilna, Vilnius (3)
vinis -iēs (fem.; 4) — nail (17)
vyras (1) — man; husband (8)
vyrēsnis, -ė (2) — older (of a person), senior (27)
virk (2nd sg. imper. of virti) — cook (7)
virsū (1st sg. fut. of virti) — I shall cook
viřsti (virštū, viřsta, viřto, viřs) — to turn into, to become (15)
viřs (prep. with gen.) — over, beyond; above
viřsininkas (1) — superior, boss (23)
viřsūj — cf. viřs
viřsūn — cf. viřs
viřsūs (4) — top (26)
virti (vérdu, vérda, viré, viřs) — to cook (7)
vis — always (8)
vis (with compar. degree of adj. or adv.) — more and more... (27)
vis délo — nevertheless; in spite of that (25)
visa — everything (15)
visagālis -io (2) — omnipotent person (A)
visai — completely (35)

visas, -à (4) — all, the whole, whole (5)
viši (masc. nom. plur. of visas) — everybody, all (2)
višiskai — completely, entirely; (with negative) at all (31)
visóks (only in sg.; 1) — everything (5)
Výsla (1) — Vistula river (35)
viso (masc. gen. sg. of visas) — in all (24)
viso lābo — all together; (24); (taking leave) good-bye, so long
visókts, -ia (1) — all kinds of, any kind of (18)
višomis kalbóms keišiantis — since (whereas) all languages change, cf. 39.3
visuēt — all the same (11)
visuomēt — always (6)
visuotinis, -ė (2) — general, universal (A)
visuř — everywhere (13)
višta (2) — hen (24)
Výtai (vocative sg. of Výtas) — (oh) Vyta (11)
Výtas (1) — dim. of Výtautas (11)
Výtautas (1) — Vytautas (13)
Výtautas Didysis — Vytautas the Great; Vitovt (36)
Výtauto Didžiojo Kultūros Muziejus — The Vytautas the Great Museum of Culture (23)
Vyténis (2) — Vytenis, grand duke of Lithuania (37)
výtis (vejūosi, výjas, výjosi, výsis) — to chase after, to hunt (A)
Viznā (2) — Wizna, a little town in Poland (35)
vôgti (vagiu, vágia, vôgë, vôgs) — to steal (18)
vókas (3) — envelope (16)
vókiečiu (gen. plur. of vókietis; used as adj.) — German
Vokietijā (2) — Germany
vókietis -čio (1) — German (22)
vôs — hardly, just, only (15)

Z

žiržti (ziržiù, ziržia, ziržé, zirſ) — to whine (9)
zoologija (1) zoology (15)
zoologijos sôdas — zoo (15)

ž

žadéti (žadū, žáda, žadéjo, žadës) — to promise (11)

žábas (4) — lightning, flash of lightning (A)
žaſdavome (1st plur. freq. past of žaſti) — we used to play (12)
žaſti (žaidžiù, žaidžia, žaidé, žais) — to play (7)
žalīas, -à (4) — green (10)
žaliūoti (žaliūju, žaliūja, žaliāvo, žaliūōs) — to be green, to appear green, to become green (28)
žalumas (2) — verdure, greenness (37)
žemai — down, in a low place (38)
žemaits -čio (2) — Samogitian, Zemaitis, Low Lithuanian
žemás, -à — low (27)
žemé (2) — earth, land (8)
žemélapis -io (1) — map (10)
žemélė (dim. of žemé; 2) — earth, land (A)
žemiau (prep. with gen.) — below, under, farther down than
žemyn — down, downward (15)
žénklas (3) — sign (36)
žiarūmas (2) — cruelty (A)
žibéti (žibù, žiba, žibéjo, žibës) — to shine
žibi (interj.) — denotes a small flash of light
žýbt (interj.) — denotes a sudden, brilliant flash of light
žydéti (žydzju, žydi, žydéjo, žydës) — to bloom (22)
žiedas (3) — blossom, flower; ring (34)
žiemà (4) — winter (27)
žiemgális -io (2) — Zemgalian, Semigallian, Semigallian (35)
žýgis -io (2) — campaign, deed (36)
žilas, -à (4) — gray (25)
žýmai — considerably, noticeably (A)
žinaí (2nd sg. pres. of žinoti) — you know (13)
žinaū (1st sg. pres. of žinoti) — I know
žyné (4) — good fairy (25)
žinà (4) — report, information; (plur.) news (32)
žinójęs, -usi (past act. part. of žinoti) — known (31)
žinoma — to be sure, of course (28)

žinomas, -a (1) — known, famous (36)
žinoti (žinaū, žino, žinójo, žinōs) — to know (a fact) (6)
žioplás, -à (4) — slow-witted, gawky, silly (A); žioplýs — gaper
žirgas (3) — steed, splendid horse (A)
žirgeli -io (2) — (dim. of žirgas) ancient Lithuanian roof ornaments in the stylized shape of a horse's head or the front part of a horse; dragon-fly; also: horse, steed (in folksongs) (10)
žirklës (used in plur.; 1) — pair of scissors (23)
žiüréti (žiürù, žiüri, žiüréjo, žiürës) — to look
žiüréti į (with acc.) — to look at (18)
žmogélis -io (dim. of žmogüs; 2) — little man, insignificant fellow (38)
žmogüs (4) — man, human being; cf. 41.42 (4)
žmonà (3) — wife (21)
žmonés (nom. plur. of žmogüs; 3) — men, people; cf. 41.42 (18)
žmonių (gen. plur. of žmogüs) — men, people (18)
žodélis -io (dim. of žodis; 2) — word (A)
žodýnas (1) — dictionary (22)
žodis -džio (2) — word (21)
žolë (4) — grass; weed (25)
žoliéles (used in plur.; 2) — herbs; tea leaves (38)
žudikas (2) — assassin (36)
žurnálas (2) — journal (40)
žurnalistas (2) — journalist, newspaper man (7)
žuti (žastu, žfta, žftva, žúvo, žùs) — to die, to perish (36)
žvaiždë (4) — star (A)
žvejys (4) — fisherman (21)
žvelgti (žvelgiù, žvelgia, žvelgë, žvelgs) — to look at (A)
žvilgi (interj.) — denotes a glance at something
žvilgteréti (žvilgteréju, žvilgteréja, žvilgteréjo, žvilgterés) — to glance at, to look at

A

a — (in the sense of 'per') i
 a lot — daug (38)
 about — (prep.) apie (23)
 acquaint — supažindinti (2)
 acquaintance — pažistamas (26)
 afternoon — po pietų (32)
 again — dár kafta (8)
 ago — (prep.) priės (16)
 alive — gyvias (39)
 all — visas (13)
 almost — bevielk (23)
 alphabet — alfabetas (29)
 already — jau (2)
 also — taip pat (1)
 although — nors (40)
 aluminum — aliumininis (13)
 always — visuomėt (8)
 am — esu, cf. 1.3
 am afraid — bijau (cf. bijoti) (7)
 am going — einu, cf. 1.3
 amber — giūtaras (34)
 America — Amérika (10)
 ancient times — senovė (6)
 and — iš (1)
 answer — atsakýti (40)
 answer a letter — atsakýti į láiską (40)
 anything — ničkas (i.e. 'nothing'
 when used in negative sentences,
 cf. 4.3) (12)
 apple — obuolys (22)
 are — cf. be (1)
 area — sritis (27)
 around — (prep.) aplink (16)
 arrive — atvažiuoti (in a vehicle);
 atplaükti (on board a ship); ateiti
 (on foot); atvykti (3)
 arrive at — pasieksti (23)
 art — dailė (23)
 as soon as — kaip tik (40)
 ask — (someone to do something)
 prašyti; (information of someone)
 kláusti, pakláusti (31)
 assassinate — nužudýti (36)
 at — (prep.) prié (7)
 at a (the) university — universitetē (5)
 at home — namie (1)
 at night — nakti, cf. 22.3 (16)
 Australia — Austrália (21)
 automobile — automobilis (16)
 autumn — ruden (14)

B

back yard — sodeinis
 bad — blögas (27)
 Baltic area — Pabaltijys (34)
 bathe — māudytis (7)
 battle — mūsis (37)
 be — būti, cf. 1.3
 be able — galéti (32)
 be adorned — pasipuošti (14)
 be afraid — cf. fear (7)
 be born — gimti (39)
 be called (named) — vadintis (38)
 be done (i.e. come to pass) — būti,
 cf. 17.3 (40)
 be green — žaliuoti (28)
 be necessary — reiketi, cf. 9.5
 beads — karöliai (34)
 beat — mūšti (40)
 beautiful — gražus (1)
 beautifully — gražiai (12)
 because — nés, kadangi, cf. 38.2 (13)
 become — virsti (34)
 become green — sužaliuoti (28)
 bed — lóva (26)
 beer — alus (6)
 before — priës (36)
 begin — (transitive) pradéti; (intransitive) prasidéti (13)
 bell — varpas (23)
 belong — priklausýti (39)
 berry — úoga (28)
 better (adj.) — gerësnis -é (12)
 better (adv.) — geraū (12)
 bird — paukštis (16)
 birthday — gimimo dienä (32)
 Black Sea — Juodoji júra (37)
 blackboard — lentà (17)
 blame — peilti (34)
 blossom — žiédas (34)
 blue — melynas (11)
 board — lentà (17)
 book — knygà (5)
 book-store — knygynas (36)
 Boston — Bóstonas (32)
 both — (masc.) abù; (fem.) abi (23)
 boundary — ribà (37)
 bracelet — apýranké (34)
 branch — šakà (16)
 break (a leg) — nusilaužti (kójai)
 (40)
 break down — sugësti (13)
 breakfast — pušryčiai (32)
 brick — (adj.) mūrinis; (noun) plyta (13, 33)
 broad — platùs (22)

brother

— brólis (1)
 brown — rúdas (14)
 build — statyti, pastatýti (27, 33)
 building — pástatas (14)
 burn — dégti (4)
 burns — déga (3rd prs. pres.) (4)
 bus — autobùsas (3)
 busy — užsiémęs (past. act. part. of
 užsiimti) (14)
 but — o, bét (12)
 buy — pirksti (13)
 by the side of — prié (7)
 by bus — autobusù (3)

C

cackle — krankséti (16)
 call (name) — vadinti (37)
 calm — ramùs (22)
 can (be able) — galéti (32)
 can no longer — nebegáli (from 'ne-
 be-galéti') (17)

Canada — Kanadà (15)

candy — saldainis (17)
 cannot — negáli (3rd prs. pres.) (4)
 cannot — negálime (1st prs. plur.
 pres.) (4)
 cannot — negaliù (1st prs. sg. pres.)
 (4)
 capital — sóstинi (3)
 capital of Lithuania — Lietuvòs sóst-
 tiné, cf. 3.1.2 (3)
 car — automobilis (16)
 carry to — numesti (34)
 castle — pilis (23)
 castle hill — piläkalnis (21)
 cat — katë (16)
 cathedral — katedra (26)
 caw — krankséti (16)
 celebrate — švësti (31)
 celebration — švënté (31)
 center — ceñtras (40)
 century — šimmetis (33)
 chair — kėdë (40)
 chew — kramtýti (17)
 Chicago — Cikagà (24)
 child — vaikas (12)
 chocolate — šokoladas (17)
 church — bažnyčia (9)
 city — miestas (3)
 civilization — civilizacija (4)
 class — klásé (38)
 clear — grýnas (6)
 clever — gudrús (7)
 coffee — kavà (20)
 cold — šaltas (I am cold, cf. 12.3) (8)
 colorful — spalvingas (28)

come — ateiti; cf. 17.3 (40)

comedy — komédija (8)
comparative — lyginamøj (fem.)
 (39)
 compartment — skyrëlis (24)
 compose — sudaryti (19)
 concert — koncertas (9)
 confluence — sántaka (23)
 coniferous — spygliotas (34)
 conquer — nugaléti (16)
 content — paténiandas (31)
 continuously — nuołat (22)
 copy out — nurašyti (37)
 country — krâstas (21)
 Couronian Isthmus — Kuřiu Nerin-
 gà (21)
 cousin — pùsbrolis (22)
 create — sukùrti (4)
 crow — várna (16)
 culture — kultûrà (4)

D

dark — tamsùs (29)
 daughter — dukte (15)
 day — dienà (6)
 decisive — lemiámasis (37)
 deep — gilùs (23)
 descendant — palikuonis (37)
 describe — aprašyti (38)
 destroy — sumušti (36)
 die — mierti, numurti (18)
 die out — išmierti (39)
 difficult — sunkùs (27)
 dine — pietauti (40)
 dinner — piëtis (40)
 discover — atrasti (29)
 distant — tólimas (27)
 divide — padalinti (18)
 do — darýti, padarýti (7)
 doctor — dáktaras; (physician) gy-
 dytojas (6)
 dog — šuô, cf. 7.1, 41.50 (7)
 donate — (pa)dovanioti (23)
 door — dury (40)
 down town — i miestą (20)
 drama — dramà (8)
 draw — piësti (11)
 dreadful — bausis (27)
 drink — gérimas (6)
 drink — gérati (6)
 drive — važiuoti (20)
 dune — kopà (21)

E

each — kiekvienas (24)
 ear — ausis (17)

earlier — ankščiai (27)
 earth — žemė (40)
 easiest — lengvaiusias (29)
 easy — lengvas (27)
 eat — valgyti (17)
 eight — (masc.) aštuoni; (fem.) aštuonios (19)
 eighteen — aštuoniolika (24)
 eighth — aštuonitas (24)
 eighty — aštuoniasdešimt (24)
 eleven — vienūolika (24)
 ending — galinė (40)
 England — Anglija (15)
 English — (to speak in English) angliškai (22)
 enter — ieiti (11)
 entire — visas (13)
 envy — pavydėti (36)
 Europe — Europa
 evening — vėkškas; in the evening — vakarė (1)
 ever — kada (nors) (2f)
 every — kiekvienas; käs, cf. 32.4 (24)
 every day — kas dieną (40)
 every morning — kas rytą (40)
 everything — viskas (18)
 everywhere — visur (13)
 examine carefully — apžiūrėti (13)
 excellent — puikus (22)
 expensive — brangus (27)
 explain — išaiškinti, (pa)aiškinti (29, 34)
 extend — išplėsti (37)
 eye — akis (17)

F

factory — fabrikas (40)
 fairy tale — pásaka (12)
 fall — cf. autumn (14)
 fall — kristi (19)
 family — šeimė (19)
 farm — ūkis (9)
 farmer — ūkininkas (18)
 fast — greit, greitai (27)
 faster — greičiau (27)
 father — tėvas (1)
 fear — bijoti (7)
 few — keli (32)
 field — laukas (21)
 fifteen — penkiolika (16)
 fifth — penktas (24)
 fifty — penkiadesimt (24)
 film — filmas (22)
 find — rasti; (pres. passive part. is 'rañdamas') (34)
 fine — puikus (22)

finish — pabaigti (29)
 fire — ugnis (4)
 first — pirmas (24)
 five — (masc.) penklis; (fem.) penkios (19)
 flag — vėliava (31)
 flow — tekėti (16)
 fly out — išskristi (16)
 fold — suklodysti (34)
 folk tale — pásaka (12)
 follow — seksti (27)
 food — maistas (17)
 for the past two years — paskutinius dvejus metus (40)
 forest — miškas (14)
 forget — užmižti
 forgets — užmirsta (3rd prs. pres.) (14)
 form — forma, lytis (40)
 forty — keturiadesimt (24)
 found — įkurti (33)
 four — (masc.) keturi, (fem.) kéturių (19)
 fourteen — keturiolika (24)
 fourth — ketvirtas (24)
 freedom — laisvė (23)
 Friday — penktadienis (29)
 friend — draugas, bičiulis (14)
 from — iš (21)
 full — pilnas (28)

G

garden — sodas; (vegetable garden) dažas (14)
 gather by dripping — suvarvėti (34)
 German — vokiškis (40)
 German — (to speak in German) vokiškai (40)
 Germany — Vokietijā (21)
 get on (train, bus, etc.) — įplisti (24)
 get out (of a train, bus, etc.) — išlėpti (26)
 get tired — pavagstyti (40)
 get up — atsikelti (27)
 girl — mergaitė (16)
 give — dūoti; (imper.) dūok(ite), cf. 7.3
 glass — stiklas (34)
 go — eiti, cf. 1.3; (imper.) eik(ite); (in a vehicle) važiuoti; (go for a walk) pasivairikščioti (1)
 go away — nueliti (23)
 goes — (3rd prs. pres.) eina, cf. 1.3
 go for a walk — pasivairikščioti (6)
 gold, golden — auksinis (13)

good — (adj.) gėras; (adv.) malonai; gerai (13)
 grain — jāvas (28)
 grammar — gramatika (29)
 grand duke — kunigališkis (27)
 grandfather — senelis (9)
 grandmother — senelė (9)
 grandparents — seneliai (40)
 Greece — Graikija (39)
 Greek — graikas (34)
 green — žalias (14)
 greet — pasivéikinti (40)
 group — grupė (39)
 grow — augti (14)

H

half — pusė
 hand — ranka (17)
 hand over — pérduoti (21)
 happen — atsitikti (39)
 happy — laimingas, liuksmas (9)
 harbor — uostas (21)
 hard — (adv.) suūkiai (12)
 harm — kefiktis (17)
 has — (3rd prs. pres.) turi (7)
 hat — skrybėlė (40)
 have — turėti (7)
 have been — esu būvęs (1st sg. perf.), cf. 13.4
 have to (must) — turėti (31)
 haven't been — nesu būvęs (1st sg. perf. masc. with negation) (13)
 haven't found — nesu rādęs (1st sg. perf. masc. with negation) (13)
 he — jis (3)
 he likes — jám patinka, cf. 3.6
 healthier — (adv.) sveikiau (13)
 healthy — sveikas (17)
 hear — išgirsti; girdeti (16)
 heat — šildyti (4)
 heats — (3rd prs. pres.) šildo (4)
 heaven — dangus (40)
 heavy — sunkus (27)
 her — (possessive pron.) jös, cf. 2.3 (5)
 here — čia (1)
 high — aukštas (27)
 hill — kalva (40)
 his — (possessive pron. jö, cf. 2.3 (6)
 historical — istorinis (23)
 history — istorija (37)
 hold — laikyti, turėti (40)
 holiday — šventė
 home (in the direction of, to) — namų (1)
 honey — medus (10)

horse — arklys (11)
 hospital — ligoninė (32)
 hot — kárstas (15)
 hour — valandà (16)
 house — námas (1)
 housekeeper — šeimininkė
 how — kaip (7)
 how long — kiek ilgai (32)
 how many — kiek (14)
 Hudson river — Hudsono upė, Hudsonas (40)
 hundred — šimtas (24)
 hurry — skubeti (13)
 hurt — kénkti (i.e. harm, do damage to) (17)

I

I — aš (1)
 if — jéigu (40)
 immediately — tuoju (23)
 important — svarbūs (39)
 impression — įspūdis (23)
 in (a certain period of time) — už, cf. 32.12
 in a city — miestè (3)
 in a suburb — priemiestyje (6)
 in ancient times — senovéje (6)
 in my house — mano namë (4)
 in the big city — dideliamē miestè (3)
 in the center of the city — miesto centrè (3)
 in the evening — vakarė (2)
 in the library — bibliotékoj(e) (3)
 in the olden days — senovéje (40)
 in the river — upéje (7)
 in the sky — dangujè (9)
 in the stove — krósnyje (4)
 in the street — gâtvéje (7)
 in the summer — vásara, cf. 32.6 (14)
 in this manner — tókiu bûdú (16)
 Indo-European — (gen. plur.) indo-europiečių (39)
 independence — nepriklausomybë (31)
 institution of higher learning — aukštotoji mokyklà (40)
 intend — ketinti (27)
 interesting — įdomus (22)
 into — į (with acc.) (7)
 iron — geležinis (13)
 is — cf. be; cf. 1.3 (1)
 is called, is named — (3rd prs. pres. of 'vadintis') vadinas (3)
 is coming — (3rd prs. pres. of 'atéiti') ateina (6)

is going — (3rd prs. pres. of 'eilti')

eina, cf. 1.3

is not — nėrė (40)

J

Japan — Japūnija (20)

John — Jónas (14)

joke — juoktui (13)

journal — žurnālas (40)

July — liepa (37)

K

kilometer — kilometras (24)

king — karalius (14)

kingdom — karalystė (40)

kitten — kačiukas (9)

Klaipeda — Klaipėda (15)

Knight Templar — kalavijuotis (36)

know — žinoti (21)

L

lake — ežeras (40)

lamp — lámpa (40)

language — kalba (20)

large — didelis (1)

last night — vākar vakarē (8)

last year — praējusais mētais (40)

later — vēliau (40)

laugh — juōktis (7)

lazy-bones, lazy person — tinginys (14)

leaf — lāpasis (14)

learn — išmokti (22)

leave (behind) — palikti (18)

leg — kōja (40)

lesson — pamokā (16)

let us go — eikime, cf. 7.3

letter — láiskas; (of the alphabet) rāide (5)

library — bibliotekā (3)

lie, to be lying down — gulēti (11)

lift up — kelti (26)

light — leñgvas (27)

like — (conj.) kaip (14)

like — mēgti, cf. 6.4 and 3.6

linden tree — liepa (16)

linguistics — kalbotypa (39)

Lithuania — Lietuvā (3)

Lithuania Minor — Mažoji Lietuvā (38)

Lithuanian — (adjective) lietuviškas;

(masc. noun) lietuvis; (fem. noun)

lietuvė (9)

Lithuanian — (to speak Lithuanian)

lietūviškai (9)

little — māžas (9)

live — gyventi (3)

lives (3rd prs. pres.) — gyvēna (3)

long — līgas (21)

look (at) — žiūrēti (j) (18)

look (through) — žiūrēti (pro) (37)

loudly — garšiai (16)

love — myli (7)

low — žemas (27)

M

make — (pa)darýti (23)

make up — sudarýti (19)

mama — mama (13)

man — žmogus (4)

many — daūg (3)

mead — midus (6)

meadow — pieva (21)

meet — sutikti (21)

meet (each other) — susitikti, cf. 7.2

midnight — vidūnaktis (32)

mile — myli (24)

million — milijonas (24)

minus — minus, bē (24)

minute — minútė (16)

mister — pōnas (8)

mix — maišytis (34)

modern — modernus (33)

Monday — pirmadienis (9)

money — pinigas (31)

month — mēnuo, cf. 7.1 & 41.53 (25)

moon — mēnulis (9)

more — daugiau (31)

more healthy — cf. healthier (13)

morning — rýtas (8)

most beautiful — gražiausias, cf. 27.4

mother — mótna (1)

mountain — kálinas (9)

mouth — burnā (17)

move — pérskelti (27)

movies — kinas, filmas (20)

much — daūg (12)

museum — muziejus (23)

my — mano (1)

near — prié; (not far away from)

netoli (14)

necessary — reikalingas (4)

necklace — karolių (34)

need — reikėti, cf. 11.2

neighbor — kaimynas (12)

neither...nor — nei...nei (19)

Nemunas — Nénumas (21)

nest — lizdas (16)

name — vařdas (7)

narrow — siaurias (27)

native — giminės, cf. 28.1 (11)

near — prié; (not far away from)

netoli (14)

necessary — reikalingas (4)

necklace — karolių (34)

need — reikėti, cf. 11.2

neighbor — kaimynas (12)

neither...nor — nei...nei (19)

Nemunas — Nénumas (21)

nest — lizdas (16)

never — ničkad, niekadā; niekuomet

(6)

new — naūjas (4)

New York — Niujorkas (25)

newspaper — laikraštis (5)

next week — kitą savaitę (40)

nice (weather) — gėras (oras) (40)

nicely — malonai (12)

night — naktis (8)

nine — (masc.) devyni; (fem.) devy-

nios (18)

nineteen — devyniolika (24)

ninety — devyniasdešimt (24)

ninth — devyntas (24)

no — ne; (adj.) joks (36)

noise — triukšmas (16)

noon — vidūdienis (32)

nose — nosis (17)

not — ne

nothing — ničkas (18)

novel — romanas (11)

now — dabar (8)

O

oak — ážuolas (22)

object — dáiktas (34)

occupy — cf. take over (16)

o'clock — (hour) valandā, cf. 32.1.5 (40)

old — sēnas (3)

older (of a person) — vyresnis

oldest — seniausias, vyriusias (33)

on — aīt (11)

on top of — viršuję (26)

once — vieną kartą (40)

one — vienas (16)

one-fourth — ketvirtis (24)

only — (adv.) tik; (adj.) vienītelis (6)

opera — ópera (16)

ordinarily — paprasta (27)

other — kitas (18)

our — mūsu, cf. 2.3

out of — iš

outside — laukę (6)

owl — pelėda (16)

P

page — pūslapis (29)

palace — rūmai (23)

paper — pōpierius (40)

parade — parādas (31)

parents — téval, téveliai (14)

park — parkas (9)

part — dails (38)

pass — praeti (16)

passenger — keleivis (24)

past — prō (9)

pastor — klebōnas (38)

pen — plūksna (11)

pencil — pieštukas (11)

people — žmönés (18)

perch — tupeti (16)

picture — pavéikslas (23)

pine — puši (22)

plant — sodinti (8)

play — žaisti (7)

pleasant — malonūs (12)

pleasantly — malonai (40)

please — prašau, cf. prašyti (8)

plus — plius (24)

poem — poemā (38)

poet — poétas (23)

port — uostas (21)

praise — girti (34)

precious — brangūs (40)

prepare — ruošti (40)

president — prezidentas (25)

press together — suslēgti (34)

pretty — gražūs (22)

print — išspausdinti (38)

professor — profésorius (6)

profound — giūlis (23)

property — tuftas (18)

Prussia — Prūsija (39)

pupil — (masc.) mokinys; (fem.)

mokinė (2)

put in order — tvarkyti (37)

Q

quarter — ketvirtis (24)

question — klausinéti (22)

quiet — ramus (22)

R

railway car — vagónas (24)

rain — (verb) lýti; (noun) lietus (6, 31)

rainy — lietingas (28)

raise — kelti (16)

reach (arrive at) — pasiekti (23)

read — skaityti; (imper.) skaityk (ite); cf. 7.3 (3)

receive — gauti (40)

red — raudonas (11)

relative — giminė (26)

remain — likti (38)

remember — atsiminti (21)

repeat — kartoti (29)

resemblance — panašumas (39)

resin — sakai (34)

return — (su)grizti (40)

rich — turtinges (31)
ride — važiuoti (20)
rise (of the sun) — tekėti (40)
river — upė (7)
road — keliai (12)
Roman — roménas (34)
room — kambarys (11)
rot — supūti (13)
ruckus — triukšmas (16)
ruins — griuvėsiai (24)
rule — valdyti (36)
run — bėgti (7)
Ruth — Rūtė (11)

S

sail — plaukti (21)
satisfied — patenkintas (31)
say — sakýti (6)
says — (3rd pers. pres.) sako (6)
scholar — mokslineikas (34)
school — mokykla (2)
scientist — mokslineinkas (34)
scold — bárti (33)
sea — júra (21)
sea-shore — pajúris (34)
season — metu laikas (14)
second — akitas (24)
see — matyti, cf. 2.1 (7)
sees — (3rd pers. pres.) mato (7)
sell — parduoti (13)
send — atsiųsti (31)
seven — (masc.) septyni (16)
seventeen — septyniolika (24)
seventh — septintas (24)
seventy — septyniasdešimt (24)
she — ji, cf. 2.3
ship — laivas (21)
shore — krañtas; cf. sea-shore (34)
show — (pa)rodyti (40)
sick — sirges, nesvelkas (40)
sidewalk — šaligatvis (23)
silently — tyliai (6)
sing — dainuoti, giedoti (40)
sister — sesuõ, cf. 7.1 and 41.52
(dim.) sesutė (1)
sit, to be sitting — sédeti; (of birds)
tupeti (6)
sit down — sesti, atsisesti (40)
sit down (together) — susesti (26)
six — (masc.) šeši; (fem.) šešios (19)
sixteen — šešiolika (24)
sixth — šeštas (24)
sixty — šešiasdešimt (24)
sky — dangùs (6)
sleep — miegoti (16)
small — mazas (9)

smart — gudrùs (7)
smell — (transitive) suuosti; (intransitive) kvepéti (17, 34)
so — taip (12)
so well as — taip gerai kaip (40)
somebody — kas nòrs (36)
son — sùnùs (6)
soon — greit, greitai (8)
Spain — Ispànija (20)
speak — kalbëti (9)
spring — pavàsaris (27)
spruce — églé (16)
stand — stovéti (11)
start — pradéti (40)
station — stotis (15)
stay (for a certain period of time) —
pabiti (31)
steal (from) — vògti (iš) (18)
steamship — gáralavis (21)
steel — plieninis (13)
still — (adv.) dár; (verbal prefix)
tebe- (37)
stone — akmuõ, cf. 7.1
stone — (adj.) mûrinis (23)
stop — (su)stoti (40)
stove — krósnis (4)
street — gâtve (3)
student — (masc.) studeñtas; (fem.)
studeñtë
study — mokyties, studijoti (14)
study hard enough — rimta studijoti
(40)
study harder — daugiau studijoti
(40)
suburb — priemiestis (6)
such (a) — tóks (36)
sugar — cukrus (10)
summer — (noun) vásara; (adj.) va-
sarinis (14)
summer house — vasárnamis (21)
sun — sáulé (40)
swim — cf. bathe, travel (7)

T

table — stàlas (8)
take — iñti (26)
take a good look — apžiuréti (13)
take a walk — pasivàlkščioti (6)
take over — užvaldýti (16)
talk — kalbëti (23)
tall — áukstas (22)
tasty — skanùs (22)
tea — arbata (6)
teach — mókyti, dëstyti (20)
teacher — (masc.) mókytojas; (fem.)
mókytoja (1)

tell — pásakoti (12)
ten — dëšimt (24)
tent — dešimtas (23)
than — negù; už (13)
that — (conj.) kàd; (pron.) tás; cf.
36 (13, 31)
the fact that — (conj.) taí, jóg (34)
theater — teàtras (8)
their — jù. 2.3 (9)
thero — teñ (19)
they — (masc.) jië; (fem.) jòs (5)
thief — vagis (18)
thing — dàiktas, dalýkas (34)
third — tréčias (24)
thirteen — trýlikà (24)
thirteenth — trýliktas (33)
thirty — trisdešimt (24)
this — (masc.) sis; (fem.) ši, cf. 36
(27)

thousand — tükstantis (24)
three — trýs (14)
through — peF (21)
thy — tåvo (40)
time — laikas; (event, occurrence)
kaftas (8)
tired — pavaðges (23)
to — (someone's house, place of busi-
ness) pàs; (a place) i (26)
to school — i mokykla (2)
to the university — i universitetà (3)
today — šiaðien (6)
together — kartu (19)
Tolminkiemis — Tolminkiemis (38)
tomorrow — rytoj (9)
too much — per daug (13)
tooth — dantis (17)
top — virsus (26)
tower — bókstan (26)
town — miëstas, miestëlis (3)
trade — prekiáuti (34)
train — traukinys (24)
travel — važiuoti, keliáuti (14)
traveler — keleivis (24)
tree — medis (14)
trip — kelióné (31)
Tuesday — anträdenis (40)
turn into — virsti (34)
twelve — dvýlika (24)
twenty — dvidesimt (24)
two — (masc.) dû; (fem.) dvi (14)

U

uncle — dëdë (22)
under — pò (16)
understand — supràsti (26)

unify — suvienyti (36)
university — universitètas (3)
University of Vilnius — Vilniaus uni-
versitetas (40)
until — iki, lig (40)
up to — ligi (37)
uproar — triukšmas (16)
usually — paprastaï

V

vacation — atostogos (28)
very, very much — labai (1)
village — káimas (9)
visit — aplankýti (9)
voyage — keliönen (31)

W

wage war — kariáuti (37)
wait — láukti (26)
waiting — laukiä, cf. 26.2
wake up — pabüsti (22)
walk — pasivàlkščioti (6)
wall — sienà (40)
want — noréti (7)
wants — (3rd pers. pres.) nòri (7)
war — káras (16)
warm — šiltas (7)
was — (3rd prs. simple preterit of
'būti') búvo (8)
wash up (on the shore) — išplauti
(34)
watch — laikrodis (13)
water — vanduõ, cf. 7.1 and 41.51
way — keliai (12)
we — mës (1)
we like — mûms patinka, cf. 3.6
weaken — susilpnéti (37)
wealth — turtas (18)
weather — óras (8)
week — savátie (25)
well — gerai (22)
were — (3rd prs. simple preterit of
'būti') búvo (40)
what — (pronoun) kàs; (adj.) kóks
(1, 7)
what is ... name — kaip vadinas (7)
what kind (of) — kóks (1)
what time — cf. 32.1 and 32.1.5
when — kadà, kaí (8)
where — kuf (1)
which — kuris (27)
white — báltas (11)
who — (interj.) kàs; (relative) kuris
(1)
whole — visas (27)

whose — kienő (19)
why — kodėl (13)
wide — platiūs, cf. 12.1
wife — žmonė (30)
will — valiā (40)
win — cf. conquer (16)
window — lángas (11)
winter — ziemė (25)
with — sù (8)
with what — (instr. sg. of 'kas') kuô (17)
without — bē (4)
without fire — bē ugniēs (4)
wood, wooden — medinis (13)

work — (noun) dárbas; (verb) dirbtî (8)
works — (written) râštai (38)
world — pasáulis (40)
write — (pa)rašyti (8)

Y

year — mêtai (25)
yellow — geltonas (11)
yesterday — vâkar (8)
yet — dár (40)
you — (sg.) tú; (plur.) jûs (1)
young — jáunas (6)
your — (sg.) tâvo; (plur.) jûsû (1)

GRAMMATICAL INDEX

(The numbers refer to paragraphs or lessons)

Accusative case: See Prepositions and Time Expressions
Use: 22.3
Adjective: See Declension
Adverb:
Comparison: 27.8
Formation: 12.2, 47-47.54
Interrogative: 9.4.1
Special: 38.6
Age Expressions: 24.8
Alphabet: Introductory lesson
Arithmetic processes: See Numerals
Article: 1.1
Cardinal Numerals: See Numerals
Clause, The:
Dependent: 9.4.2
Collective Numerals: See Numerals
Common expressions: Introductory lesson
Comparative degree of adjectives: See Declension
Comparison of adverbs: See Adverbs
Conjugation:
Aspect: 54
Dual forms: 43.14.5
Gerund: Frequentative Past: 35C;
Future: 26.8, 35C; Past: 26.8,
26.9.2, 35C; Present: 26.8, 26.9.2;
35C; Special: 26.7, 26.8, 26.9.2,
35C
Individual Verbs: ateiti: 16.4, 21.3,
22.2; baigtî: 7.3; bégî: 7.3; bütî:
1.3, 8.2, 31.4, 31.5, 31.6; dainuoti:
8.1.4A; dalyvauti: 8.1.4A; dirbtî:
8.1.1, 9.1, 12.4, 13.4, 35A, 43.11 -
43.18, 43.22, 43.23, 43.24, 43.41,
43.43, 43.5, 43.61 - 43.76; duoti:
8.1.4A; eiti: 1.3, 8.2; griauntî:
8.1.4A; jausti: 43.11 - 43.14; kasti:
8.1.4E; lenktî: 7.2; matyti: 7.2,
7.3, 43.11 - 43.14, 43.61, 43.63,
43.69, 43.71, 43.81, 43.82; mëgtî:
3.6, 6.4; mesti: 9.1D; mokyti:
35D, 35E; mušti: 35B, 35C,
35D, 35E, 43.31, 43.32, 43.42;
mylëti: 8.1.2, 8.3, 9.1D, 12.4, 35A,
35B, 35C, 35D, 35E, 43.11 - 43.14,
43.61, 43.63, 43.69, 43.71, 43.81,

43.82; nešti: 8.1.4A, 9.1; patikti:
3.6, 6.4; rašyti: 8.1.3, 8.1.4E, 31.1,
31.4, 31.5; ruošti: 8.1.1; šaukti:
7.3; skaitytî: 8.1.3, 8.3, 9.1, 9.2,
12.4, 35A, 35B, 35C, 35D, 35E;
sukti: 8.3, 9.2.1, 43.11 - 43.15,
43.41, 43.81, 43.82; sutikti: 7.2,
9.2.1; tikéti: 7.2, 43.11 - 43.14;
vežti: 9.1D; zirzti: 9.1D; žinoti:
8.1.3
Infinitive: Passive: 34.5, Lesson 26,
Exercise A; Second Infinitive:
43.91
Mood: Imperative: 7.3, 43.5; Passive Imperative: 34.4; Indicative:
43.1 - 43.91; Optative (permissive):
17.2, 17.3; Subjunctive:
31.1, 31.2, 31.3; Passive Subjunctive:
34.3, 43.4, 43.41, 43.42, 43.43
Participles: Frequentative Past Active:
26.3.4, 26.8, 35A, 43.65,
43.66, 43.83; Future Active:
26.3.5, 26.8, 35A, 43.67, 43.68,
43.83; Future Passive: 33.1, 33.7,
35B, 43.73, 43.74; Neuter form:
active: 26.6; passive: 33.6; Participle of necessity: 33.8, 35E,
43.75, 43.76; Passive: 33.1; Past Active:
26.3, 26.3.1, 26.3.2, 26.3.3,
26.8, 26.9.2, 35A, 43.63, 43.64,
43.82; Past Passive: 33.1, 33.4,
33.5, 33.6, 35B, 43.71, 43.72; Present Active:
26.2, 26.2.1, 26.2.2,
26.2.3, 26.8, 35A, 43.61, 43.62,
43.81; Present Passive: 33.2, 33.3,
33.1, 35B, 43.69, 43.70; Reflexive Participle:
26.9, 26.9.1, 43.8, 43.81,
43.82, 43.83; Special Adverbial Active Participle: 26.4, 26.5, 26.8,
26.9.2, 35D
Principal Parts of the verb: 9.3
Reflexive Verbs: 7.2, 8.3, 9.2, 43.11,
43.41
Supine: 19.6.1, 19.6.2, 43.9
Tense: Frequentative past: 12.4,
43.13; Frequentative Perfect:
43.17; Future: 9.1, 43.14, 43.14.1,
43.31, 43.32; Future Perfect: 22.2,

43.18, 43.31, 43.32; Past: 8.1, 8.1.1, 8.1.2, 8.1.3, 8.1.4, 43.12, 43.31, 43.32; Perfect: 43.15; Pluperfect: 21.3, 43.16, 43.31, 43.32; Present: 2.1, 43.11, 43.31, 43.32, 43.41, 43.42; Present Perfect: 13.4; Progressive tenses: 16.4, 43.21, 43.22, 43.23, 43.24, 43.43; Subjunctive preterit tense: 31.5, 31.6; Subjunctive progressive tense: 31.4, 31.6, 43.43; Tenses of the Passive Voice: 34.1, 34.2, 34.3

Voice: Active: 43.1-43.14, 43.15, 43.2 - 43.24, 43.41, 43.43; Passive: 34.2; with present passive participle: 33.3; with past passive participle: 33.5; Passive subjunctive: 34.3, 43.3, 43.31, 43.32, 43.42

Conjunctions: 38.1, 38.2, 38.3, 48

Consonants: Introductory lesson, III B

Dates:

- Expression of: 32.11
- Dative case: See Prepositions
- Use: 21.5

Days of the week: 32.2

Declension, adjective: 11.1, 12.1, 13.2, 21.1, 21.2, 22.1, 23.1, 42.1, 42.2, 42.3

Comparative degree: 27.3, 27.5, 27.6, 27.7, 28.4, 42.11, 42.44

Definite adjective: 28.1, 28.2, 28.3, 28.4, 28.5, 28.6, 42.41, 42.42, 44.43, 42.44, 42.45

Dual forms: 19.1.2, 42.5, 42.51

Neuter form: 12.3; comparison: 27.7; in impersonal constructions: 18.2

Possessive: 2.3

Superlative degree: 27.4, 42.12

Declension, noun:

Cases: 3.1

Dual: 19.1.2, 41.6

- Individual nouns: akis: 4.1, 17.1, 41.30; akmuo: 7.1, 19.1; arklys: 3.2, 14.1, 41.12; brolis: 3.2, 14.1, 41.11; dantis: 4.1, 17.1, 41.31; diena: 3.3, 16.1; duktė: 7.1, 41.54; gaidys: 41.15; gatvė: 3.3, 16.1, 41.31; gervė: 41.21; marti: 3.3, 16.1, 41.22; medis: 41.14; ménuso: 41.53; namas: 3.2, 14.1; profesorius: 6.1, 18.1; sesuo: 7.1, 19.1, 41.52; skaičius: 41.41; sūnus: 6.1, 18.1, 41.40; valdžia: 41.23; van-

duo: 41.51; varna: 41.20; velnias: 41.131; vyras: 41.10; šuo: 7.1, 19.1, 41.50; svečias: 41.13; žmogus: 18.1, 41.42

Nouns used only in the plural: 23.4, 41.55

First Declension: singular: 3.2; plural: 14.1; singular and plural: 41.10, 41.11, 41.12, 41.13, 41.13.1, 41.14, 41.15, 52

Second Declension: singular: 3.3; plural: 16.1; singular and plural: 41.20, 41.21, 41.22, 41.23, 41.42, 52

Third Declension: singular: 4.1; plural: 17.1; singular and plural: 41.30, 41.31, 52

Fourth Declension: singular: 6.1; plural: 18.1; singular and plural: 41.40, 41.41, 41.42, 52

Fifth Declension: singular: 7.1; plural: 19.1; singular and plural: 41.50, 41.51, 41.52, 41.53, 41.54, 41.55, 52

Declension, participle: See Conjugation

Declension, pronoun: See Pronoun

Definite Adjective: See Declension, adjective

Definite Ordinal numerals: See Numerals

Demonstrative Pronouns: See Pronouns

Dependent clause: See Clause

Diphthongs: Introductory lesson, Ad. Ae

Dual, of nouns: See Declension, noun

'Each other', expression of: 36.8; with prepositions: 36.8.1

Emphatic pronoun: pats: See Pronouns

Fractions: See Numerals

Gender: 1.2, 3.6 NB.

Generic meaning of definite adjective: 28.5

Genitive case: See Prepositions

- Use: 16.2, 19.2, 19.3, 19.4, 19.5, 19.6.1, 19.7, 19.7.1, 19.8

Gerund: See Conjugation

Imperative: See Conjugation

Indefinite Pronoun: See Pronoun

Infinitive: See Conjugation

Instrumental case: See Prepositions and Time expressions

- Use: 23.3, 23.3.1 - 23.3.6

Interjections: 38.4, 49.50

Interrogative Adverb: See Adverb

Interrogative Pronouns: See Pronouns

Letters:

- Formation: Introductory lesson
- Sounds: Introductory lesson

'Liking', expressions of: 3.6, 6.4

Locative Case: See Time Expressions

- Use: 24.11

Months: expression of: 32.10

Mood: See Conjugation

Names: 11.3

- Vocative of proper names: 11.4
- Non-Lithuanian Proper Names: Lesson 31

Necessity: See Conjugation

- Expression of: 11.2, 9.5

Negative pronoun: See Pronoun

Negation: 2.2, 4.3, 8.3, 9.2

Neutral adjective: See Declension, adjective

Nominative case: See Time expressions

- Use: 18.3

Noun: See Declension, noun

Numerals:

- Arithmetical processes: 24.9
- Cardinal Numerals: 4.2, 16.3, 24.1, 24.2, 24.3, 24.3.1, 24.4, 24.4.1, 24.4.2, 24.5, 45.1, 45.2
- Collective Numerals: 24.6, 45.5
- Fractions: 24.7, 45.4; whole number plus fraction '½': 24.7.1, 45.6
- Numerals used with nouns which only have plural forms: 45.3
- Ordinal Numerals: 29.1, 29.3, 45.7; definite: 29.2
- Writing differences: 24.10

Obligation: 9.5

Optative (permissive): See Conjugation

Participial phrases: 39 - 39.5

Participles: See Conjugation

Particle: 38.5

- Particle ar: 9.4.1
- Reflexive particle: si: 7.2

Personal Pronoun: See Pronoun

Plural: nouns used only in: See Declension, noun

Possessive Pronouns: See Pronouns

Prefixes: verbal: 14.2, 53

Prepositions: 37.1, 46, 46.4

- Preposition į: 3.4
- Prepositions derived from adverbs: 37.9

Expressions with prepositions and without them: 37.10

Prepositions with the accusative case: 37.5, 37.7, 37.8, 46.2

Prepositions with the dative case: 37.4, 37.7, 37.8

Prepositions with the genitive case: 37.2, 37.3, 37.7, 37.8, 46.1

Prepositions with the instrumental case: 37.6, 37.8, 46.3

Pronoun:

- Definite: 44.7
- Demonstrative: 36.1, 36.1.2, 44.3
- Emphatic: pats 29.5
- Indefinite: 36.4, 44.6
- Interrogative: 36.2, 36.2.1, 36.2.2, 44.4
- Negative: nickas and joks: 36.9
- Personal: 2.3, 8.4, 44.1
- Possessive: 2.3, 44.2, 44.21, 44.22, 44.23
- Reflexive: savęs: 29.4, 44.12
- Relative: 21.6, 21.6.1, 36.3, 44.5
- Pronoun-adjectives: 36.5, 36.6

Reflexive Pronoun: See Pronoun

Relative Pronoun: See Pronoun

Special Adverb: See Adverb

Stress: Introductory lesson

Stress marks: Introductory lesson, II

Stress of adjectives and nouns: 23.2, 51 - 51.5

Stress of verbs: 51.6 - 51.91, 8.1.4E

Superlative degree: See Declension

Supine: See Conjugation

Syllabification: Introductory lesson, III C

Tag questions: 6.3

Telling time: 32.1, 32.1.2, 32.1.3, 32.1.4, 32.1.5, 32.1.6

Time Expressions:

- Use of the accusative case: 32.2, 32.3, 32.4, 32.6
- Use of the instrumental case: 23.3.3, 32.7
- Use of the locative: 32.8
- Use of the nominative case: 32.5
- Use of prepositions: 32.12

Verb: See Conjugation

Word Order: 9.4

Year: expression of: 32.7, 32.9